





***All rights reserved***

**PURCHASED**

**Pali Text Society.**

---

THE  
**THERA- AND THERÎ-GÂTHÂ:**

(STANZAS ASCRIBED TO ELDERS OF THE BUDDHIST,  
ORDER OF RECLUSES.)

EDITED BY  
**HERMANN OLDENBERG,**  
PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF BERLIN,

**RICHARD PISCHEL,**  
PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF KIEL.

SECOND EDITION WITH APPENDICES  
BY  
**K. R. NORMAN and L. ALSDORF**

**PALI TEXT SOCIETY**  
**OXFORD**  
**1990**



P  
294.3823  
T595 b.k.t.o

*First Published* . . . . . 1883  
*Reprinted.* . . . . . 1990

**THE ASIATIC SOCIETY**

CALCUTTA-700016

ACC NO. S 2422

DATE. 16.5.90

Sl. No. 081311

ISBN 0 86013 181 5  
© Pali Text Society

**COMPUTERISED**  
C 6937

*Printed in Great Britain by*  
**Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire**

# CONTENTS.

---

## THE THERAGÂTHÂ.

	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	ix
EKANIPÂTO . . . . .	1
DUKANIPÂTO . . . . .	18
TIKANIPÂTO . . . . .	29
CATUKKANIPÂTO . . . . .	33
PAÑCANIPÂTO . . . . .	37
CHANIPÂTO . . . . .	42
SATTANIPÂTO . . . . .	49
AṬṬHANIPÂTO . . . . .	52
NAVANIPÂTO . . . . .	54
DASANIPÂTO . . . . .	56
EKÂDASANIPÂTO . . . . .	62
DVÂDASANIPÂTO . . . . .	63
TERASANIPÂTO . . . . .	65
CUDDASANIPÂTO . . . . .	67
SOLASANIPÂTO . . . . .	69
VISATINIPÂTO . . . . .	71
TIṂSANIPÂTO . . . . .	87
CATTÂLISANIPÂTO . . . . .	94
PAÑÑÂSANIPÂTO . . . . .	97
SATṬHIKANIPÂTO . . . . .	104
MAHÂNIPÂTO . . . . .	109

---

## THE THERĪ-GÂTHÂ.

PREFACE . . . . .	119
THE THERĪGÂTHÂ . . . . .	123
NOTES . . . . .	175
INDEX OF THERA AND THERĪ . . . . .	217

---

APPENDIX I. SOME ALTERNATIVE READINGS FOR THERAGÂTHÂ, BY K. R. NORMAN . . . . .	222
APPENDIX II. ĀRYĀ STANZAS IN THERA-THERĪ-GÂTHÂ BY L. ALSDORF . . . . .	233



THE  
**THERAGÂTHÂ:**

A

**COLLECTION OF STANZAS IN THE PALI LANGUAGE,  
ASCRIBED TO DIFFERENT BUDDHIST THERAS.**

**EDITED BY  
HERMANN OLDENBERG.**



## PREFACE.

---

THE collection of *THEKAGĀTHĀS*, or of stanzas believed to have been uttered by different ancient Theras, has found its place, together with an exactly corresponding *THERĠGĀTHĀ* collection, in the *KHUDDAKANIKĀYA*, and is mentioned both in the *Dīghabbhāṇaka* and in the *Majjhimbhāṇaka* lists of the texts which form that *Nikāya*.<sup>1</sup> The arrangement of the collection follows a system very frequently adopted in Buddhist literature, not only in shorter portions, such for instance as the sixth book of the *Parivāra*, but also in very extensive books, such for instance as the *Jātaka* collection, and the *Anguttara Nikāya*: first are placed the single stanzas, then follow the dyads, triads, etc.<sup>2</sup> The sections ascribed to the single Theras do not always form one continuous and connected whole, but in many instances *gāthās* uttered at different times and on different occasions are incoherently put together. For instance, in the section belonging to *Ānanda* we first find verses alluding to his having obtained Ara-

---

<sup>1</sup> See *Chiklens*, s.v. *nikāyo*.

<sup>2</sup> In Vedic literature a similar principle, as is well known, is adhered to in the arrangement of the first seven books of the *Ātharva Veda*.

hatahip—which he was supposed to have reached a few months after the Buddha's Parinibbāna,—and perhaps also to the share he took, according to tradition, in the proceedings of the council of Rājagaha<sup>1</sup>; and then follows the gāthā uttered by him immediately after the Buddha's death.<sup>2</sup> Thus also the two stanzas pronounced by Anuruddha on the last-mentioned occasion<sup>3</sup> are found in our collection amid verses with which they have no other connection than the identity of the author.<sup>4</sup>

As is the case with the stanzas of Ānanda and Anuruddha alluded to, a large number of Theragāthā verses recur in the great Suttanta collections or in the Vinaya texts.<sup>5</sup> It does not, however, seem probable to me that this can be said of all of them, so that the Theragāthā collection would be only an extract made from the other Piṭaka texts. Though of course in the present imperfect state of our acquaintance with the Sutta Piṭaka it would be hazardous to try to pronounce any definite opinion about the relation in which our collection stands to the other Piṭaka texts, we may express our belief that, as is very probably the case also with

<sup>1</sup> See Therag. 1022, 1024; comp. 1031: *koṣārakkho mahesino*.

<sup>2</sup> v. 1046, comp. Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p. 62, ed. Childers.

<sup>3</sup> vv. 905 seq., comp. Mahāparinibb. Sutta l.l.

<sup>4</sup> Another interesting instance of verses following each other in the same section of the Theragāthā collection, which, notwithstanding, pre-suppose an entirely different condition of things at the time when they have been uttered, is found at vv. 837, 838, to be compared with the Selasutta in the Suttanipāta.

<sup>5</sup> It will suffice to call attention here to the verses of Sopa Kojivira (vv. 640 seq., comp. Mahāvagga V. 1. 16 seq.); the verses of Aṅgulimāla (vv. 866 seq., comp. the Aṅgulimāla Suttanta, Majjhima Nikāya), the verses of Vaṅgisa (vv. 1263 seq., comp. the Kappasutta, Sutta Nipāta).

regard to the Jātakas, the Udānas, etc., the Theragāthā book, besides verses repeated from other works, consists, to a very great extent, of materials entirely its own, and highly significant for the understanding both of the religious theories and of the religious feeling prevalent among the ancient Buddhist Order. While thus, on the one side, the Theragāthā collection in our opinion contains more of the verses attributed to the Theras than the other Piṭaka texts, it must be stated also that on the other side it contains less; for so much is clearly seen already now that the Suttanta and Vinaya books give a large number of verses which are attributed there to different Theras, which have not been received into our collection. So it is not surprising that also of the dicta of Theras which are quoted in the Milindapañha, only a part is found again in the Theragāthā book.<sup>1</sup> For a full inquiry, however, into the principles—if there were any such principles—by which the redactors of the Theragāthās were guided as to what they received or did not receive into this collection, we must await further progress in the publication of the Sutta texts.

Most of the stanzas of course are supposed to have been uttered by the Theras surrounding Buddha, during the lifetime of the Master, or at least shortly after his death. Of one of the Theras, however, viz. of the Thera Tekicchakāni, it is expressly stated in the commentary<sup>2</sup> that he lived under King Bindusāra, the father of Dhammāsoka; the

---

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Trenckner's note at p. 429 of his excellent edition of the Milindapañha.

<sup>2</sup> See the note at v. 346.



commentary adds that his verses were received into the canon by the fathers assembled at the third convocation.—

In preparing the present edition of the Theragāthās I have made use of the following MSS. :

A : MS. of the India Office (Phayre Collection) written in Burmese characters.

B : MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale at Paris (fonds Pāli 91) ; Burmese writing.

C : MS. kindly lent to me by the priest Subhūti ; Sinhalese characters.

D : MS. of the commentary called PARAMATTHADĪPAṆĪ,<sup>1</sup> belonging to the Royal Library at Copenhagen (see Westergaard's *Codiccs Indici Bibliothecae Regiae Havniensis*, p. 35 seq.) ; Sinhalese characters. The comment on each section is opened by an introduction giving an account of the Thera to whom the authorship of the section is ascribed, of the way in which he reached Arahatsip, of the occasion on which he uttered his gāthā or gāthās, etc.<sup>2</sup> Then follows the text of the gāthās and the explanation or paraphrase. I designate

<sup>1</sup> The text of the Theragāthās adhered to in the Paramatthadīpaṇī—and, we may add without doubt, given in all our MSS.—rests, as is expressly stated in the introduction of the Paramatth., on the sacred tradition handed down in the Mahāvihāra ; the author professes to write 'Mahāvihāravāsīnam samayaṃ avilomayaṃ' (thus reads the MS. ; not avilocayaṃ, as given by Westergaard). This statement is to be compared with the analogous ones in the Uddāna of the Cullavagga, book iii. (*Vinaya Piṭaka*, vol. ii. p. 72), and in the introductory stanzas of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī quoted in my 'Catalogue of the MSS. at the India Office' (*Pāli Text Society's Report 1882*, p. 71). Most probably the whole tradition of Piṭaka texts which has survived to this day in the Southern Buddhist countries is to be derived from the Mahāvihāra.

<sup>2</sup> It is to be remarked that these introductory stories contain very frequent quotations from the Apadāna, so that the Paramatthadīpaṇī may be of considerable use to a future editor of that text.

the text readings by *Da*, and the readings occurring in the course of the explanation by *Dð*. Unfortunately our MS. of the comment breaks off at the second verse of the *Soḷasanipāṭa*, so that for nearly half the extent of the *Theragāthā* collection I had to do without its assistance.

A large number of blunders common to ABC conclusively show that these three MSS. are derived from the same original, which is lost to us, but of which so much can be said that it did not belong to the more correct MSS. of *Piṭaka* texts<sup>1</sup>; its authority is certainly much inferior to that of the comment. Of the three copies which represent to us this lost original, A is by far the most reliable; from another very incorrect copy of the *codex archetypus* descend B and C.<sup>2</sup>

It will not be surprising to any one familiar with Indian MSS. that in a number of passages readings are found which would seem to point to a connexion of our MSS. different from that which we have stated. Thus, in several instances

<sup>1</sup> See, for instance, v. 26: *sacchabyādhim*, *saccapādi*, *saccabyādi* for *paccavyādhī*; v. 279: *hetāni* for *soṭāni* (similarly v. 1265: *hetam* for *soṭam*); v. 309: *āsaḃhākūlam* and *āsaḃkakūlam* for *āpaḃākūlam*; v. 348: *saṃato* for *payato*; v. 412: *purisaṃ* for *sudipaṃ*; v. 429: *sannabhinḃam* for *panna-giṇḃam*; v. 501: *paṃsaṭha* for *saṃyotha*; v. 528: *saṃvanti* for *paṃvanti*; v. 598: *paṃṃṃ* for *saṃṃṃ*. Considering this very frequent interchanging of the letters *s* and *p*, we shall scarcely hesitate to correct, in the *Uddāna* after v. 120, *Vana-pavhaya* into *Vanaṃṃvaya*.—Other instances of blunders common to ABC are, v. 3: *niṃve* and *niṃve* for *niṃthe*; v. 41 (=1167): *nabha-* for *naga-*; *Uddāna* after v. 90: *ja* for *ca*; v. 469: *pāpimṃsa* for *pāṃimṃsa*; v. 496: *paccaya-* for *maccama*.

<sup>2</sup> See, for instance, v. 12: *caḃhanarato* B' and *caḃhānarato* C for *jhānarato*; v. 50: *dhiocati cāti* BC for *siccati vāti*; v. 1128: *asubham* for *asuri*; v. 1152: *bhavaṃsa diṃṃ* (or *bh' diṃṃ*) BC for *tava sariraṃ*. It is manifest that these blunders point to Burmese characters.

B has readings in common with D, in which these MSS. differ from AC; in other cases blunders of ABC, or even such belonging only to the BC class have found their way to D also. The explanation of this is clearly enough that the copyist of one MS. introduced into his text different readings either from his own memory, or from other MSS., or from glosses or corrections written on the margin of the MS. he was copying. We should of course in no case allow ourselves to be led away by these *exceptions* from that judgment as to the mutual relation of our sources to which we have been led by undeniable *rule* in the grouping of the various readings.

I ought not to omit pointing out the fact that the separate *Uddānas* or *Indices*, which occur regularly at the end of each *Nipāta*, and at the end also of the whole work, and give the names and numbers of the Theras and the number of verses in each chapter, and in the whole work respectively, *seem* to be based on a recension or condition of the text different from that which now lies before us. In one case, at the end of the Catukka-Nipāta, the Uddāna gives one Thera more than the text (13 as against 12), and in several cases it gives more verses than the text now contains.<sup>1</sup> But I confess that I am not inclined to attach much weight to the statements in these Uddānas. In the only one of these instances in which I have been able to consult the commentary (that in the Catukka-nipāta), it supports the text and not the Uddāna ;

---

<sup>1</sup> In the *Vāseṭi-nipāta* 245 as against 244, in the *Tipasa-nipāta* 106 as against 102, and so on.

and not only so, but the statements of the Uddâna appear even to be self-contradictory. It states, indeed, that the number of Theras is thirteen, but in the preceding enumeration of the names it would be necessary to take the word *bhavati* in line 3 as a proper name (!) in order to make up that number. Then when we come to the final Uddâna at the end of the work, we find that the total number of Theras (264) agrees with that in the Text,—presupposes, that is, 12 (and not 13) Theras in the Catukka-nipâta. So, again, while the number of verses in our text is 1279, the number given in the final Uddâna is 1360, and the number arrived at by adding up the totals given in all the separate Uddânas to the various Nipâtas is 1294. Whatever may be thought then of these striking contradictions, it is clear that for the practical treatment of our text these numbers in the Uddânas must be left entirely out of sight.

In concluding these introductory remarks, I have to express my very sincere thanks to the administrations of those libraries, and to those scholars, who have most liberally aided my undertaking by placing at my disposal MSS. of the Theragâthâ as well as other materials required for my work, viz. the Royal Library at Copenhagen, the India Office Library, the Bibliothèque nationale, Subhûti Unnâsê, Professor Fausbøll, the Rev. Dr. Morris, and Dr. R. Rost.

H. OLDENBERG.



# THE RA-GĀTHĀ.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Sīhānaṃ va nadantānaṃ dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhāre  
suṇātha bhāvitattānaṃ gāthā attupanāyikā : ||1||  
yathānāma yathāgottā yathādhammavihārino  
yathādhimuttā sappanā viharimṣu atanditā, ||2||  
tattha tattha vipassitvā phusitvā accutaṃ padaṃ  
katantaṃ paccavekkhantā imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsisuṃ. ||3||

## EKANIPĀTO.

Channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā, vassa deva yathāsukhaṃ ;  
cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttaṃ, ātāpi viharāmi, vassa  
devā 'ti. ||1||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Subhūti thero gātham abhā-  
sithā 'ti.

Upasanto uparato mantabhāṇi anuddhato  
dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto 'ti. ||2||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhikathero gātham  
abhāsittha.

---

INTRODUCTORY STANZAS.—1, attupanāyikā A, attup° C, atthūp° D, atthupa-  
nāsikā B. Comp. the 4th Pārājika rule and Mahāvagga V. 1. 28.—2, yathāvi-  
muttā 'ti vā pāṭho D.

1 (comp. 51-53), me sā kuṭikā ADa, me kuṭikā BCDs.—2 (=1006), Mahā-  
koṭṭhikath° A, Mahākoṭṭhiko th° BC, Mahākoṭṭhitath° D.

## THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Paññaṃ imaṃ passa tathāgatānaṃ : aggi yathā pajjalito  
nisīthe

Ālokaḍā cakkhudadā bhavanti ye āgatānaṃ vinayanti  
kaṅkhaṇa ti. ||3||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato thero gātham  
abhāsitha.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha paṇḍiteh' atthadassibhi :

atthaṃ mahantaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ nipuṇaṃ aṇuṃ  
dhirā samadhigacchanti appamattā vicakkhaṇā 'ti. ||4||

i. s. āyasmā Puṇṇo Maṇṭāniputto thero g. a.

Yo duddamayo damena danto Dabbo santusito vitiṇṇa-  
kaṅkha

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi Dabbo so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||5||

i. s. āyasmā Dabbo thero g. a.

Yo Sītavanaṃ upāgā bhikkhu eko santusito samāhitatto

vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso rakkhaṃ kāyagatāsatīṃ dhitimā  
'ti. ||6||

i. s. āyasmā Sītavaniyo thero.

Yo pānudi maccurājassa senaṃ naḷasetuṃ va sudubbalaṃ  
mahogho

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi danto so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||7||

i. s. āyasmā Bhallīyo thero.

Yo duddamayo damena danto vīro santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkha

vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso Vīro so parinibbuto t̥hitatto 'ti. ||8||

Vīro thero.

Svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ na yidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama,

samvibhātesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamin ti. ||9||

Pilindavacchathero.

3, aggt A, aggi BCD.—nisīve A, uisive BC, nisīthe, sometimes nisīve corrected into nisīthe D (nisīthe rattiyaṃ).—5, hi AD, pi B; doest in C.—t̥hitatto AD, t̥hitatto BC.—6, upagā ABC, upāgā D.—rakkhi AC, rakkhaṃ BD. Then ABCDs agree in reading kāyagatāsatī dhitimā (dhimā C). D: rakkhaṇa ti rakkhato (rakkhanto?) kāyagatāsatī ti kāyārammaṇaṃ satīṃ kāyagatāsatīkammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrahmaṇasaṃ avisaṃjento.—In the commentary this stanza is ascribed to the Thera Sambhūta.—7, naḷaṃ corrected into naḷa° A, dalaṃ B, dalaḥṭṭhaṃ C, nala° D. Comp. Suttanip. 4.—9 (comp. 885), na dūrāgataṃ A, nā dūrāgataṃ B, nā dūrāgato C, nāpagataṃ D. Further on we find another reading dubhagataṃ (instead of apagataṃ) mentioned in the commentary ("nāpi dutṭhu āgataṃ").—samvibhātesu A, sav° BC, vibhātesu ("samvibhājītvā vattadhammesu") D.

Vihari apekkham idha vā huram vā yo vedagū samito  
yatatto  
sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto lokassa jaññā udayabbayañ  
cā 'ti. ||10||

Puṇṇamāsathero.

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānam :

Subhūti Koṭṭhiko thero Kaṅkhārevatasubbato  
Mantāniputto Dabbo ca Sītavaniyo ca Bhalliyo  
Vīro Pilindavaccho ca Puṇṇamāso tamonudo 'ti. |

Pāmuṇṇabāhulo bhikkhu dhamme buddhappavedite  
adhigacche paḍaṃ santam saṃkhārūpasamaṃsukhan ti. ||11||  
Cūlagavaccho thero.

Paññābālī silavatūpapanno samāhito jhānarāto satimā  
yadattiyaṃ bhojanam bhuñjamāno kaṅkheta kālam idha  
vitarāgo 'ti. ||12||

Mahāgavaccho thero.

Nilabbhavaṇṇā rucirā sītavārī sucindharā  
indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti man ti. ||13||

Vanavacchatthero.

Upajjhāyo maṃ avacāsi ito gacchāmi Sīvaka.  
gāme me vasati kāyo araññaṃ me gato mano  
semānako pi gacchāmi ; n' atthi saṅgo vijānatan ti. ||14||

Vanavacchassa therassa sāmaṇero.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca c' uttari bhāvaye ;  
pañcasangātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccatiti. ||15||

Kuṇḍadhāno thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño naṅgalāvattani sikhī  
gacchati appakasirena, evaṃ rattindivā mama  
gacchanti appakasirena sukhe laddhe nirāmise 'ti. ||16||

Belatṭhasāso thero.

10, vihari or viharim A, vihari C, viharati B, vihari and viharim Ds, viharitī viseso hari apahari apanesi Ds. — UDDĀNA : Koṭṭhiko AB, Koṭiko C. — "subbato C, "suppato B, "sammato A. — 11, Cūlavaccho A, Cūlagavaccho C, Cūlagavaccho B, Cūlagavaccho D. — 12, yadattiyaṃ ACD, yadattiyaṃ B. — bhojanam C, bhojana AB. — Mahāvacchatthero A, Mahāgavaccho th' BC, Mahāgavacchat' D. — 13, "vārī sucindarā ABC. D gives both "vārī sucindh" and vārusucindh". — 14, upajjhā Ds. — 15, comp. 633, Dhammap. 370. — uttari ABD, vattari C.



Middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca niddāyitā samparivattasāyi  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapurūṭṭho punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti  
mando 'ti. || 17 ||

Dāsako thero.

Ahū buddhassa dāyādo bhikkhu Bhesaka|āvane,  
kevalaṃ aṭṭhisāññāya aphari paṭhavim imam.  
maññe 'haṃ kāmarāgaṃ so khippam eva pahiyattī. || 18 ||

Singālapitā thero.

Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,  
dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti subbatā  
'ti. || 19 ||

Kuḷo thero.

Marāṇe me bhayaṃ n' atthi, nikanti n' atthi jīvite,  
sandehaṃ nikkhipissāmi sampajāno paṭissato 'ti. || 20 ||

Ajito thero.

Vaggo dutiyo. uddānaṃ :

Cūlavaccho Mahāvaccho Vanavaccho ca Sīvako  
Kuṇḍadhāno ca Belatṭhi Dāsako ca tato paraṃ  
Singālapitiko thero Kuḷo ca Ajito dasā 'ti.

Nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmi, satthā no amatassa kovido.  
yattha bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhati tena maggena vajanti bhi-  
kkhavo 'ti. || 21 ||

Nigrodho thero.

Nīlā sugivā sikhino morā Kāraṃviyaṃ abhinadanti,  
te sītavātakalitā suttam jhāyaṃ nibodhentīti. || 22 ||

Cittako thero.

17, comp. Dhammap. 325.— 18, "mañño han ti pi pāṭho" D.— pahiyati A, pahiyati BC, pahissati Ds. Ds: pahiyati pajahissatīti mañño. Probably we should read, pahissati.— 19, comp. 877, Dhammap. 80, 145.— us' namayanti, dāruṃ namayanti CD, us' damayanti, d' damayanti AB.— Kuḷo AB, Kūlo C, Kuṇḍath' and Kuṇḍalath' D.— 20, n' atthi nikanti j' D.— Uddāna: Kuḷo AB, Kulo C.— 22, Kāraṃbhiyaṃ A, Kāyaṃviya B, Kāraṃviya C. D: Kāraṃviyaṃ ti kāraṃvaṃ rukkhāṃ Kāravīti vā tassa vassasa nāmaṃ, tasmā Kāraṃviyaṃ ti Kāraṃvāmake vane 'ti attho.— 'kiliṭṭā A, kalitā C, kalibhā B, kadditā Ds, sītavātakadditā 'ti sītena meghavātena sajjātāṃ kalitī madharavassitāṃ vassanto Ds.

Ahaṃ kho Velugumbasmiṃ bhutvāna madhupāyāsaṃ  
padakkhiṇaṃ sammasanto khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
sānuṃ paṭigamissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayan ti. ||23||

Gosālo therō.

Anuvassiko pabbajito, passa dhammasudhammataṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||24||

Sugandho therō.

Obhāsajātaṃ phalaṃ cittaṃ yassa abhiñhaso,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchaṣīti. ||25||

Nandiyo therō.

Sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno  
paccavyādhim hi nipuṇaṃ vālaggaṃ usunā yathā 'ti. ||26||

Abhayo therō.

Dabbaṃ kuṣaṃ poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ muñjapabbajam  
urasā panudahissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayan ti. ||27||

Lomasakaṇḍiyo therō.

Kacci no vatthapasuto, kacci no bhūsanārato,  
kacci sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ tvaṃ vāsi netarā pajā 'ti. ||28||

Jambugāmikaputto therō.

Samunnamayaṃ attānaṃ usukāro va tejanam  
cittaṃ ujum karitvāna avijjam chinda Hārītā 'ti. ||29||

Hārīto therō.

Ābādhe me samuppanne sati me upapajjatha :  
ābādho me samuppanno, kālo me na ppmajjitun ti. ||30||

Uttiyo therō.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ :

Nigrodho Cittako therō Gosālatthero Sugandho

Nandiyo Abhayo therō therō Lomasakaṇḍiyo

Jambugāmikaputto ca Hārīto Uttiyo isīti.]

24, anuvassiko AB, anuvassikan ti C, anuvassiko and anavassiko Dα. Dβ: anassiko (sic) 'ti anupagato vassaṃ anuvasso va anuvassiko . . . athavā paccatō gataṃ anugataṃ vassaṃ anuvassaṃ taṃ assa atthitī anuvassiko, yassa pabbajitassa aparipunnatāya na gaṇapagataṃ, so evaṃ vutto anuvassiko 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.— 26, sacchabyūdhim A, saccappādihi (corrected into 'dhihi) C, saccabyādihi B, paccavyādhimhi Dα, paccabūdhintitī paṭipajji Dβ.— 27, Comp. 233, Apadāna fol. 41 (Dr. Morris's MS.)— 28, kacci na vatthapasuto 'ti pi pāṭho D.— After pajā the following words are given in ABC: taṃ kiñci (kacci A) na hoti yato.— 29, samunānamayaṃ Dα, 'nnaṃ A, 'ddam' BC.— bhinda D.— Uddāna. It is not worth while to give the confused readings of ABC.

Phuṭṭho dāṃsehi makasehi araṇṇiṣṣasmim brahāvane  
nāgo saṃgāmasiṣe va sato tatrādhivāsaye 'ti. ||31||

Gahvaratīriyo bhikkhu.

Ajarāṃ jīramānena tappamānena nibbutim  
nimmiṣṣaṃ paramaṃ santim yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ  
ti. ||32||

Suppiyo thero.

Yathāpi ekaputtasmiṃ piyasmiṃ kusali siyā,  
evaṃ sabbesu pāṇesu sabbattha kusalo siyā 'ti. ||33||

Sopāko thero.

Anāsannavarā etā niccam eva vijānatā.  
gāmā araṇṇāṃ āgama tato gehaṃ upāvisim  
tato utṭhāya pakkāmiṃ anāmantetvā Posiyo 'ti. ||34||

Posiyo thero.

Sukhaṃ sukhattho labhate tad ācāraṃ, kittiṃ ca pappoti,  
yas' assa vaḍḍhati  
yo ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ añjasam ujum bhāveti maggaṃ  
amatassa pattiyā 'ti. ||35||

Sāmaññakāni thero.

Sādhu sutam sādhu caritakaṃ sādhu sadā aniketavihāro  
atthapucchanam padakkhipakammam etaṃ sāmaññaṃ  
akiñcanaṣṣā 'ti. ||36||

Kumāputto thero.

Nānājanapadaṃ yanti vicarantā asaṇṇatā  
samādhiṃ ca virādhenti, kim su raṭṭhamcariyā kariṣṣati.  
tasmā vineyya sārambhaṃ jhāyeyya apurakkhato 'ti. ||37||

Kumāputtassa therassa sahāyako thero.

Yo iddhiyā Sarabbuṃ aṭṭhapesi so Gavampati asito anejo,  
taṃ sabbasaṅgātigataṃ mahāmuniṃ devā namassanti bha-  
vassa pāragun ti. ||38||

Gavampati thero.

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho ḍayhamāne va matthake  
kāmarāgapahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. ||39||

Tisso thero.

31, Tahūratitiriyāthera, Tahūratiriyatthera D.— 32, nimiyaṃ ABC, nirāmi-  
saṃ corrected to nimissaṃ De, nimissaṃ ti parivattayyaṃ oṭāpeyyaṃ Dā.—  
33, upāvisi AC, upāvisaṃ B.— pakkāmi AC, pakkāmiṃ ti D, pakkāmi B.—  
34, tad ācāraṃ ADā, tadā varaṃ BCDs.— 35, aṭṭhapesi De Dā, paṭṭh° ABC.—  
devā ADs Dā, devāpi BC.— 39 = 1162.

Sattiyā viya omatṭho dayhamāne va matthake  
bhavarāgapahānāya satto bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || 40 ||  
Vaddhamāno thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānam :

Gahvaratiriyo Suppiyo Sopāko ca Posiyo ca  
Sāmaññakāni Kumāputto Kumāputtasahāyako  
Gavampati Tissatthero Vaddhamāno mahāyaso 'ti.

Vivaram anupatanti vijjutā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino 'ti. || 41 ||  
Sirivaddho thero.

Cāle Upacāle Sīsūpacāle patissatikā nu kho viharatha,  
āgato vo vālaṃ viya vedhīti. || 42 ||

Khadiravaniyo thero.

Sumuttiko sumuttiko sāhu sumuttiko mhi tīhi khujjakehi,  
asitāsu mayā naṅgalāsu mayā khuddakuddālāsu mayā.  
yadi pi idham eva idham eva athavāpi alam eva alam eva ;  
jhāya Sumaṅgala jhāya Sumaṅgala, appamatto vihara  
Sumaṅgalā 'ti. || 43 ||

Sumaṅgalo thero.

Matam vā amma rodanti yo vā jivam na dissati.  
jivantam mam amma dissanti kasmā mam amma roda-  
sīti. || 44 ||

Sānu thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño khalitvā patititṭhati  
evam dassanasampannam sammāsambuddhasāvakan ti. || 45 ||  
Ramaniyavihārī thero.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyam,  
sati paññā ca me vuḍḍhā cittaṃ ca susamāhitam.  
kāmam karassu rūpāni, n' eva mam byādhayissasīti. || 46 ||  
Samiddhi thero.

40 = 1163. — Uddāna : Gahvatiriyo A, Gavhatiriyo B, Gahvatiriyo C. — 41 (= 1167), nabhaviv<sup>o</sup> ABC, nagav<sup>o</sup> Ds Dā. — 43, khuddakuddālāsu mayā (khuddh<sup>o</sup> A) ABC, uddhaddhāsu mayā Ds, uddhakuddālāsu mayā . . . khuddakuddālāsu ti pi kuḍḍa- (or, kucca-) kuddālāsu ti pi pāṭi Dā. — idham eva idham eva ABC, idam eva Ds, idam evā ti makāro padasandhikaro . . . gāmake tī-tattā tāni asitādhui kiḍḍapi imam (corrected into im) eva mama sampe yeva tathāpi alam eva teḥti attho Dā. — 44, dissati A, dissanti BC, dissati Ds. The word is explained by passanti (i.e. passanti). Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 404.

Namo te buddhavîr' atthu, vippamutto 'si sabbadhi.  
tuyh' âpadâne viharam viharâmi anâsavo 'ti. || 47 ||

Ujjayo thero.

Yato aham pabbajito agârasmâ anagâriyam  
nâbhijânâmi samkappam anariyam dosasamhitan ti. || 48 ||

Saṅjayo thero.

Vihavihâbhinadite sippikâbhirutehi ca  
na me tam phandati cittaṃ, ekattanirataṃ hi me. || 49 ||

Râmaṇeyyako thero.

Dharaṇî ca siccati vâti mâluto vijjutâ carati nabhe,  
upasaṇṇamanti vitakkâ, cittaṃ susamâhitam mamâ 'ti. || 50 ||

Vimalo thero.

Vaggo pañcamo. uddânam :

Sirivaḍḍho Revato thero Sumaṅgalo Sâṇusavhayo  
Ramaṇiyavihâri ca Samiddh'-Ujjaya-Saṅjayo  
Râmaṇeyyo ca so thero Vimalo ca ranaṇjayo 'ti.

Vassati devo yathâ sugîtaṃ, channâ me kuṭikâ sukhâ nivâtâ,  
cittaṃ susamâhitaṃ ca mayham, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devâ 'ti. || 51 ||

Godhiko thero.

Vassati devo yathâ sugîtaṃ, channâ me kuṭikâ sukhâ nivâtâ,  
cittaṃ susamâhitaṃ ca kâye, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devâ 'ti. || 52 ||

Subâhu thero.

Vassati devo yathâ sugîtaṃ, channâ me kuṭikâ sukhâ nivâtâ,  
tussam viharâmi appamatto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
devâ 'ti. || 53 ||

Valliyo thero.

47, tuyhâpadâne vihare ABC, tuyhâpadâne viharim Ds. tuyham padâne viharam . . . tuyham tava apadâne ovâdena gatamagge putipattienariyaya viharam yathâbalaṃ putipajjanto Ds. — 49, cihacihâbh' A, vihavihâbh' BCD (vihavihâ 'ti abhinham pavattandatiya [sic] vihavihâ 'ti laddhanâmanam parillakânam abhinâdananimittam virâvirâvâheta ti attho). — sappik' ACDs, sappik' B. sappikâbhirutehi vâ 'ti yippikâ vuccanti devakâparâṇâmakâ gelamûṇenajjhakittati- (or: "kittakî- p) sudârâkâkârâ sâkhâmigâ, mahâkalâkandakâ 'ti keci. sappikânam abhirutehi mahâviravehi D. — sandati BCD, phandati A. — Uddâna : ranaṇjaho AB, ranaṇjaho C. — 51, comp. 1 and 325 seq. — 53, Valliyo D, Valliko ABC.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassam viharāmi adutiyo, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā  
'ti. || 54 ||

Uttiyo thero.

Āsandim kuṭikaṃ katvā ogayha Añjanam vanam  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || 55 ||

Añjanāvaniyo thero.

Ko kuṭikāyaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭikāyaṃ vitarāgo susamāhi-  
tacitto.

evam jānāhi āvuso amoghā te kuṭikā katā 'ti. || 56 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ayam āhu purāṇiyā kuṭi, aññam patthayase navam kuṭim.  
āsam kuṭiyā virājaya, dukkhā bhikkhu puna navā ku-  
ṭiti. || 57 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ramaṇiyā me kuṭikā saddhādeyyā manoramā.  
na me attho kumārīhi. yesam attho tahiṃ gacchatha  
nāriyo 'ti. || 58 ||

Ramaṇiyakuṭiko thero.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito, araṇṇe me kuṭikā katā,  
appamatto ca ātāpī sampajāno patissato 'ti. || 59 ||

Kosallavihārī.

Te me ijjhimsu samkappā yadattho pāvisim kuṭim,  
vijjā vimuttim paccessam mānānusayam ujjahan ti. || 60 ||

Sivalitthero.

Vaggo chaṭṭho. uddānam :

Godhiko ca Subāhu ca Valliyo Uttiyo isi  
Añjanāvaniyo thero duve Kuṭivihārino  
Ramaṇiyakuṭiko ca Kosallavhaya-Sīvalīti.

Passati passo passantam apassantañ ca passati;  
apassanto apassantam passantañ ca na passatīti. || 61 ||

Vappo thero.

55, Añjanam v° ACDa, Añjanāv° BDh.—Añjanāvaniyo BC, Añjanavaniyo A.  
D has both readings.—57, purāṇiyā ABD ("purāṇaaddhagatā"), purāṇiyā C.  
I think we ought to read purāṇikā.—59, ca deest C Da Db.—Kosallavihārī A,  
Kosallavihārī BC, Kosallavihārattthera and Kosallattthera D.—Uddāna : Kosal-  
A, Kosall° BC.—Añjanav° A, Añjanāv° BC.

Ekakā mayam araññe viharāma apaviddham va vanasmi  
dārukam ;  
tassa me bahukā pihayanti nerayikā viya saggagāminan  
ti. ||62||

Vajjiputto thero.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā.  
katam kiccam ratam rammam sukhen' anvāgatam sukhan  
ti. ||63||

Pakkho thero.

Dumavhayāya uppanno jāto paṇḍaraketunā  
ketuhā ketunā yeva mahāketum padhamsayīti. ||64||

Vimalakoṇḍañño thero.

Ukkhepakatavacchassa saṃkalitam bahūhi vassehi  
tam bhāseti gahaṭṭhānam sunisinno ulārapāmuḃjo 'ti. ||65||

Ukkhepakatavaccho thero.

Anusāsi mahāvīro sabbadhammāna pārugu ;  
tassāham dhammam sutvāna vihāsim santike rato ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. ||66||

Meghiyo thero.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham, bhavā sabbe samūhatā,  
vikkhiṇo jātisamsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||67||

Ekadhammasavaniyo thero.

Adhicesaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato  
sokā na bhavanti tādino upasantassa sadā satimato 'ti. ||68||

Ekuddāniyo thero.

Sutvāna dhammam mahato mahārasam sabbaññutaññāna-  
varena desitam

maggam papajjim amatassa pattiya ; so yogakkhemassa  
pathassa kovido 'ti. ||69||

Channo thero.

62, apavitttham ABC, apaviddham and apavitttham D.—pavanasmi corrected to smim A, pavanasim BC, va vanasim D.—dārukam A, dārukam BCDs. Dō : anapekkhabbhāvena vane chaḍḍitadārukhaṇḍa viya.—64, D : Dumavhayā ti dumena ambena avhatabbāya Ambapāliya ti attho . . . vaddhavattham dhaḃaggā paṇḍaraketu ti paṇḍātena Bimbisāraññā hetubhūtena jāto . . . ketuhā ti mānappahāyi . . . ketunā yevā ti paṇḍāya eva . . . mahāketu Māro pāpimā.—65, Ukkhepakat' D.—saṃkalitam ABC, saṃkalikam Ds ; Dō : saṃkalitam bahūhi vassehiti ("saṃpiṇḍanavasena hadayo ṭhapitam") . . . saṃkhalitan ti pi pāṭho, saṃkhalitam viya katam ekābaddhavasena vācuggatam katam buddhavacanam ti vacanasso, tan ti pariyattidhammam bhāseti kathesi gahaṭṭhānam.—68 = Vinaya Piṭaka, vol. iv. p. 64.

Silam eva idha aggam, paññavā pana uttamo ;  
manussesu ca devesu silapaññānato jayan ti. ||70||  
Puṇṇo thero.

Vaggo sattamo. uddānam :

Vappo ca Vajjiputto ca Pakkho Vimalakoṇḍañño  
Ukkhepakatavaccho ca Meghiyo Ekadhammiko  
Ekuddāniya-Channo ca Puṇṇathero mahabbalo 'ti.

Susukhumanipunatthadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā  
saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā nibbānam na hi tena dullabhan  
ti. ||71||

Vacchapālo thero.

Yathā kalīro susu vaḍḍhitaggo dunnikkhamo hoti pasā-  
khajāto,  
evam aham bhariyāyānītāya; anumañña maṃ pabbajito  
'mhi dānti. ||72||

Ātumo thero.

Jiṇṇaṃ ca disvā dukkhitaṃ ca byādhitaṃ matañ ca disvā  
gatam āyusaṃkhayaṃ  
tato aham nikkhamitūna pabbajim pahāya kāmāni mano-  
ramānīti. ||73||

Māṇavo thero.

Kāmacchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhaṃ ca bhikkhuno  
uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca sabbaso 'va na vijjatīti. ||74||

Suyāmano thero.

Sādhū suvihitāna dassanam, kaṅkhā chijjati, buddhi  
vaḍḍhati,  
bālam pi karonti paṇḍitam, tasmā sādhu satam samāgamo  
'ti. ||75||

Susārado thero.

Uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate,  
vase avasamānesū, ramamānesu no rame 'ti. ||76||

Piyañjaho thero.

70—619.—71, comp. 210.—72, dunnikkhamo hoti ABC, dunnikkhaso ti Ds, dunnikkhaya 'ti vejugumbato nikkhametum nīharitum asakkuneyyo Ds.—73, nikkhamitumna ABC, nikkhamituna Ds, nikkhamitūnā 'ti nikkhamitvā ayam eva vā pātho Ds.—76, Piyañjaya ABC, Piyañjahatthera and Piyañjayatth° D. Compare the Uddāna.



Idam pure cittam acāri cārikam yen'icchakam yatthakāmaṃ  
yathāsukhaṃ ;  
tad ajj' ahaṃ niggaḥissāmi yoniso hatthippabbhinnaṃ viya  
aṅkusaggaho 'ti. ||77||

Hatthārohaputto thero.

Aneka jātisamsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam,  
tassa me dukkhajātassa dukkhakkhandho aparaddho  
'ti. ||78||

Meṇḍasiro thero.

Sabbo rāgo pahīno me, sabbo doso samūhato,  
sabbo me vigato moho ; sītibhūto 'ami nibbuto 'ti. ||79||

Rakkhito thero.

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahu  
sabbam etaṃ perikkhiṇaṃ, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. ||80||

Uggo thero.

Vaggo aṭṭhamo. uddānaṃ :

Vacchapālo ca yo thero Ātumo Mānava isi  
Suyāmano Susārado thero yo ca Piyañjaho  
Ārohaputto Meṇḍasiro Rakkhito Uggasavhavo 'ti.

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jātisu,  
idh' eva taṃ vedaniyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatitī. ||81||

Samitigutto thero.

Yena yena subhikkhāni sivāni abhayaṇi ca  
tena puttaka gacchassu, mā sokā pahato bhavā 'ti. ||82||

Kassapo thero.

Sih' appamatto vihara rattindivam atandito,  
bhāvehi kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, jaha sīghaṃ samussayan  
ti. ||83||

Sīho thero.

77, Comp. 1130, Dhammap. 326.—78, aparaddho AC, avarado B, paraddhato Da, aparaddho 'ti . . . paribbattho suto Ds.—Uddāna : Piyañjaho A, 'jaho BC.—82, sokapahato A, sokā pahato BCD (sokā pahato 'ti vuttagaparahitāni ratthāni gantvā dubbhikkhabhayādi janitena sokena pahato mā bhavā mā boetti attho).

Sabbarattim supitvāna divā samgaṇike rato  
kudāssu nāma dummedho dukkhass' antam karissatīti. || 84 ||

Nīto thero.

Ottanimittassa kovido pavivekarassam vijāniya  
jhāyam nipako patissato adhigaccheyya sukham nirāmisā  
ti. || 85 ||

Sunāgo thero.

Itobahiddhā puthuaññavādinam maggo na nibbānagamo  
yathā ayam,  
iti sū samgham bhagavānusāsati satthā sayam pāpitale va  
dassayan ti. || 86 ||

Nāgito thero.

Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtam, bhavā sabbe padālita,  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 87 ||

Pavīṭṭho thero.

Asakkhim vata attānam uddhātum udakā thalam,  
vuyhamāno mahoghe va saccāni paṭivijjh' ahan ti. || 88 ||

Ajjuno thero.

Uttinnā paṇkā palipā, pātālā parivajjitā,  
mutto oghā ca ganthā ca, sabbe mānā visamhatā 'ti. || 89 ||

Devasabho thero.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || 90 ||

Sāmidatto thero.

Vaggo navamo. Uddānam :

Thero Samitigutto ca Kassapo Sīhasavhayo  
Nīto Sunāgo Nāgito Pavīṭṭho Ajjuno isi  
Devasabho ca yo thero Sāmidatto mahabbalo.

Na tathāmatam satarasam sudhannam yaṃ may' aija pari-  
bhuttam

aparimitadassinā Gotamena buddhena desito dhammo 'ti. || 91 ||

Paripunnako thero.

84, Nīto AB, Nīto C, Nīnatth\* and Nīpatth\* D.—85, Nāgatth\* D.—88, asakki ABCDe, asakkhi ti sakkosim Dd.—89, gandha A, kaphā B, gaphā C, ganthā Dd Dd.—Uddāna : Nīto AB, Nīto C.—ja (instead of ca) ABC.—91, Commentary : tathā ti tesa pakārena, matan ti abhimatam.

Yassāsavā parikkhīṇā āhāre ca anissito,  
suññato animitto ca vimokkho yassa gocaro,  
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ padan tassa durannayan ti. ||92||

Vijayo therō.

Dukkhā kāmā Eraka na sukhā kāmā Eraka,  
yo kāme kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so kāmayaṭi Eraka,  
yo kāme na kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so na kāmayaṭi Erakā  
'ti. ||93||

Erako therō.

Namo hi tassa bhagavato Sakyaputtassa sirīmato,  
tenāyaṃ aggapattena aggadhammo sudesito 'ti. ||94||

Mettaji therō.

Andho 'haṃ hatanetto 'smi, kantārad dhāna pakkhanno,  
sayamāno pi gacchissam na sahāyena pāpenā 'ti. ||95||

Cakkhupālo therō.

Ekapuppham cajitvāna asītim vassakoṭiyo  
saggesu paricāretvā sesaken' amhi nibbuto 'ti. ||96||

Khaṇḍasumano therō.

Hitvā satapalam kamsaṃ sovaṇṇam satarājikaṃ  
aggahiṃ mattikāpattam, idaṃ dutiyābhisecanan ti. ||97||

Tisso therō.

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti taṃ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vadḍhanti āsavā bhavamūlopagāmino 'ti. ||98||

Abhayo therō.

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti taṃ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vadḍhanti āsavā saṃsāramupagāmino 'ti. ||99||

Uttiyo therō.

Sammappadhānasampanno satipaṭṭhānagocaro  
vimuttikusumasañchanno parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. ||100||

Devasabho therō.

92, comp. Dhammap. 93.—95, comp. Dhammap. Atṭhak. p. 86 ed. Fausbøll.  
—pakkhāno A, pakkhāno BC, pakkhāno D.—miyamāno A, miy' C, viy' B,  
sayamāno ("sayante [sic] pi pādesu avahantesu") D.—96, asīti the MSS.—  
97—98.—98, comp. 794, bhavamūlā bhavagāmino A, bhavamūlo bhavag' C,  
bhavamūlopagāmino BDs Dd.—Tisso Abhayo ca Uttiyo A, Tisso Ayo ca Utti' C,  
Tisso ca Ayo therō Uttiyo ca B. It is impossible to restore the original text.

Vaggo dasamo. Uddânam :

Paripuṇṇako ca Vijayo Erako Mettaji muni  
Cakkhupālo Khaṇḍasumano Tisso Abhayo ca  
Uttiyo mahāpaṇṇo thero Devasabho pi cā 'ti.

Hitvā gihitvaṃ anavositatto mukhaṇṇaṅgalī odariko kusīto  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapaṭṭho punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti  
mando 'ti. || 101 ||

Belatṭhakāni thero.

Mānena vañcitāse saṃkhāresu saṃkilissamānāse  
lābhālābhena mathitā samādhiṃ nādhigacchantīti. || 102 ||

Setucchatthero.

Nāhaṃ etena atthiko sukhito dhammarasena tappito,  
pītvāna rasaggam uttamaṃ na ca kāhāmi visena santhavan  
ti. || 103 ||

Bandhuro thero.

Lahuko vata me kāyo phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulena,  
tūlam iva eritaṃ mālutena pilavati va me kāyo 'ti. || 104 ||

Khitako thero.

Ukkaṇṭhito pi na vase ramamāno pi pakkame,  
na tv evānatthasahitaṃ vase vasaṃ vicakkhaṇo 'ti. || 105 ||

Malitavambho thero.

Sataliṅgassa atthassa satalakkhaṇadhārino  
ekaṇḍadassī dummedho satadassī ca paṇḍito 'ti. || 106 ||

Suhemanto thero.

Pabbajiṃ tulayitvāna agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || 107 ||

Dhammasavo thero.

Savisamvassasatiko pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || 108 ||

Dhammasavapituthero.

101, Beladdhakāni ABC.—103, pītvā AC, vitvā B, pītvāna Ds Db.—  
Bandhuratṭhēra D, Bandhano A, Sandhavo B, Sandhavo C.—104, pilavati and  
pilavati D, silavati AC, silavati B.—105 'saphitaṃ and 'sahitaṃ D, 'saphitaṃ  
ABC.—106, ca Ds Db, va ABC.—Susomantattṭh° D.—107, Dhammasavo A,  
'savano BC, saṃvaro D.—108, Dhammasavapituth° D, Dhammasāv° BC.

Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampino rahogato anuvigaṇeti  
sāsanam ;

tathā h' ayaṃ viharati pākatindriyo migi yathā tarupajātikā  
vane 'ti. ||109||

Samgharakkhito thero.

Nagā nagaggesu susamvirūḷhā udaggameghena navena sittā  
vivekakāmassa araññasaññino janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa  
kalyatan ti. ||110||

Usabho thero.

Vaggo ekādasamo. uddānaṃ :

Belatṭhakāni Setuccho Bandhuro Khitako isi  
Malitavambho Suhemanto Dhammasavo Dhammasavapitā  
Samgharakkhitathero ca Usabho ca mahāmuni.

Duppabbajjaṃ ve, duradhivāsā gehā, dhammo gambhīro,  
duradhigamā bhogā ;

kicchā vutti no itaritareṇ' eva ; yuttaṃ cintetum satatam  
aniccatan ti. ||111||

Jento thero.

Tevijjo 'haṃ mahājāyī cetosamathakovidō ;  
sadattho me anuppatto, katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. ||112||

Vacchagotto thero.

Acchodikā puthusilā gonāṅgulamigāyutā  
ambusevālasaṅchannā te selā ramayanti man ti. ||113||

Vanavacchathero.

Kāyadutṭhullagaruno hiyyamānamhi jīvite  
sarīrasukhagiddhassa kuto samaṇasādhutā 'ti. ||114||

Adhimutto thero.

Es' āvahiyyase pabbatena bahukūṭajasallakikena  
Nesādakena girinā yasassinā paricchadenā 'ti. ||115||

Mahānāmo thero.

109, tarupavijjātikā ti vā pātho D<sup>5</sup>.—110, janetīti (sic D<sup>5</sup> D<sup>6</sup>) uppādetīti  
pūthutē hi idam ekavacanam, keci pana janentīti pāṭhapti.—Uddāna : Bandhano  
A, Mandayo B, Mandaro C.—111, Jetatth' D.—113—601.—115, "sallakikena  
A, "sallarikena BCD ("sallakīhi indasālarukkhehi vā samannāgatena")—  
paricchadenā ti AB, paricchod' CD.

Cha phassāyatane hitvā guttadvāro susaṃvuto  
aghamūlaṃ vamtivāna patto me āsavakkhayo. ||116||

Pārāpariyo thero.

Suvilitto suvasano sabbābharaṇabhūsito  
tisso vijjā ajjhagamim, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||117||  
Yaso thero.

Abhisattho va nipatati vayo, rūpam aññam iva tath' eva  
santaṃ ;

tass' eva sato avippavasato aññasseva sarāmi attānan ti. ||118||  
Kimbilo thero.

Rukkhamūlagahanam pasakkiya nibbānam hadayasamim  
osiya

jhāya Gotama mā ca pamādo; kin te biḷibhikā karissa-  
tīti. ||119||

Vajjiputto thero.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃlakā;  
dukkhakkhaya anuppatto, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. ||120||  
Isidatto thero.

Dvādasamo vaggo. tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Jento ca Vacchagotto ca Vaccho ca Vanapavhayo  
Adhimutto Mahānāmo Pārāpariyo Yaso pi ca  
Kimbilo Vajjiputto ca Isidatto mahāyaso 'ti.  
vīsuttarasataṃ therā katakicā anāsavā  
Ekake 'va nipātamhi susaṃgītā mahesibhiti.

niṭṭhito Ekanipāto.

117, ajjhagamim A, ajjhāgaminī B, ajjabbāsi C, ajjhāgamin corrected to  
ajjhag' Ds, ajjhagamin ti Ds.—118, abhisatto va nipati (corr. to nipatati) A,  
abhisatto va nipatati B, abhisitto dha nipatti C, abhisattho vinipati Ds. Ds:  
abhisattho vā 'ti tvam siṅham gacchamānā tiṭṭhati devehi anusittho āpatto viya.  
abhisattho vā 'ti pi pātho, tvam bahu gacchati kenaci abhilāpakato viyā 'ti attho.  
nipatīti atipati abhidhāvati na tiṭṭhati khape khape khayavasam pāpupātīti  
attho.—tathe AC, tatheva BD.—Kimilo AC, Kimmilo B, Kimmilatth' and  
Kimbilatth' D.—119, opiya Ds, opiyā 'ti . . . nibbutim hadaye thapetvā Ds.—  
biḷibhīti saddappavatti yathā niratthakā Ds.—Uddāna: Kimilo AC, Kimmilo B.

## DUKANIPÂTO.

N'atthi koci bhavo nicco samkhârâ vâpi sassatâ,  
 uppajjanti ca te khandhâ cavanti aparâparam. ||121||  
 etaṃ âdinavaṃ fiatvâ bhaven' amhi anattiko,  
 nissaṇṇa sabbakâmehi, patto me âsavakkhaya 'ti. ||122||  
 itthaṃ sudaṃ âyasmâ Uttaro thero gâthâyo  
 abhâsithâ 'ti.

Na idaṃ anayena jîvitaṃ, nâhâro hadayassa santiko,  
 âhâraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvâna carâmi esanaṃ. ||123||  
 paṅko 'ti hi naṃ âvedayaṃ yâyaṃ vandanapûjanâ kulesu,  
 sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkâro kâpurisena dujjaho  
 'ti. ||124||

itthaṃ sudaṃ âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo thero  
 gâthâyo abhâsithâ 'ti.

Makkaṇṇa pañcadvârâyaṃ kuṭikâyaṃ pasakkiya  
 dvârena anupariyeti ghaṭṭayanto muhumaṃ muhumaṃ. ||125||  
 tiṭṭha makkaṇṇa mâ dhâvi, na hi te taṃ yathâ pure;  
 niggahîto 'si paññâya, neto dûraṃ gamissasîti. ||126||

Valliyo thero.

Tiṇṇaṃ me tâlapattânaṃ Gaṅgâtîre kuṭi katâ,  
 chavasitto va me patto, paṃsukûlaṃ ca cîvamaṃ. ||127||  
 dvinnamaṃ antaravassânaṃ ekâ vâcâ me bhâsithâ;  
 tatiye antaravassamaṃ tamokhandho padâlito 'ti. ||128||

Gaṅgâtîriyo bhikkhu.

Api ce hoti tevijjo maccuhâyî anâsavo,  
 appaṇṇâto 'ti naṃ bâlâ avajânanti ajânatâ. ||129||

123, na yidaṃ Ds Dô.—santike 'ti pi paṭhanti Dô.—pavedayaṃ A, âverassaṃ C, âvedayaṃ B, âvedayaṃ Ds Dô.—126, neto ABC, neva Ds. Dô: neva dûraṃ gamissasi ito attabhâvato dûraṃ dutiyâdiattabhâvaṃ n' eva gamissasi. neto [sic] dûraṃ ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho.—127, tâlapattinān ti pi pāṭho Dô.—chavasitto va ADs, ch' ca BC; chavasitto va me patto ca chavasittusadiso matānaṃ khīrasēcanam [sic] kuṇḍasadiṣo 'ti attho Dô.—129, ajānakā Dô, ajānatā or 'kā Ds.

yo ca kho annapānassa lābhī hoti 'dha puggalo,  
pāpadhammo pi ce hoti, so nesam hoti sakkato 'ti. ||130||

Ajino thero.

Yadāhaṃ dhammam assosiṃ bhāsamānassa satthuno,  
na kaṅkham abhijānāmi sabbaññu aparājite ||131||  
satthavāhe mahāvire sārathinaṃ varuttame :

magge paṭipadāyaṃ vā kaṅkhā mayhaṃ na vijjatīti. ||132||

Meḷajino thero.

Yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhi samativijjhati,  
evaṃ abhāvitāṃ cittāṃ rāgo samativijjhati. ||133||  
yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati,  
evaṃ subhāvitāṃ cittāṃ rāgo na samativijjhati. ||134||

Rādho thero.

Khīṇā hi mayhaṃ jāti, vusitaṃ jinasāsaṇaṃ,  
pahīno jālasaṃkhāto, bhavanetti samūhata. ||135||  
yass' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. ||136||

Surādho thero.

Sukhaṃ supanti munayo ye itthiṃsu na bajjhare  
sadā ve rakkhitabbāsu yāsu saccaṃ sudullabhaṃ. ||137||  
vadhāṃ carimha te kāma, anaṇā dāni te mayaṃ,  
gacchāma dāni nibbānaṃ yattha gantvā na socatīti. ||138||

Gotamo thero.

Pubbe hanati attānaṃ pacchā hanati so pare ;  
suhataṃ hanti attānaṃ vītaṃseveva pakkhimā. ||139||  
na brāhmaṇo bahivaṇṇo, antovaṇṇo hi brāhmaṇo ;  
yasmim pāpāni kammāni sa ve kaṇho Sujampatīti. ||140||

Vasabho thero.

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānaṃ :

Uttaro c' eva Piṇḍolo Valliyo Tīriyo iei  
Ajino ca Meḷajino Rādho Surādho Gotamo  
Vasabhena ime honti dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.



Sussūṣā sutavaḍḍhani, sutam paññāya vaḍḍhanam,  
paññāya attham jānāti, nāto attho sukhāvaho. ||141||  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya samyojanavippa-  
mokkham :

sace ratim nādhigaccheyya tattha, samghe vase rakkhितatto  
satimā 'ti. ||142||

Mahācundo thero.

Ye kho te veghamissena nānatthena ca kammunā  
manusse uparundhanti pharusupakkamā janā,  
te pi tath' eva kīranti, na hi kammaṃ panassati. ||143||  
yaṃ karoti naro kammaṃ kalyāṇaṃ yadi pāpakaṃ,  
tassa tass' eva dāyādo yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ pakubbati-  
ti. ||144||

Jotidāsathero.

Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,  
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va odakaṃ. ||145||  
atha pāpāni kammāni karaṃ bālo na bujjhati ;  
pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hi 'ssa pāpako 'ti. ||146||

Heraññakāni thero.

Parittam dārum āruya yathā sīde mahaṇṇave,  
evaṃ kusitam āgamma sādhujiṇi pi sīdati ;  
tasmā tam parivajjeyya kusitam hīnavīriyaṃ. ||147||  
pavivittehi ariyehi pahitattehi jhāyihī  
niccaṃ āradhaviṇiyehi paṇḍitehi sahāvase 'ti. ||148||

Somamitto thero.

Jano janamhi sambaddho, janam ev' assito jano,  
jano janena heṭhiyati, heṭheti ca jano janam. ||149||

141, sudhāvaddhini A, sutavaḍḍhanam B, sutantani C, sutavaḍḍhanti Ds, suta (corrected to sutam) vaḍḍani Ds.—143, veghamissena A, veghamiyena BC, veghamissena Ds, veghamissena 'ti varattakhaṇḍidā sīlādīsu veghadānena. vegamissena 'ti pi pāji, so ev' attho. Comp. Dr. Rhys Davids's note on Mahā-Parinibbāna Sutta II, 32 (Sacred Books, vol. xi. p. 37).—nānatthena AC, nānatthena BDs, nānatthena Ds.—uparundhanti A, uparaddhanti BCDs, uparuddhantī vibādhanti Ds.—tatteva A, tattheva BCD ("tatteva kīrantī ca pāṭho.")—144, Jotipālatth' D.—145, jhāyibhi A, 'hi BCD.—149, janasmim D.—sambaddho ABCD ("paṭibaddho, ayam eva vā pāṭho.")—bādhiyati bādheti A, sodh' sodh' B, sodhīti sodheti C, heṭhayati sodheti Ds; heṭhiyati heṭheti ("heṭhiyati bādhiyati ta yidaṃ mayham eva upari heṭhanaphalavassena upari paṭissatīti ajānaṃto sodheti jano janam") Ds.

ko hi tassa janen' attho janena janitena vā.  
janam ohāya gacchan tam heṭṭhayitvā buhum janam ti. ||150||  
Sabbamitto thero.

Kāḷi itthi brahatti dhaṅkarūpā satthiū ca bhetvā aparau ca  
satthiū

bāhaū ca bhetvā aparau ca bāhum sīsaū ca bhetvā dadhi-  
thālakam va eṣā nisinnā abhisaddahitvā. ||151||

yo ve avidvā upadhim karoti punappunam dukkham upeti  
mando.

tasmā pajānam upadhim na kayirā māham puna bhinnasiro  
sayissan ti. ||152||

Mahākālo thero.

Bahū sapatte labhati muṇḍo samghātipāruto  
lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa sayanassa ca. ||153||

etam ādinavam űatvā sakkāresu mahabbhayam  
appalābho anavassuto sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. ||154||

Tisso thero.

Pācinavamsadāyamhi Sakyaputtā sahāyakā  
pahāy' anappake bhoge nāchāpattāgate ratā ||155||

āraddhaviriya pahitattā niccam daḥaparakkamā  
ramanti dhammaratiyā hitvāna lokikam ratin ti. ||156||

Kimbilo thero.

Ayonisomanasikārā maṇḍanam anuyuñjissam,  
uddhato capalo cāsip kāmāggena aṭṭito. ||157||

upāyakusalenāham buddhenādiccabandhunā  
yoniso paṭipajjitvā bhava cittaṃ udabbahin ti. ||158||

Nando thero.

Pare ca nam pasamsanti attā ce asamāhito :  
mogham pare pasamsanti, attā hi asamāhito. ||159||

pare ca nam garahanti attā ce susamāhito :  
mogham pare garahanti, attā hi susamāhito. ||160||

Sirimā thero.

150, bādhayitvā A, sodhayitvā BC, heṭṭhayitvā Ds; sodhayitvā bahūjanam ti  
yasmā samsāra carato jananassa ayam evarūpā paṭipatti tasmā tam janam tassa  
ca sodhikā yā eṣā tathā yo ca so evam bahūjanam sodhayitvā tñtam tati en  
ohāya . . . pariccassitvā gaccha tehi anupaddutaṃ thānam gaccheyya pāpapeyyan  
ti attho Ds.—151, abhisandahitvā Ds Ds.—152, comp. Sutta Nipāta 723-1050.  
—153, lokiyam D.—Kimbilatth° D, Kimilo A, Kimmilo BC.—157, capalo  
āsin D.—159, Sirimo AC, Sirimo B, Sirimatth° D.

Vaggo dutiyo. uddānaṃ :

Cundo ca Jotidāso ca thero Heraññakāni yo  
Somamitto Sabbamitto Kālo Tisso ca Kimbilo  
Nando ca Sirimā c' eva dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.

Khandhā mayā pariññātā, taṇhā me susamūhatā,  
bhāvitā mama bojjhaṅgā, patto me āsavakkhayo. || 161 ||  
so 'haṃ khandhe pariññāya abbahitvāna jāliniṃ  
bhāvayitvāna bojjhaṅge nibbāyissam anāsavo 'ti. || 162 ||

Uttaro thero.

Panādo nāma so rājā yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo  
tiriyaṃ soḷasapabbedho ubbham āhu sahasasadhā. || 163 ||  
sahasakaṇḍu satabheṇḍu dbajālu haritāmāyo ;  
anaccuṃ tattha gandhabbā cha sahasāni sattadhā 'ti. || 164 ||

Bhaddaji thero.

Satimā paññavā bhikkhu āradḍhabalavīriyo  
pañca kappasatān' āhaṃ ekarattim anussariṃ. || 165 ||  
cattāro satipaṭṭhāne satta atṭha ca bhāvayaṃ  
pañca kappasatān' āhaṃ ekarattim anussarin ti. || 166 ||

Sobhito thero.

Yaṃ kiccaṃ daḥhaviriyena yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhum icchatā  
karissam nāvarajjhissam, passa viriyaparakkamaṃ. || 167 ||  
tvañ ca me maggam akkhāhi añjasam amatogadham ;  
ahaṃ monena monissam Gaṅgāsoto va sāgaran ti. || 168 ||

Valliyo thero.

Kese me olikhissan ti kappako upasaṃkami,  
tato ādāsam ādāya sarīraṃ paccavekkhisam. || 169 ||

Uddāna : Kimilo A, Kimmilo BC.—Sirimā AC, Strimo B.—162, sabbahitvāna corr. to abb' A, sabbah' B, appah' C, abbahitvāna ("uddharitvā") Ds Dd.—163, suvaṇṇamāyo A, suvaṇṇayo BCD, "ṇāyo Ds.—soḷasapabbedho AD, soḷasam-ubbedho C, soḷasamuppedho B. Prof. Fausbøll no doubt is right in reading soḷasapabbedho (Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 334).—164, The first hemistich frequently occurs in the Apadāna collection : see the 310th Apadāna (the story of Pabbhāradāyaka), the Apadāna of Tipakutḍāyakatthera (fol. jhi' of Dr. Morris's MS.), the Apadāna of Tipamutṭhidāyakatthera (ibid. fol. jhū), etc. The Apadāna MS. constantly reads sahasakaṇḍu. The readings of my MSS. are : sahasakaṇḍo AD ("sahasakaṇḍo ti sahasabhūmako"), sahasakhaṇḍo C, sahasakhaṇḍo B. Comp. Jāt. i. l.—satabheṇḍu CD, which the comment explains by "anekasataniyyūhāso" (read, "niyyūho"), satageṇḍu AB. The Apadāna MS. has always satabheṇḍu.—167, nāvarajjhissam A, nāvarajjh' BC, na virajjhissam Ds Dd.—169, olikhiyanti AB, olikhiyan ti C, olikhisan ti D ("mama kese olikhissam kappenti").

tuccho kāyo adissittha, andhakāre tamo byagā ;  
sabbe colā samucchinnā, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||170||

Vitasoko thero.

Pañca nivarane hitvā yogakkhemassa pattiya  
dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna sīṇadassanaṃ attano ||171||  
paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sabbaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
ajjhataṇ ca bahiddhā ca tuccho kāyo adissathā 'ti. ||172||

Puṇṇamāso thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājaṇṇo khalitvā patititṭhati,  
bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ adīno vahate dhuraṃ, ||173||  
evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ  
ājāniyaṃ maṃ dhāretha puttāṃ buddhasa orasaṃ ti. ||174||

Nandako thero.

Ehi Nandaka gacchāma upajjhāyassa santikaṃ,  
sihanādaṃ nadissāma buddhasetṭhasa sammukhā. ||175||  
yāya no anukampāya amhe pabbājayaṃ muni,  
so no attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya 'ti. ||176||

Bharato thero.

Nadanti evaṃ sappaññā sihā va girigabbhara  
vīrā vijitasamgāmā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. ||177||  
satthā ca paricīṇṇo me, dhammo saṃgho ca pūjito,  
ahaṇ ca vitto sumano puttāṃ disvā anāsavaṃ ti. ||178||

Bhāradvājo thero.

Upāsitaṃ sappurisaṃ, sutā dhammā abhinhaso ;  
sutvāna paṭipajjissam aṇjasaṃ amatogadham. ||179||  
bhavarāgahatassa me sato bhavarāgo puna me na vijjati  
na cāhu na ca me bhavissati na ca me etarahi pi  
vijjattī. ||180||

Kaṇhadinno thero.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ :

Uttaro Bhaddaji thero Sobhito Valliyo isi  
Vitasoko ca so thero Puṇṇamāso ca Nandako  
Bharato Bhāradvājo ca Kaṇhadinno mahāmuni.

172, antarabāhiraṃ AD, antarabāhiraṃ BCDs.—173, vahate AB, vahate C, vahate D, vahate ubbhatī D.—176, Bharato ABD, Bhārate C, Bhāratī D.—177, dhīrā Ds D.—178, ei (corrected to ca) vitto A, ca citto BC, ca citto (corr. to vitto) D, ca vitto D ("aham pi vitto nirāmisāya ptiyā tṭṭho.")—180, pi deat AD.

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito sammāsambuddhasāsane,  
vimuccamāno uggacchim, kāmādhātum upaccagam. || 181 ||  
Brahmuno pekkhamānassa tato cittaṃ vimucci me ;  
ākuppā me vimuttīti sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā 'ti. || 182 ||

Migasiro thero.

Aniccāni gahakāni tattha tattha punappunam,  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam. || 183 ||  
gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi ;  
sabbā te pāsukā bhaggā thūpirā ca vidālītā ;  
vipariyādikataṃ cittaṃ idh' eva vidhamissatīti. || 184 ||

Sivako thero.

Arahaṃ sugato loke vāteḥ' ābādhito muni ;  
sace uphodakaṃ atthi munino dehi brāhmaṇa. || 185 ||  
pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ sakkareyyāna sakkato  
apacito apacineyyānaṃ tassa icchāmi hātave 'ti. || 186 ||

Upavāno thero.

Diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā kāmā aniccā iti bhā-  
samānā  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca te  
apekkhā. || 187 ||  
addhā na jānanti yathāva dhammaṃ, kāmā aniccā iti cāpi āhu,  
rāgañ ca tesam na bal' atthi chettum, tasmā sitā puttadā-  
raṃ dhanāñ cā 'ti. || 188 ||

Isidinno thero.

Devo ca vassati devo ca gaḷagaḷāyati ekako cāhaṃ bherave  
bile viharāmi :  
tassa mayhaṃ ekakassa bherave bile viharato n' atthi bha-  
yaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā. || 189 ||  
dhammatā mam' esā yassa me ekakassa bherave bile viharato  
n' atthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā 'ti. || 190 ||  
Sambulakaccāno thero.

181, upajjhagaṃ A, upaccagam BCD.—183 seq. comp. Dhammap. 153 seq.—  
183, gahakārakaṃ BC.—184, tuṇirā va A, mūlābhava B, dhulābha C, dhupirā  
ca D, dhūpirā va padālītā 'ti . . . avijjāsamkhātā kaṇṇikā pabbinnā D.—vipa-  
riyādikataṃ ('kahaṃ C) ACD, viparidik' B, vimariyādikataṃ D.—vidhamiyatīti  
C, vidhamiyatīti B.—186, icchāma h' D. tassa vātābādhavūpasamanattham  
nahānave [sic] upanetaṃ gacchāmti D.—Upadhānatt' D.—188, addhānaṃ D.  
—yathā A, yathāva B, yathā ca C, yato ca D. Dō : yato ti yasmā te . . . tasmā  
idha imasmiṃ buddhasāsane dhammaṃ yathāvato addhā ekasassa na jānanti.—  
190, Sampahulak' A, Sambupulak' C, Sambulak' BD.

Kassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ ʈhitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajāṇīyesu kuppanīye na kuppatti.  
yass' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkham essa-  
ti. ||191||

mama selūpamaṃ cittaṃ ʈhitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajāṇīyesu kuppanīye na kuppatti.  
mam' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ, kuto maṃ dukkham essa-  
tīti. ||192||

Khitako thero.

Na tāva supitaṃ hoti ratti nakkhattamālinī,  
paṭijaggitaṃ ev' esā ratti hoti vijānatā. ||193||  
hatthikkhandhāvapatitaṃ kuṇjaro ce anukkame  
saṃgāme me mataṃ seyyo yaṇ ce jīve parājito 'ti. ||194||

Soṇo Poṭiriyaputto.

Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame  
saddhāya abhinikkhamma dukkhaṃ antakaro bhava. ||195||  
nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ  
kālaṃ ca paṭikaṅkhāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. ||196||

Nisabho thero.

Ambapallavasamkāsam amse katvāna cīvaraṃ  
nisinno hatthigīvāyaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. ||197||  
hatthikkhandhato oruyha saṃvegaṃ alabhin tadā,  
so 'haṃ ditto tadā santo, patto me āsavakkhaya 'ti. ||198||

Usabho thero.

Ayaṃ iti kappato Kappaṭakuro. acchāya atibharitāya  
amataghaṭikāyaṃ dhammakatamatto, katapadaṃ jhānāni  
ocetum. ||199||

194, Comp. Padhānasutta (Suttanipāta), v. 16.—Poṭiriyo A, Poṭiriputto B, Poṭiritto C, seṭṭhiputtassa ("Segirisaṃ nāma bhojakassa putto hutvā") D.—198, ditto A, citto BC, nibbho Ds, ditto ("dappito") Ds.—199, pī A, pīti B, pīti C, iti Ds.—acchāya (acchabha BC) atibharitāya ABC, accambharāya Ds.—dhammakatapatto AC, dhammaṃk' B, dhammakatamatto Ds. Ds: ayam iti kappato Kappaṭakuro 'ti Kappaṭakuro bhikkhu ayaṃ mama kappato imaṃ pari-dahitvā yathātathā jīvāmi iti evaṃ uppannam icchāvitakko. accambharāya atibharitāya amataghaṭikāyaṃ mama amataghaṭo taṃ taṃ viśuvanto amatam adhiḡataṃ aham anuśeṣāmi [Mahāvagga I. 6. 12] . . . 'tiādinaṃ ghesetvā mayā dhammāmate pavassiyamāno; akapadaṃ (corr. to akatupulāṇi) jhānāni ocetum . . . jhānāni upacetaṃ bhāvetum katapadaṃ katamagga vihitabhāvanāmaggaṃ idam mama āsavaṃ; tathāpi dhammakatamaggaṃ mama āsavadhammato ukkaṇṭhacitto apagatamānaso Kappaṭakuro 'ti taṃ ocetvā . . .

mâ kho tvam Kappaṭa pacālesi mâ tam upakaṇṇakamhi  
tāḷessam ;

na ha tvam Kappaṭa mattam aññāsi saṃghamajjhamhi  
pacalāyamāno 'ti. ||200||

Kappaṭakuro thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānam :

Migasīro Sivako ca Upavāno ca paṇḍito  
Isidinno ca Kaccāno Khitako ca mahāvasi  
Poṭṭiriyaputto Nisabho Usabho Kappaṭakuro 'ti.

Aho buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā  
yattha etādisam dhamman sāvako sacchikāhiti. ||201||  
asaṃkheyyesu kappesu sakkāyādhigatā ahum,  
tesam ayam pacchimako, carimo 'yam samussayo  
jātimaraṇasamsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||202||

Kumārakassapo thero.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāse,  
jāgaro patisuttesu, amoghan tassa jīvitam. ||203||  
tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyujjetha medhāvi saram buddhāna sāsanan ti. ||204||

Dhammapālo thero.

Kass' indriyāni samatham gatāni assā yathā sārathinā  
sudantā,

pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi tassa pihayanti tā-  
dino. ||205||

mayh' indriyāni samatham gatāni assā yathā sārathinā  
sudantā,

pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi mayham pihayanti tādino  
'ti. ||206||

Brahmāli thero.

200, cālesi A.—tvam ABC, tam D.—upakaṇṇamhi A.—tāḷessam A, tāḷeyam C, tāraḷayam B, tāḷesa D.—na ha ABC, na ha De, na him De.—Uddāna : Poṭṭiriyaputto A, Soṭṭiriputto BC.—202, ahū ABCDe, ahun ti Dā.—203, comp. Dhammap. 382.—ca hi suttesu D, patis' A, satiputtesu BC.—206, comp. Dhamm. 94.

Chavipāpaka cittabhaddaka Mogharāja satatam samāhito,  
hemantikasītakālarattiyo, bhikkhu tvam 'si, katham  
karissasi. ||207||

sampannasassā Magadhā kevalā iti me sutam;  
palālacchannako seyyam yath' aññe sukhajivino 'ti. ||208||  
Mogharāja thero.

Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare, na okkhipe pārगतam  
na eraye,  
na cattavaṇṇam parisāsu byāhare anuddhato sammitabhāṇi  
subbato. ||209||  
susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā  
samsevitabuddhasīlinā nibbānam na hi tena dullabhan  
ti. ||210||

Visākho Pañcālīputto thero.

Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā sunīlagivā sumukhā  
sugajjino,  
susaddalā cāpi mahāmāhī ayam subyāpitambu, suvalā-  
hakam nabham. ||211||  
sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyitam sunikkhamo sādhu subud-  
dhasāsane;  
susukkasukkam nipuṇam sududdasam phusāhi tam uttamam  
accutam padan ti. ||212||

Cūlako thero.

Nandamānāgatam cittam sūlam āropamānakam,  
tena ten' eva vajasi yena sūlam kaliṅgaram. ||213||  
tāham citta kalim brūmi tam brūmi cittadubbhakam;  
satthā te dullabho laddho; mānatthe mam niyojayi-  
ti. ||214||

Anūpamo thero.

Saṃsaram dīgham addhānam gatisu parivattisam  
apassam ariyasaccāni andhabhūto puthujjano. ||215||

207, hemantikakālarattiyo (Cyā A) AC, hemantikasītakālarattiko B, hemanti-  
kasītakālarattiyo Ds Dd (hemantakā sītakālarattiyo 'ti pi pāṭho).—209, na  
okkhipe . . . na ukkhipe 'ti koci paṭhanti D.—210 = 71.—Pañcālīputto ABC.—  
211, suvāpūtambū 'ti pi pāṭho suvisuddhajūlo 'ti attho D.—212, jhāyitam  
ACDs, cabbharitam B, jhāyitam and jhāyitam Dd.—sunikkhamo ACDs, sanīkamo  
B, sunikkhamo Dd.—213, āropamānaka AB, āropahūnakam C, āropamānakam  
Ds Dd ("āropiyamānam).—214, kali AB, kalf C, kali, kali, kalim D.—  
cittadubbhagā 'ti pi paṭhanti D.



tassa me appamattassa saṃsārā vīṇālikatā,  
sabbā gatī samucchinnā, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||216||

Vajjito thero.

Assatthe haritobbhāse saṃvirūḷhamhi pādape  
ekam buddhagatam saññam alabhittham patissato. ||217||

ekatimse ito kappe yam saññam alabhin tadā,  
tassā saññāya vāhasā patto me āsavakkhaya 'ti. ||218||

Sandhito thero.

Pañcama vaggo. uddānam :

Kumārakassapo thero Dhammapālo ca Brahmāli  
Mogharājā Visākho ca Cūḷako ca Anūpamo  
Vajjito Sandhito thero kilesarajavāhano 'ti. |  
gāthā Dukanipātamhi navuti c' eva aṭṭha ca,  
therā ekūnapaññāsam bhāsītā nayakovidā. |

Dukanipāto.

---

217 = Apadāna fol. ji' (Dr. Morris's MS.).—alabhi ham corrected to alabhin  
ham A, alabhittam BC, abhilittham D, alathūpanissato ti D<sup>6</sup>, alabhiṣṣa  
Apadāna.—218, Satthitath°, Satthiputth° D.

## TIKANIPĀTO.

Ayonisuddhiṃ anvesaṃ aggim paricaraṃ vane,  
suddhiṃaggam ajānanto ukāsim amaraṃ tapam. ||219||  
taṃ sukhena sukhaṃ luddhaṃ; passa dhammasudhamma-  
taṃ :

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||220||  
brahmabandhu pure āsim, idāni kho 'mhi brāhmaṇo,  
tevijjo nhātuko c' amhi sotthiyo c' amhi vedagū 'ti. ||221||

Angaṇikabhāradvājo thero.

Pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajito sekho appattamānaso,  
vihāraṃ me pavitṭhassa cetuso paṇidhi ahū : ||222||  
nāsisuṃ na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhame  
na pi passaṃ nipāteṣsaṃ taṇhāsalle anūhato. ||223||  
tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||224||

Paccayo thero.

Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni pacchā so kātum icchatī,  
sukhā so dhamsate tṭhānā pacchā cam anutappati. ||225||  
yañ hi kayirā tañ hi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade.  
akarontaṃ bhāsamaṇaṃ parijānanti paṇḍitā. ||226||  
susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ  
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatīti. ||227||

Bākulathero.

Sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
saṃghikaṃ nātimaññeyya cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ. ||228||  
sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
ahimusikasobbhaṃ va sevetha sayanaṣanaṃ. ||229||

219, paricare ABC, paricare, which is several times corrected to paricaraṃ D. The mistake paricare seems to have been caused by Dhammap. 107.—amaraṃ BD, paravā C, mama taṃ A.—tapam AD, vasaṃ B, savaṃ C.—223—313, viharato ABCD. The correct reading no doubt is viharā ca (see v. 313); viharato offends against the metrical laws (compare, however, Prof. Fausbøll's note, Dhammap. v. 124).—225, ca ABC, cam ("makāro padasandhi-karo") D.

sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sâmaññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
itarītarena tusseyya ekadhammañ ca bhāvaye 'ti. ||230||

Dhaniyo thero.

Atisītaṃ atiuṇhaṃ atisāyam idaṃ ahū,  
iti viassaṭṭhakammante khaṇā accenti māṇave. ||231||  
yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati  
karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhā na viḥāyati. ||232||  
dabbam kusam poṭakilam usīram muñjapabbajam  
urasā panudahissāmi vivekam anubrūhayan ti. ||233||

Mātaṅgaputto thero.

Ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes' aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati Khuḍḍasobhito. ||234||  
ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes' aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati māluterito. ||235||  
suyuddhena suyitṭhena saṃgāmaṇijayena ca  
brahmacariyānuciñṇena evāyaṃ sukham edhati. ||236||

Khuḍḍasobhito thero.

Yo 'dha koci manussesu parapāṇāni hiṃsati,  
asmā lokā paramhā ca ubhayā dhammate naro. ||237||  
yo ca mettena cittaṇa sabbapāṇ' ānukampati,  
bahuṃ hi so pasavati puññaṃ tādisako naro. ||238||  
subhāsitassa sikkhetha samaṇupāsanaṃ ca  
ekāsaṇassa ca ruho cittavūpasamaṃ ca 'ti. ||239||

Vāraṇathero.

Eko pi saddho medhāvī assaddhān' idha ñātinam  
dhammatṭho sīlasampanno hoti atthāya bandhunam. ||240||  
niggaṃha anukampāya coditā ñātayo mayā  
ñātibandhavapemena kāraṃ katvāna bhikkhusu. ||241||  
te abbhatitā kālakatā pattā te tidiyaṃ sukham,  
bhātaro mayhaṃ mātā ca modanti kāmakāmino 'ti. ||242||

Passikathero.

Kālāpabbāṅgasamkāsō kiso dhamanisaṇṭato  
mattāññu annapānamhi adīnamanaso naro ||243||

Verses 231 and 232 recur in the *Sigālovādasutta* ap. Grimblot, *Sept Suttas*, p. 302, except that for *khaṇā* the reading there is *attā*. The last clause recurs in *Mahāvagga* VIII. 15. 8.—233=27.—243, *kālāpabbāṅgasamkāsō* A, *kālasabbāṅgasamkāsō* B, *kālāsabbāṅgasamkāsō* C, *kālāpasāṅgasamkāsō* D, *kālāpasāṅgasamkāsō* ti maṃsupacayāvigameṇa kisadusañṭhitasaṇṭarāvayavatāya dantilāpabbasādisamgo Dā.

phutṭho dāṃsehi makasehi araṇṇasmim brahāvane  
 nāgo saṃgāmasīse va sato tatradhivāsaya. ||244||  
 yathā Brahmā tathā eko, yathā devo tathā duve,  
 yathā gāmo tathā tayo, kolāhalaṃ tat' uttarin ti. ||245||

Yasojathero.

Ahū tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjati.  
 yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhaṃ ev' etaṃ; n' atthi duccaritaṃ  
 mama. ||246||

aniccā hi calā saddhā evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayā;  
 rajjanti pi virajjanti, tattha kiṃ jiyate muni. ||247||  
 paccati munino bhattaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ kule kule;  
 piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamā 'ti. ||248||

Sātimattiyathero.

Saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
 mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite. ||249||  
 saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
 saṃghasmim viharaṃ bhikkhu sikkhetha vinayaṃ  
 budho. ||250||

saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
 kappākappesu kusalo careyya apurakkhato. ||251||

Upāli thero.

Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ alamattavicintakaṃ  
 pañca kāmagaṇā loke sammohā pātayimṣu maṃ. ||252||  
 pakkhanno Māraṇisaye daḥhasallasamappito  
 asakkhim Maccurājassa ahaṃ pāsā pamuccitum. ||253||  
 sabbe kāmā pahinā me, bhuvā sabbe padālītā,  
 vikkhiṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||254||

Uttarapālo thero.

Suṇātha ūtayo sabbe yāvant' ettha samāgatā,  
 dhammaṃ vo desayissāmi; dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ. ||255||  
 ārabhatha nikkhamatha yuñjatha buddhasāsane  
 dhunātha Maccuno senaṃ naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro. ||256||  
 yo imasmim dhammavinaye appamatto vihessati,  
 pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatiti. ||257||

Abhibhūtathero.

248, thokathokaṃ *Da Db.*—Sātimatt' *AB*, Sātimatt' *C*, Sāvimmatt' and Sāvimmatt' *D.*—253, pakkhanda *A*, 'nto *BC*, 'nno *Da Db.*—256 = *Milindapañha*, p. 245.—257, comp. *Mahāparinibb. Sutta*, p. 37.

Saṃsaraṃ hi nirayaṃ agacchisaṃ, petalokaṃ agamaṃ  
punappunaṃ,  
dukkhamemhi pi tiracchānayaniyā nekadhā hi vusitaṃ  
ciraṃ mayā. ||258||

mānuso pi ca bhavo 'bhirādhito, saggakāyaṃ agamaṃ  
sakim sakim,  
rūpadhātusu arūpadhātusu n'evasaññisu asaññisu tṭhi-  
taṃ. ||259||

sambhavā suviditā asārakā saṃkhatā pacalitā sad' eritā ;  
taṃ veditvā maham attasambhavaṃ santim eva satimā  
samajjhagan ti. ||260||

Gotamo thero.

Yo pubbe karaṇiyāni . . . (261-263=225-227) ||261-263||

Hārīto thero.

Pāpamitte vivajjetvā bhajeyy' uttamapuggale  
ovāde c' assa tiṭṭheyya patthento acalaṃ sukhaṃ. ||264||  
parittaṃ dārum . . . (265, 266=147, 148.) ||265-266||

Vimalo thero.

Uddānaṃ :

Aṅgaṇiko Bhāradvājo Paccayo Bākulo isi  
Dhaniyo Mātāṅgaputto Sobhito Vāraṇo isi  
Passiko ca Yasojo ca Sāṭimattiy' Upāli ca |  
Uttarapālo. Abhibhūto Gotamo Hārīto pi ca  
thero Tikanipātamhi nibbāne Vimalo kato ;  
atṭhatālīsa gāthāyo, therā solasa kittitā 'ti.

Tikanipāto niṭṭhito.

---

260, saderitā AC, saderitā (=saddā eritā) Da Db, saderikā B.—261, cam ABCD.—264, 'puggale Da Db, 'puggalaṃ ABC.—cassa A, vassa BCD.—266, jhāyibhi A.

## CATUKKANIPATO.

Alamkatâ suvasanâ mâlinî candanussadâ  
 majjhe mahâpathe nârî turiye naccati naṭṭakî. || 267 ||  
 piṇḍikâya pavitṭho 'ham gacchanto naṃ udikkhisam  
 alamkatam suvasanam maccupâsam va oḍḍitam. || 268 ||  
 tato me manasîkâro yoniso udapajjatha,  
 âdînavo pâturahû, nibbidâ samatiṭṭhata, || 269 ||  
 tato cittam vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammatam :  
 tisso vijjâ anuppattâ, katam buddhassa sâsanam ti. || 270 ||  
 Nâgusamâlathero.

Aham middhena pakato viharâ upanikkhamim ;  
 caṅkamam abhirûhanto tath' eva papatim chamâ. || 271 ||  
 gattâni parimajjitvâ puna pâruyha caṅkamam  
 caṅkame caṅkamim so 'ham ajjhataṃ susamâhito. || 272 ||  
 tato me . . . (273, 274=269, 270.) || 273-274 ||

Bhagu thero.

Pare ca na vijânanti mayam ettha yamâmasa ;  
 ye ca tattha vijânanti, tato sammanti medhagâ. || 275 ||  
 yadâ ca avijânantâ iriyanty amarâ viyâ,  
 vijânanti ca ye dhammam âturesu anâturâ. || 276 ||  
 yaṃ kiñci sithilam kammam samkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ vatam  
 samkassaram brahmacariyam, na tam hoti mahappha-  
 lam. || 277 ||

yassa sabrahmacârisu gâravo n' ûpalabbhati,  
 ârakâ hoti saddhammâ nabham puthaviyâ yathâ 'ti. || 278 ||  
 Sabhiyo thero.

Dhir atthu pôre duggandhe Mârapakkhe avassute ;  
 nava sotâni te kâye yâni sandanti sabbadâ. || 279 ||

275, see 498 ; Dhammap. 6, Mahāvagga x, 3. —pare va D.—276, iriyantâmarâ viya A. iriyantamabbavissa (vissati C) BC, iriyanty amarâ viya Ds Db.—277, see Dhammap. 312.—279 (see 1150). pôre Ds Db ("ativiya jegucchehi nânâkupaṇṇehi nânâvidhaasûcihi sampunṇo" [sic]), pure ABC.—nava hetâni ABC.

mā purāṇam amaññittho, māsādesi tathāgate ;  
 sagge pi te na rajjanti kim aṅga pana mānuse. ||280 ||  
 ye ca kho bālā dummedhā dummantī mohapārutā,  
 tādīsā tattha rajjanti Mārakhittasmi bandhane. ||281 ||  
 yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājītā,  
 tādī tattha na rajjanti chinnaśuttā abandhanā 'ti. ||282 ||

Nandako thero.

Pañcapaññāsa vassāni rajojallam adhārayiṃ,  
 bhujjanto māsikaṃ bhattaṃ kesamassuṃ alocayiṃ, ||283 ||  
 ekapādena atthāsīṃ, āsaṇaṃ parivajjayiṃ,  
 sukkhagūthāni ca khādiṃ, uddesaṃ ca na sādiyiṃ. ||284 ||  
 etādisaṃ karitvāna bahuṃ duggatigāmināṃ  
 vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ. ||285 ||  
 saraṇagamaṇaṃ passa, passa dhammasudhammataṃ :  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. ||286 ||

Jambuko thero.

Svāgataṃ vata me āsi Gayāyaṃ Gayaphagguyā  
 yaṃ addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ desantaṃ dhammaṃ utta-  
 maṃ ||287 ||

mahappabhaṃ gaṇācariyaṃ aggapattaṃ vināyakaṃ  
 sadevakassa lokassa jinaṃ atuladassanaṃ ||288 ||  
 mahānāgaṃ mahāvīraṃ mahājutimaṃ anāsavaṃ  
 sabbāsava-parikkhīṇaṃ satthāraṃ akutobhayaṃ. ||289 ||  
 ciraṣaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ vata maṃ diṭṭhisandānasanditaṃ  
 vimocayaṃ so bhagavā sabbaganthehi Senakaṃ ti. ||290 ||

Senako thero.

Yo dandhakāle tarati taraṇīye ca dandhaye,  
 ayonisoṣaṃvidhānena bālo dukkhaṃ nigacchati, ||291 ||  
 tass' atthā pariḥāyanti kālāpakkhe va candimā,  
 āyasyaṇi ca pappoti mittehi ca virujjhatīti. ||292 ||  
 yo dandhakāle dandheti taraṇīye ca tāraye,  
 yonisoṣaṃvidhānena sukhaṃ pappoti paṇḍito, ||293 ||  
 tass' atthā paripūrenti sukkapakkhe va candimā,  
 yaso kittiṇi ca pappoti, mittehi na virujjhatīti. ||294 ||

Sambhūto thero.

286, saraṇāgamaṇaṃ ?—287, yaṃ addasāsi AC, yaṃ adasāsi B, anuddāsasiṃ  
 corrected to 'masiṃ D, yaṃ ti . . . anuddasāsi ti D. —290, diṭṭhisandāna-ban-  
 dhitaṃ A, 'nasandhitaṃ B, diṭṭhasantānaṃ sanditaṃ C, diṭṭhisandānasanditaṃ  
 D.—294, paripūrenti, pariparenti the MSS.

Ubhayen' eva sampanno Rāhulabhaddo 'ti maṃ viḍu,  
yañ c' amhi putto buddhassa, yañ ca dhammesu cak-  
khumā, ||295||

yañ ca me āsavā khīṇā, yañ ca n' atthi punabbhavo.  
arahā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi tevijjo amataddaso. ||296||  
kāmandhā jālasaṇṇhannā taṇhāchadanachādītā  
pamattabandhunā baddhā macchā va kumināmukhe. ||297||  
taṃ kāmam aham ujjihitvā chetvā Mārassa bandhanam  
samūlam taṇham abbuyha sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto 'ti. ||298||  
Rāhulo thero.

Jātarūpena pacchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā  
aṅkena puttam ādāya bhariyā maṃ upāgami. ||299||  
tañ ca disvāna āyantim sakaputtassa mātaram  
alamkatam suvasanam maccupāsam va oḍḍitam, ||300||  
tato me . . (301, 302 = 269, 270) ||301-302||

Candano thero.

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, dhammo suciṇṇo  
sukham āvahāti :  
es' ānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatim gacchati dham-  
macārī. ||303||  
na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino ;  
adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggamim. ||304||  
tasmā hi dhammesu kareyya chandaṃ iti modamāno  
sugatena tādina ;  
dhamme thitā sugatavarassa sāvakā niyyanti dhīrā saraṇa-  
varaggagāmino. ||305||  
vipphoṭito gaṇḍamūlo, taṇhājālo samūhato ;  
so khīṇasaṃsāro na c' atthi kiñcanaṃ cando yathā dosinā-  
puṇṇamāsiyā 'ti. ||306||

Dhammiko thero.

Yadā balākā sucipaṇḍaracchadā kālassa meghassa bhayena  
tajjita  
palehiti ālayam ālayesini, tadā nadi Ajakaraṇi rameti  
maṃ. ||307||

296, comp. 336. — 297, jālapacchannā *De Ds*. — 299, sacchannā *AC*. sañch' *B*, pacchannā *De Ds*. — 306, vipphoṭito *A*, viprovito *B*, vipphoṭito *C*, vighāṭito *De*, vipphāṭito *ti* vidhuto *Ds*. — 307, palehiti *AB*, palehiti *C*, phalehiti *De*, palehītīti gocarabhūmito vppatitvā gamissati *Ds*.



yadā balākā suvisuddhapaṇḍarā kālassa meghassa bhayena  
tajjitā

pariyesati lenam alenadassinī, tadā nadī Ajakaraṇī rameti  
mam. ||308||

kan nu tattha na ramenti jambuyo ubhato tahiṃ,  
sobhenti āpagākūlaṃ mahālenassa pacchuto. ||309||

tāmatamadasaṃghasuppahīnā bhekā mandavatī paṇādayanti.  
nājja girinadīhi vippavāsasamayo; khomā Ajakaraṇī sivā  
surammā 'ti. ||310||

Sappako thero.

Pabbajim jīvikattho 'haṃ, laddhāna upasampadam  
tato saddham paṭilabhim, daḥhaviṇṇo parakkamim. ||311||

kāmaṃ bhijjatu 'yaṃ kāyo maṃsapesī visiyarum,  
ubhojannukasandhīhi jaṇghāyo papatantu me; ||312||

nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārā ca na nikkhame  
na pi passam nipātessam taṇhāsalle anūhate. ||313||

tassa mevaṃ . . . (=224) ||314||

Mudito thero.

Uddānam :

Nāgasamālo Bhagu ca Sabhiyo Nandako pi ca  
Jambuko Senako thero Sambhūto Rāhulo pi ca  
bhavati Candano thero, das' ete buddhasāvaka. |  
Dhammiko Sappako thero Mudito cāpi te tayo.  
gāthāyo dve ca puññāsu therā sabbo pi terasā 'ti.

Cutukkanipāto nitthito.

309, āsabbhākūlaṃ A, āsakakulaṃ BC, āpagākūlaṃ Ds, āpagākūlaṃ Ajaka-  
raṇīnadiyā ubhotirum Ds. — 310, 'madas' Ds, 'matas' ABC. — 'suppahitā A,  
'suppatitā B, suppatā C, 'suppahīnā Ds, 'suppahīnā Ds. — mandavatī ('tim A)  
ABC, manāvatī Ds. Ds: tamadasaṃghasuppahīnā 'ti amataṃ vuccati agadam,  
tena ramentīti amatamadā sappā, nesum saṃgho amatamadasaṃgho; tato sutthu  
pahīnā āpagatā tā bhekā maṇḍūtiyo (read, 'kiyo) manāvatī manāsaravaniyo (or  
'vatiyo?) paṇādayanti taṃ thānam madhurena vassitena ninnādayanti. — Sappa-  
katth' D, Sappako th' B, Sabbako th' AC. — 312, visiyantu A, visiyanti B, visi-  
yanti C, visiyarum Ds, visiyarun ti . . . imasmā kāyā maṃsapesiyo visiyān ti  
ce visiyantu ito c' ito vidhimsantu. — man ti pi pātho, so ev' attho D. —  
313, comp. 223. — nikkhame D, 'mim A, 'mi BC. — Uddāna: Should Bhavati be  
the name of a Thera whose stanzas are not found in our MSS. ? — Sabbako ABC.

## PAÑCANIPĀTO.

Bhikkhu sīvathikam gantvā addasam itthim ujjhitaṃ  
 apaviddhaṃ susānasmiṃ khajjantiṃ kimihi phuṭaṃ. ||315||  
 yaṃ hi eke jigucchanti mataṃ disvāna pāpakam,  
 kāmaraḡo pāturaḡū, andho va savati ahuṃ. ||316||  
 oraṃ odanapākamhā tambhā ṭhānā upakkamiṃ;  
 satimā sampajāno 'haṃ ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ. ||317||  
 tuto me . . . (318, 319 = 269, 270) ||318-319||

Rājadatto thero.

Ayoge yuñjam attānaṃ puriso kiccaṃ icchato  
 caraṃ ce nādhigaccheyya, taṃ me dubbhagalukkhaṇaṃ.  
 ||320||

abbūḡhaṃ aghataṃ vijitaṃ ekañ ce ossajjeyya kaḡi va siyā;  
 sabbāni pi ce ossajjeyya andho va siyā suṃavisamaṣṣa  
 adassanato. ||321||

yañ hi kayirā . . . (=226) ||322||  
 yaṭhāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ,  
 evaṃ subhāsitaṃ vācā uphalā hoti akubbato. ||323||  
 yaṭhāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ sagandhakaṃ  
 evaṃ subhāsitaṃ vācā saphalā hoti sakubbato 'ti. ||324||

Subbhūto thero.

315, comp. 393.—apaviddhaṃ *Da* *Dh*, 'ṭṭhaṃ *ABC*.—putaṃ *D*.—316, *vasa-*  
*vati ABDa*, *vasavatti C*. *Dh*: yena andho vasati ahaṃ tasmiṃ kalebare tasmiṃ  
 kalebare (sic) vasitvā navahi dvārehi asuciṃ vasati sandante asucibhāvassa  
 adassanena andho viya ahoṣiṃ.—The reading which the commentator tries to  
 explain, was evidently: andho va savati ahuṃ. The commentary then goes on:  
 keci paṇ' ettha takārāgamaṃ katvā kilesaparivuttthānena avasavatti kilesassa vā  
 vasantīti (sic) atthaṃ vadanti; apare andho va asatī ahun ti pāliṃ vatvā kāmā-  
 rāgena andho eva hutvā satirahito ahoṣiṃ ti atthaṃ vadanti. tad ubhayaṃ pāli-  
 yaṃ n' atthi.—320, icchito *AC*, accchito *B*, icchato *Da*, icchako ("icchanto")  
*Dh*. Comp. my note at *Dīpavaṃsa* 21, 2.—321, aghataṃ *AB*, asataṃ *C*, aggha-  
 taṃ *Da*. *Dh*: vibādhanasabhāvatāya aghāni nāma rāgādayo aghāni eva aggha-  
 taṃ agghatānaṃ (corr. agghagataṃ agghagatānaṃ) vijitaṃ saṃsārappavatti  
 tesam vijayo kusalaḡhammābhībhavo agghataṃ (corr. agghagataṃ) vijitaṃ ti  
 anuṇāsikalopaṃ akatvā vuttaṃ; anuddhataṃ yena taṃ abbūḡhāghagataṃ vijitaṃ  
 katvā evambhūto hutvā kilesa asamucchinditvā 'ti attho.—kaḡi ca *ABC*, kaḡi va  
*Da*, kaḡi va . . . kālakaṃ pi viya *Dh*.—323, 324 = *Dhammap.* 51, 52.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi vūpasanto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa  
deva. ||325||

vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi santacitto — pa — tassaṃ viharāmi vīta-  
rāgo . . . vītadoso . . . vītamoho, atha ce patthayasi  
pavassa devā 'ti. ||326-329||

Girimānando thero.

Yaṃ patthayāno dhammesu upajjhāyo anuggahi  
amatam abhikaṅkhaṇtaṃ, kataṃ kattabbakaṃ mayā. ||330||  
anupatto sacchikato sayam dhammo anītiho ;  
visuddhaññaṃ nikkaṅkho byākaromi tav' antike. ||331||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitam,  
sadattho me anupatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||332||  
appamattassa me sikkhā sussutā tava sāsane ;  
sabbe me āsavā khīṇā, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||333||  
anūcāsi maṃ ariyavatā, anukampī anuggahi ;  
amogho tuyham ovādo ; antevāsi 'mhi sikkhito 'ti. ||334||

Sumano thero.

Sādhū hi kira me mātā patodaṃ upadāmsayi,  
yassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitṭho janettiyā  
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. ||335||  
arahaṃ dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi tevijjo amataddaso ;  
jitvā Namucino senaṃ viharāmi anāsavo. ||336||  
ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca ye me vijjimsu āsavā  
sabbe asceśa uccinnā na ca uppajjare puna. ||337||  
visāradā kho bhaginī etaṃ atthaṃ abhāsaya :  
api hā nūna mayi pi vanattho te na vijjati. ||338||  
pariyantakataṃ dukkhaṃ, antimo 'yaṃ samussayo  
jātimarapasameāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||339||

Vaddho thero.

Atthāya vata me buddho nadip Nerañjaraṃ agā,  
yassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna micchādittṭhiṃ vivajja-  
yim. ||340||

yajim uccāvace yaññe, aggihuttam juhīm aham  
 esā suddhīti maññanto andhabhūto puthujjano. ||341||  
 diṭṭhigahaṇapakkhanno parāmāseṇa mohito  
 asuddhīm maññisam suddhīm andhabhūto aviddasu. ||342||  
 micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe vidālītā,  
 juhāmi dakkhiṇeyyaggim, namassāmi tathāgatam. ||343||  
 mohā sabbe pahīnā me, bhavataṇhā padālītā,  
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||344||

Nadikassapo therō.

Pāto majjhantikaṃ sāyaṃ tikkhattum divasass' aham  
 otarim udakaṃ sotam Gayāya Gayaphagguyā. ||345||  
 yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jātisu  
 tan dānidha pavāhemi: evaṃdiṭṭhi pure aham. ||346||  
 sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ dhammatthasahitaṃ padaṃ  
 tatham yathāvakaṃ attham yoniso paccavekkhisam. ||347||  
 ninhātasabbapāpo 'mhi nimmalo payato suci  
 suddho suddhassa dāyādo putto buddhassa oraso. ||348||  
 ogayh' atṭhaṅgikaṃ sotam sabbapāpaṃ pavāhayim,  
 tisso vijjā ajjhagamim, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||349||

Gayākassapo therō.

Vātarogābhiniṭo tvam viharaṃ kānane vane  
 paviddhagocare lūkhe katham bhikkhu karissasi. ||350||  
 pītisukhena vipulena pharamāno samussayaṃ  
 lūkham pi abhisambhonto viharissāmi kānane. ||351||  
 bhāvento satipaṭṭhāne indriyāni balāni ca  
 bojjhaṅgāni ca bhāvento viharissāmi kānane. ||352||  
 āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccaṃ daḥaparakkame  
 samagge sahite diavā viharissāmi kānane. ||353||  
 anussaranto sambuddham aggadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
 atandito rattidivam viharissāmi kānane 'ti. ||354||

Vakkali therō.

Olaggessāmi te citta āpidvāre va hatthinam,  
 na taṃ pāpe niyojessam kāmajāla sarīraja. ||355||

342, 'pakkhandho A, 'pakkhando B, 'pakkhanto C, 'pakkhanno D.—344, ti is wanting in ABC.—348, payato Ds Ds, samato corr. to bhamato A, samato B, samato C.—suddho suddhassa Ds Ds, s' buddhassa ABC.—350 seq. comp. 435 seq.—350, pavindagocare B, pavittagocare ACD ("vissattagocare dall'abha-paccaye").—355, sarirajam AC, sarirajam B, sariraja Ds Ds.

tvam olaggo na gacchisi dvāravivaram gajo va alabhanto,  
 naca cittakali punappunam pasahan pāparato carissasi. ||356||  
 yathā kuñjaram adantam navaggaham aṅkusaggaho  
 balavā āvatteti akāmaṃ, evaṃ āvattayissan taṃ. ||357||  
 yathā varahayadamakusalo sārathi pavaro dameti ājaññam,  
 evaṃ damayissan taṃ patitthito pañcasu balesu. ||358||  
 satiyā taṃ nibandhissam, payatatto vo damessāmi;  
 viriyadhuraniggahito na yitodūram gamissase citta' ti. ||359||

Vijitaseno thero.

Upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso pathavi yathā. ||360||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 parihāyati saddhammā kālapakkhe va candimā. ||361||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 parisussati saddhamme maccho appodake yathā. ||362||  
 upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsanam :  
 na virūhati saddhamme khetto bijam va pūtikam. ||363||  
 yo ca tuṭṭhena cittena suṇāti jinasāsanam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe sacchikatvā akuppatam,  
 pappuyya paramam santim parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti. ||364||

Yasadatto thero.

Upasampadā ca me laddhā, vimutto c' amhi anāsavo,  
 so ca me bhagavā diṭṭho, vihāre ca sahāvasim. ||365||  
 bahud eva rattim bhagavā abbhokāse 'tināmayi,  
 vihārakusalo satthā vihāram pāvisi tadā. ||366||  
 santharitvāna saṃghāṭim seyyam kappesi Gotamo  
 siho selaguhāyam va pahīnabhayabheravo. ||367||  
 tato kalyāṇavākkaraṇo sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 Soṇobhāsi saddhammam buddhasēṭṭhassa sammukhā ||368||  
 pañca kkhandhe pariññāya bhāvayitvāna añjasam  
 pappuyya paramam santim parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. ||369||  
 Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo thero.

356, gacchasi ABC, gacchisi Ds Dd.—pasakka A, vasakam BC, esabham Ds,  
 pasahan ti sarabhasam sāhasavasena Dd.—359, payatatto CDe Dd, payutto A,  
 paratatto B.—te damissāmi ABC, vo vadappassāmi Ds, vo damessāmi Dd.—  
 gamissasi Dd.—366, vitināmayi ABC (vit° C), tināmayi Ds, atināmayi vitināmesi  
 Dd. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 13. 9.

Yo ve garûnaṃ vacanaññu dhīro vase ca tamhi janayetha  
pemaṃ,

so bhattimā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu  
viesesi assa. ||370||

yam āpadā uppatitā uḷārā na kkhambhayante paṭisaṃ-  
khayantam,

so thāmaṇvā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu viesesi  
assa. ||371||

yo ve samuddo va ṭhito anejo gambhīrapaṇṇo nipuṇattha-  
dassī,

asaṃbhāriyo nāma ca hoti . . . ||372||

bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti, dhammassa hoti anudham-  
macārī,

so tādiso nāma ca hoti . . . ||373||

atthañ ca yo jānāti bhāsītassa atthañ ca ñatvāna tathā  
karoti,

atthantaro nāma sa hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu viesesi  
assā 'ti. ||374||

Kosiyo thero.

Uddānaṃ :

Rājadatto Subhūto ca Girimānanda-Sumano

Vaddho ca Kassapo thero Gayākassapa-Vakkali |

Vijito Yasadatto ca Soṇo Kosiyaasavhayo :

saṅgī ca pañcagāthāyo, therā ca ettha dvādasā 'ti.

Pañcanipāto.

370, vatamhi AB, ṭamhi C, vatavamhi Dc, vasena ca tamhi janayetha pemaṃ  
ti tasmim garûnaṃ vacane ovāde vāseyya Dd.—371, so thāmaṇvā dhītimā ca hoti  
D.—374, atthantaro BCDa, atthandharo A. atthantaro atthakāraṇā silādiattha-  
jānanamattam eva upanissayam katvā paṇḍito hotīti Dd. Comp. doṣantaro,  
Cullavagga IX. 5. 2.

## CHANIPÂTO.

Disvâna pâṭihîrâni Gotamassa yasassino  
 na tâvâhaṃ paṇipatiṃ issâmaṇena vañcito. ||375||  
 mama saṃkappam aṇṇâya codesi narasârathi,  
 tato me âsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano. ||376||  
 pubbe jaṭilabhûṭassa yâ me iddhi parittikâ,  
 tâhaṃ tadâ niraṃkatvâ pabbajim jinasâsane. ||377||  
 pubbe yaṇṇena santuṭṭho kâmadhâtupurakkhato,  
 pacchâ râguṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ câpi samûhanim. ||378||  
 pubbenivâsaṃ jânâmi, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam,  
 iddhimâ paracittaṇṇû dibbasotaṇ ca pâpuṇim. ||379||  
 yassa c' atthâya pabbajito agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ,  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo 'ti. ||380||

Uruvelukassapo thero.

Atihitâ vîhi, khalagatâ sâli, na ca labhe piṇḍam, katham  
 ahaṃ kassaṃ. ||381||  
 buddham appameyyaṃ anussara, pasanno pîtiyâ phuṭasarîro  
 hohisi satatam udaggo. ||382||  
 dhammam appameyyaṃ — pa — saṃgham appameyyaṃ  
 — pa — ||383-384||  
 abbhokâse viharasi, sîtâ hemantikâ imâ rattiyo.  
 mâ sîtena pareto vihaṇṇittho; pavisa tvaṃ vihâraṃ phusit-  
 aggaḷam. ||385||  
 phusissaṃ catasso appamaṇṇâyo tâhi ca sukhito vihariessaṃ;  
 nâhaṃ sîtena vihaṇṇissaṃ aniṇjito viharanto 'ti. ||386||  
 Tekicchakâni thero.

375-376 (except the last four syllables of 376) are wanting in BC.—375, paṇi-  
 pātāṃ A.—377, iddhi ABC, iddhi Ds, iddhi . . . lābhasakkāramayaiddhi . . .  
 keci paṇ' ettha iddhīti [sic] vadanti, tad ayuttan tadā tassa ajjhānalābhībhāvato  
 Ds.—381, na' ca labhe BDe Ds, na labhe A, na late C.—385, phus° A, phuss°  
 BC, phass° D.—386, phus° A, phuss° BCD.—386, Tekicchakāri AB, "tari C,  
 "kāni D. "ettha ca Bindusāraraṇṇo kālā imassa therassa uppannattā tatiyasamgī-  
 tiyaṃ imā gāthā saṃgitā 'ti veditabbā" D.

Yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo n' ūpalabbhati,  
parihāyati saddhammā maccho appodake yathā. ||387||

yassa sabrahmacārisu . . .

na virūhati saddhamme khetto bijam va pūtikam. ||388||

yassa sabrahmacārisu . . .

ārakā hoti nibbānā dhammarājassa sāsane. ||389||

yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo upalabbhati,

na vihāyati saddhammā maccho bavhodake yathā. ||390||

yassa . . .

so virūhati saddhamme khetto bijam va bhaddakam. ||391||

yassa . . .

santike hoti nibbānam dhammarājassa sāsane 'ti. ||392||

Mahānāgo thero.

Kullo sīvathikam gantvā addasam itthim ujjhitaṃ

apaviddham susānasmim khajjantiṃ kimihi phutaṃ. ||393||

āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kulla samussayaṃ

uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. ||394||

dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna ūṇadassanapattiyā

paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ tuccham santarabāhiraṃ. ||395||

yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ,

yathā adho tathā uddham, yathā uddham tathā adho. ||396||

yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā,

yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure. ||397||

pañcaṅgikena turiyena na rati hoti tādisi

yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato 'ti. ||398||

Kullo thero.

Manujassa pamattacārino taṇhā vadḍhati māluvā viyā,

so palavati hurāhuraṃ phalam icchaṃ va vanasmi vā-

naro. ||399||

yaṃ esā sahatī jammī taṇhā loke visattikā,

sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaḍḍham va biraṇaṃ. ||400||

yo ve taṃ sahatī jammaṃ taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,

sokā taṃhā papatanti udabindu va pokkharā. ||401||

393 comp. 315.—394 sq. comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 316.—396, comp. Sutta-nipāta 202.—399 seq. see Dhammap. 334 seq.—palavati AD, palati B, balavati C.—vanasmi D.—401, yo ve taṃ D, yo cetam ABC.



taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo yāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> ettha samāgatā :  
 taṇhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha usiṛattho va biraṇaṃ,  
 mā vo naḷaṃ va soto va Māro bhañji punappunaṃ. ||402||  
 karotha buddhavacanaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
 khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayaṃhi samappitā. ||403||  
 pamādo rajo, pamādānupatito rajo ;  
 appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano 'ti. ||404||

Mālunkyaputto thero.

Paṇṇavisativassāni yato pabbajito ahaṃ  
 accharāsaṃghātamattam pi cetosantim anajjhagaṃ. ||405||  
 aladdhā cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> ekaggaṃ kāmārāgena addito  
 bhāḥa paggayha kandanto viharāṇaṃ upanikkhamiṃ. ||406||  
 satthaṃ vā āharissāmi, ko attho jīviteṇa me,  
 kathaṃ hi sikkhaṃ paccakkhaṃ kālaṃ kubbetha mā-  
 diso. ||407||  
 tadāhaṃ khuraṃ ādāya mañcakamhi upāvisiṃ ;  
 parinīto khuro āsi dhamaniṃ chettum attano. ||408||  
 tato me . . . (409, 410=269, 270) ||409-410||

Sappadāsatthero.

Uṭṭhāhi nisīda Kātiyāna mā niddābahulo ahu jāgarassu,  
 mā taṃ alasaṃ pamattabandhu kūṭeneva jinātu maccu-  
 rājā. ||411||  
 sayathāpi mahāsamuddavego evaṃ jātijarātivattate taṃ,  
 so karoḥi sudīpaṃ attano tvaṃ, na hi tāṇaṃ tava vijjateva  
 aññaṃ. ||412||  
 satthā hi vijesi maggam etaṃ saṅgā jātijarābhaya<sup>4</sup> atītaṃ ;  
 pubbāpararattam appamatto anuyuñjassu daḷhaṃ karoḥi  
 yogaṃ. ||413||  
 purimāni pamañca bandhanāni saṃghāṭīkhamuṇḍabhi-  
 kkhabbhojī,  
 mā khiddāraṭiñ ca mā niddaṃ anuyuñjittha jhiyāya  
 Kātiyāna. ||414||

402, bhaddaṃ vo AD, bhaddante BC.—403, comp. Dhammap. 315.—404 (=Suttanipāta 333), after rajo A inserts sabbadā, BC pamādā; deest in Ds Ds. ubbahe Ds Ds, abbahe AB, apphuhe C.—405, accharāsaṃghātam<sup>5</sup> AC, accharā-ghātam<sup>6</sup> BDs Ds. Comp. Milindap. p. 142.—406, ekaggaṃ Ds.—vihārā Ds Ds.—410, Sabbadāsaṭṭh<sup>7</sup> A, Sapp<sup>8</sup> B, Sabbadāro th<sup>9</sup> C, aparassa Sappadā-sattherassa D.—412, say<sup>10</sup> ABC, sayathāpi Ds Ds.—purisaṃ ABC, sudīpaṃ Ds, arahattaphalasaṃghātaṃ sudīpaṃ attano karoḥi Ds.—414, jhāya A, jiyāya BC, jhiyāya D.

jhāyāhi jināhi Kātiyāna, yogakkhemapathe sukovido 'si ;  
pappuyya anuttaraṃ visuddhiṃ parinibbāhisi vārinā va  
joti. ||415||

pajjotakaro parittaraṃso vātena vinamyate latā va ;  
evam pi tuvaṃ anādiyaṇo Māraṃ Indasagotta niddhunāhi.  
so vedayitāsu vitarāgo kālaṃ kaṅkha idh' eva sītibhūto  
'ti. ||416||

Kātiyāno thero.

Sudesito cakkhumatā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
sabbasaṃyojanātīto sabbavaṭṭavināsaṇo ||417||  
niyyāniko uttaraṇo taṇhāmūlavisosano,  
visamūlaṃ āghātanaṃ chetvā pāpeti nibbutiṃ, ||418||  
aññāṇamūlabhedāya kammayantavighātano  
viññāṇaṇaṃ pariggahe ñāṇavajiranipātano ||419||  
vedanānaṃ viññāṇaṇo upādānappamocano  
bhavaṃ aṅgārūkāsaṃ va ñāṇena anupassako ||420||  
mahāraso sugambhīro jarāmaccunivāraṇo  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhūpasamano sivo ||421||  
kammaṃ kamman ti ñatvāna vipākañ ca vipākato  
paṭiccuppānnadhammānaṃ yathāvālokaḍḍhaṇo  
mulākkhemapaṅgamo santo pariyosānabhaddako 'ti. ||422||

Migajālo thero.

Jātimadena matto 'haṃ bhogaissariyena ca  
saṇṭhānavaṇṇarūpena madamatto acāri 'haṃ. ||423||  
nāttano samakaṃ kañci atirekaṃ ca maññisaṃ  
atimānahato bālo patthaddho ussittaddhajo. ||424||  
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāpi aññe pi garusaṃmate  
na kañci abhivādesiṃ mānatthaddho anāḍaro. ||425||  
disvā vināyakaṃ aggāṃ sārathīnaṃ varuttamaṃ  
tapantaṃ iva ādiccam bhikkhusaṃghapurakkhataṃ ||426||  
mānaṃ madañ ca chaddetvā vippasannena cetasā  
sirasā abhivādesiṃ sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṃ. ||427||

416, vinappate A, vinappatte BC, vinamyate Ds Db ("vinamīyati apani-  
yati").—419, "vipātano ABC, "vighātano Ds Db.—420, anupasaṇo ABC, anu-  
passako Ds Db.—422, yathāvālokaḍḍhaṇo A, yathāpāloka C, yathāvāloka BDs,  
yathāvato ālokaḍḍhaṇo Db.—sante ABC, santo Ds Db.—423, acārihaṃ D,  
vicarihaṃ A, vicaritaṃ B, picaritaṃ C.

atimāno ca omāno pahīnā susamûhatā ;  
asmimāno samucchinnō, sabbe mānavidhā hatā 'ti. ||428||

Jento purohitaputto thero.

Yadā navo pabbajito jātiyā sattavassiko,  
iddhiyā abhibhotvāna pannagindam mahiddhikam ||429||  
upajjhāyassa udakam Anotattā mahāsarā  
āharāmi, tato disvā mam satthā etad abravī : ||430||  
Sāriputta imam passa āgacchantam kumārakam  
udakumbhakam ādāya ajjhataṃ susamāhitam. ||431||  
pāsādikena vattena kalyāṇairiyāpatho  
sāmaṇero 'nuruddhassa iddhiyā ca visārado, ||432||  
ājāniyena ājañño sādhunā sādhu-kārito  
vinīto Anuruddhena katakiccena sikkhito : ||433||  
so patvā pāramam santim sacchikatvā akuppatam  
sāmaṇero sa Sumano mā mam jaññā 'ti icchatīti. ||434||

Sumano thero.

Vātarogābhinito tvam viharam kānane vane  
paviddhagocare lūkhe katham bhikkhu karissasi. ||435||  
pītisukhena vipulena pharivāna samussayam  
lūkham pi abhisambhonto viharissāmi kānane. ||436||  
bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge indriyāni balāni ca  
jhānasokhummasampanno viharissam anāsavo. ||437||  
vipparamuttam kilesehi suddhacittam anāvilam  
abhinham paccavekkhanto viharissam anāsavo. ||438||  
ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca ye me vijjimsu āsavā  
sabbe asesā ucchinnā na ca uppajjare puna. ||439||  
pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā,  
dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. ||440||

Nhātakamuni thero.

Akkodhassa kuto kodho dantassa samajivino  
sammadaññāvimuttassa upasantassa tādino. ||441||

428, sabbe ABDs Dd, sabba C.—429, pannagindam Ds Dd, sannabhindam A, sannabhinda BC.—434, jaññā ti icchatīti Ds Dd, jaññū ti icchaṇṭīti ABC.—435 seq. comp. 350 seq.—435, paviddhagocare A, paviddhagocare ('caro C) BC, paviddho- (corr. to 'ddhā-) gocare Ds.—437, jhānasokhummas Ds Dd, jhāna-sukhamas A, jhānasukhūmas C, jhānasukhumas B.

tass' eva tena pâpiyyo yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ;  
 kuddham appaṭikujjhanto saṃgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ. ||442||  
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati attano ca parassa ca,  
 param saṃkūpitaṃ ſatvā yo sato upasammati. ||443||  
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ attano ca parassa ca  
 janā maññanti bālo 'ti ye dhammassa akovidā. ||444||  
 uppajjate sace kodho, āvajja kakacūpamaṃ ;  
 uppajje ce rase taṇhā, puttamaṃsūpamaṃ sara. ||445||  
 sace dhāvati te cittaṃ kāmesu ca bhavesu ca,  
 khippaṃ niggāṇha satiyā kiṭṭhādaṃ viya duppasun ti. ||446||  
 Brahmadatto thero.

Channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :  
 tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati. ||447||  
 maccun' abbhāhato loko, jarāya parivārīto,  
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā. ||448||  
 maccun' abbhāhato loko parikkhitto jarāya ca,  
 haññati niccam attāno pattadaṇḍo va takkaro. ||449||  
 āgacchant' aggikhandhā va maccubhādhijarā tayo,  
 paccuggantaṃ balaṃ n' atthi, javo n' atthi palāyi-  
 tum. ||450||

amoghaṃ divasaṃ kayirā appena bahukena vā ;  
 yaṃ yaṃ vijahate rattiṃ tadūnaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ. ||451||  
 carato tiṭṭhato vāpi āsīnasayanassa vā  
 upeti caṇḍimā ratti, na te kālo pamajjitun ti. ||452||  
 Sirimaṇḍo thero.

Dipādako 'yam asuci duggandho parihīrati  
 nānākūṇapaparipūro viṣṣavanto tato tato. ||453||  
 migāṃ nilīnaṃ kūṭena baliseneva ambujaṃ  
 vānaraṃ viya lepena bādhayanti puthujjanaṃ ||454||  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā :  
 pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare. ||455||

442, pâpiyo the MSS.—444, tikicchantaṃ ABCD, tikicchantaṃ ti attano ca parassa ca 'ti . . . kodhabyādhitikkicchaya [sic] tikicchantaṃ khamantaṃ puggalaṃ D. —446, niggaṇha ABC, niggaṇha D. —447, comp. Cullavagga IX. 1. 4.—vivaṭaṃ ABC, vivaṭaṃ D.—449, satthadaṇḍo A, satt' BC, patt' D. —451, vijahate A, vijahata BC, viharate D, vivahate and viṭahate ("atīnameti kṛpeti") D. —vivasate?—Sirimandatt' D.—453 (= Suttanip. 204), pariharati ABC, 'hīrati D. —patipūro D. —

ye etā upasevanti rattacittā puthujjanā,  
 vadḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram ācinanti punabbhavam. ||456||  
 yo vetā porivajjeti sappasseva padā siro,  
 so 'maṃ visattikam loke sato samativattati. ||457||  
 kāmesv ādinavam disvā nekkhammam daṭṭhu khemato  
 niasaṇṇo sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhaya 'ti. ||458||  
 Sabbakāmo thero.

uddānam :

Uruvelakassapo ca thero Tekicchakāni ca  
 Mahānāgo ca Kullo ca Māluto Sappadāsako |  
 Kātiyāno ca Migajālo Jento Sumanasavhaya  
 Nhātamuni Brahmaddatto Sirimaṇḍo Sabbakānako.  
 gāthāyo caturāsiti, therā c' ettha catuddasā 'ti.

Chanipāto nitṭhito.

---

456, comp. Cullavagga XII. 1. 3.—457 (comp. Suttanip. 768), cetā ABC, vetā D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—458, nekkhammam (\*maṃ A) ABC nekkhammam D<sup>a</sup> D<sup>b</sup>.—Uddāna : Māluto AB, Mālato C. Read, Mājuikyo ?—Sabbadāsako AC, Sapp<sup>o</sup> B.

## SATTANIPĀTO.

Alaṃkatā suvasanā māladhārī vibhūsitā  
 alattakakatāpādā pādukārūya vesikā || 459 ||  
 pādukā oruhitvāna purato pañjalikatā  
 sā maṃ saṃhena mudunā mhitapubbaṃ abhāsatha : || 460 ||  
 yuvāsi tvam pabbajito, tiṭṭhāhi mama sāsane,  
 bhuñja mānusaṃ kāme, ahaṃ vittaṃ dadāmi te.  
 saccaṃ te paṭijānāmi, aggim vā te harāmi' ahaṃ. || 461 ||  
 yadā jīṇṇā bhavissāma ubho daṇḍaparāyaṇā,  
 ubho pi pabbajissāma, ubhayattha kaṭaggaho. || 462 ||  
 tañ ca disvāna yācantiṃ vesikaṃ pañjalikataṃ  
 alaṃkataṃ suvasanaṃ maccupāsaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ, || 463 ||  
 tato me . . . (=269, 270) || 464-465 ||

Sundarasamuddo thero.

Pare Ambātakārāme vanasaṇḍamhi Bhaddiyo  
 samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbūya tattha bhaddo jhiyāyati. || 466 ||  
 ramant' eke mutiṅgehi viṇāhi paṇavehi ca,  
 ahañ ca rukkhamaṇasmiṃ rato buddhassa sāsane. || 467 ||  
 buddho ca me varaṃ dajjā so ca labbhettha me varo,  
 gaṇhe 'haṃ sabbalokassa niccaṃ kāyagatāsatiṃ. || 468 ||  
 ye maṃ rūpeṇa pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
 chandaṛāgavasūpetā na maṃ jānanti te jānā. || 469 ||  
 ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
 samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati. || 470 ||  
 ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
 bahiddhāphaladassāvī, so pi ghosena vuyhati. || 471 ||  
 ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
 anāvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhatīti. || 472 ||

Lakuṇṭako thero.

459, mālabbhārī Ds Ds.—466, jhiyāyati Ds, jhiyāyati Ds, va jhāyati A, jhāyati C, ca bhayāyati B.—467, pāpimsu A, pāpimsu BC, pāpimsu ("maṇḍimsu") Ds Ds.—471, vipassati Ds Ds, na passati ABC.

Ekaputto ahaṃ āsiṃ piyo mātu piyo pitu  
 bahūhi vatacariyāhi laddho āyācanāhi ca. ||473||  
 te ca maṃ anukampāya atthakāmaṃ hitesino  
 ubho pitā ca mātā ca buddhassa upanāmayuṃ : ||474||  
 kicchā laddho ayaṃ putto sukhumālo sukhedhito,  
 imaṃ dadāma te nātha jinassa paricārakaṃ. ||475||  
 satthā ca maṃ paṭiggayha ānandaṃ etad abravī :  
 pabbājehi imaṃ khippaṃ, hessaty ājāniyo ayaṃ. ||476||  
 pabbājetvāna maṃ satthā vihāraṃ pāvisi jino ;  
 anoggaṭasmim suriyasmim tato cittaṃ vimuccī me. ||477||  
 tato satthā niraṃkatvā paṭisaḷlānavuṭṭhito  
 ehi Bhaddā 'ti maṃ āha ; sā me ās' ūpasampadā. ||478||  
 jātiyā sattavassena laddhā me upasampadā ;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā : aho dhammasudhammatā 'ti. ||479||  
 Bhaddo thero.

Disvā pāsādaçāyāyaṃ caṅkamantaṃ naruttamaṃ  
 tattha naṃ upasaṃkamma vandissaṃ purisuttamaṃ. ||480||  
 ekaṃsaṃ oṭvaram katvā saṃharitvāna pāṇiyo  
 anucaṅkamissaṃ virajaṃ sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṃ. ||481||  
 tato pañhe apucchi maṃ pañhānaṃ kovido vidū,  
 acchambhī ca abhito ca byākāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. ||482||  
 viśajjitesu pañhesu anumodi tathāgato,  
 bhikkhusaṃghaṃ viloketvā imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsatha : ||483||  
 lābhā Aṅgāna Magadhānaṃ yesāyaṃ paribhuñjati  
 oṭvaram piṇḍapātaṇ ca paccayaṃ sayanāśanaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhānaṃ ca sāmīcim, tesam lābhā 'ti o' abravī. ||484||  
 ajjadagge maṃ Sopāka dassanāyopasaṃkama,  
 esā o' eva te Sopāka bhavatu upasampadā. ||485||  
 jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ laddhāna upasampadaṃ  
 dhāremi antimam dehaṃ : aho dhammasudhammatā  
 'ti. ||486||

Sopāko thero.

Sare hatthehi bhañjitvā katvāna kuṭim acchisaṃ,  
 tena me Sarabhaṅgo 'ti nāmaṃ sammutiyā ahū. ||487||

481, saṃgharitvāna ABD, saṃh' C.—482, apucchi maṃ?—484, Aṅgānaṃ ABC, Aṅgāna D.—485, ajjadagge A, 'daggo C, 'dhaggo B, 'taggo Dc. Dd: ajjadagge (sic) ti dakāro (sic) padasandhikaro . . . ajjadagge ti pi pāṇiyan.—487, bhañjitvā ABC, bhañj' Dc Dd.

na mayham kappate ajja sare hatthehi bhañjitum,  
 sikkhāpadā no paññattā Gotamena yasassinā. ||488||  
 sakalam samattam rogam Sarabhaṅgo nāddasam pubbe,  
 so 'yam rogo diṭṭho vacanakarenātidevassa. ||489||  
 yen' eva maggena gato Vipassī yen' eva maggena Sikhī ca  
 Vessabhū

Kakusāṇḍhakopāgamano ca Kassapo ten' añjasena agamāsi  
 Gotamo. ||490||

vitatanhā anādānā satta buddhā khayogadhā,  
 yeh' ayam desito dhammo dhammabhūtehi tādihi ||491||  
 cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya paṇinaṃ,  
 dukkhaṃ samudayo maggo nirodho dukkhasamkhallo. ||492||  
 yasmiṃ nibbattate dukkhaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ anantakaṃ  
 bhedaṃ imassa kāyassa jīvitassa ca samkhallo  
 añño punabbhavo n' atthi, suvimutto 'mhi sabbadhiṭṭi. ||493||  
 Sarabhaṅgo thero.

uddānaṃ :

Sundarasamuddo thero thero Lakunṭabhaddiyo  
 Bhaddo thero ca Sopāko Sarabhaṅgo mahā isi :  
 Sattake pañcakaṃ therā, gāthāyo pañcatimsattīti.

Niṭṭhito ca Sattanipāto.

---

488. bhañjitum ABC, bhañj° De D'.—491. yehayam De Dā, yecāyam  
 ABC.—tādihi A.



## AṬṬHANIPĀTO.

Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya janam, na  
uyyame;

so ussuko rasānugiddho atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhādhivāho. ||494||

paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayum yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,  
sukhumam sallam durubbham, sakkāro kāpurisaṇa  
dujjaho. ||495||

na parass' upanidhāya kammaṃ maccassa pāpakam  
attanā tam na seveyya, kammabandhū hi mātiyā. ||496||

na pare vacanā coro, na pare vacanā muni;  
attānañ ca yathā veti devāpi naṃ tathā vidu. ||497||

pare ca na vijānanti mayam ettha yamāmase;  
ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā. ||498||

jīvatevāpi sappañño api vittaparikkhayā,  
paññāya ca alābhena vittavāpi na jīvati. ||499||

sabbam suṇāti sotena, sabbam passati cakkhunā,  
na ca diṭṭham sutam dhiro sabbam ujjhitaṃ arahati. ||500||

cakkhum' assa yathā andho, sotavā badhiro yathā,  
paññāv' assa yathā mūgo, balavā dubbalor iva,  
atha atthe samuppanne sayetha matasāyikan ti. ||501||

Mahākaccāyano thero.

Akkodhano anupanāhi amāyo rittapesuṇo  
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. ||502||

akkodhano anupanāhi amāyo rittapesuṇo  
guttadvāro sadā bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. ||503||  
akkodhano . . .

kalyāṇasīlo yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. ||504||  
akkodhano . . .

kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. ||505||

494, comp. 1952, 1072.—yo BD, deest in AC.—sukhādivāho AC, sukhādhivāho B, sukhādhivāso Ds, sukhādhivāho Dd.—495 (—1053), aved' Ds Dd, paved' ABC. 496, maccassa pāpakam Ds Dd, paccayapāpakam ABC.—497, veti ABC, veti D.—tathā vidu Ds Dd, yathā v' ABC.—498, see 275.—501, (—Mūlindapañha, p. 367) passetha ABC, sayetha Ds Dd.—504—506, so bhikkhu D.

akkodhano . . .

kalyāṇapaṇiṇo yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. ||506||

yassa saddhā tathāgate acaḷā supatiṭṭhitā,

siḷlā ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ paśamsitaṃ, ||507||

samghe paśādo yass' atthi ujubbhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ,

aduḷiddo 'ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam. ||508||

tasmā saddhaṃ ca siḷlā ca paśādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ

anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ||509||

Sirimitto thero.

Yadā paṭhamam addakkhiṃ satthāram akutobhayaṃ,

tato me ahu samvego passitvā purisuttamaṃ. ||510||

siriṃ hatthehi pādehi yo paṇāmeyya āgataṃ,

etādisaṃ so satthāraṃ ārādheta virādhaye. ||511||

tadāhaṃ puttadāraṃ ca dhanadhaṇiṇā ca chaḍḍayaṃ,

kesamassūni chedetvā pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. ||512||

sikkhāsājīvasampanno indriyesu susamvuto

namassamāno sambuddhaṃ vihāsiṃ aparājito. ||513||

tato me paṇidhī āsi cetaso abhipatthito :

na nisīde muhuttaṃ pi taṇhāsalle anūhate. ||514||

tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||515||

pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam,

arahā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi vippamutto nirūpadhi. ||516||

tato ratyā vivasane suriyasse' uggamaṇaṃ pati

sabbaṃ taṇhaṃ visocetva pallaṅkena upāvisin ti. ||517||

Mahāpanthako thero.

uddānaṃ :

Mahākaccāyano thero Sirimitto Mahāpanthako

ete Atthānīpātamhi, gāthāyo catuvisatthi.

Atthānīpāto niṭṭhito.

512, yadāhaṃ ABC, tadāhaṃ Ds Dd.—512, chaḍḍayaṃ A, channaya BC. chaḍḍiya Ds, chaḍḍayaṃ ti . . . chaḍḍiyā 'ti pāṭhe, etc. Dd.—515 = 224 etc.—516, see 332, 379.—517 (comp. 628, Suttanīpāta 710), vivasāne AB, vasānesu C. vivasāne Ds Dd.—sūriyuggam' ABC (sur' C), suriyasuggam' Ds Dd.—visocetvā ABC, visodhetvā Ds, visodhetvā sukkhāpetvā Dd.—Mahāpan' A, Mahāpan' C. Paṭṭapaṇ' B, Mahāpanth' D.—Uddāna : Mahāpan' A, Mahāpan' B, Mahāpanth' C.

## NAVANIPĀTO.

Yadā dukkhaṃ jarāmarañānaṃ ti paṇḍito aviddasū yattha sitā  
puthujjanā

dukkhaṃ pariññāya sato 'va jhāyati, tato ratim parama-  
taraṃ na vindati. ||518||

yadā dukkhaśāvaṇaṇiṃ visattikaṃ papañcasamghāṭa-  
dūkhādhivāṇaṇiṃ

taṇhaṃ pahatvāna sato 'va jhāyati, tato ratim paramataraṃ  
na vindati. ||519||

yadā sivaṃ dvecaturaṅgagāminam magguttamaṃ sabbaki-  
lesasodhanaṃ

paññāya passitvā sato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||520||

yadā asokaṃ virajaṃ asaṃkhaṭaṃ santaṃ padaṃ sabba-  
kilesasodhanaṃ

bhāveti saññojanabandhanacchidaṃ, tato . . . ||521||

yadā nabhe gajjati meghadundubhi dhārākulā vihaṅga-  
pathe samantato

bhikkhu ca pabbhāragato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||522||

yadā nadīnaṃ kusumākulānaṃ vicittavāneyyavāṭaṃsa-  
kānaṃ

tīre nisinna sumano 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||523||

yadā nisthe rāhitamhi kānane deve gaṇantamhi nadanti  
dāṭhino

bhikkhu ca pabbhāragato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||524||

yadā vitakke uparundhiy' attano nagantare nagavivaraṃ  
samassito

vitaddaro vigatakhilo 'va jhāyati, tato . . . ||525||

---

518, ti deest in ABC.—518, sato dha (here and in the following verses) A, sato ca, sato ti, sato va BC, sato va D.—521, 'dudrabhi ABC ('bhi B), 'dudubhi D., 'dudubhi Ds.—524, nisthe AC, nisthe B, nisthe Ds Ds.—525, vitakhilo ABC, vigatakhilo ('khilo Ds) Ds Ds.

yadā sukhi malakhilasokaṇṇasano niraggalo nibbanatho  
visallo  
sabbāsava byantikato 'va jhāyati, tato ratim paramataram  
na vindatīti. ||526||

Bhūto thero.

uddānam :

Bhūto tathaddaso thero eko khaggavisāṇavā  
Navakamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo pi imā navā 'ti.

Navanipāto niṭṭhito.

---

Uddāna : tathaddaso BC, tataddaso A.

## DASANIPĀTO.

Angārino dāni dumā bhadante phalesino chadanam vippha-  
hāya,

te accimanto va pabhāsayanti, samayo mahāvira bhagi  
rasānam. ||527||

dumāni phullāni manoramāni samantato sabbadisā pavanti  
pattam pahāya phalam āsānā; kālo ito pakkamanāya  
vira. ||528||

n' evātisitam na panātiunham sukhā utu addhaniyā  
bhadante;

passantu tam Sākiyā Koliyā ca pacchāmukham Rohiṇiyam  
tarantam. ||529||

āsāya kassate khetam, bījam āsāya vuppati,

āsāya vāṇijā yanti samuddam dhanahārakā.

yāya āsāya tiṭṭhāmi, sā me āsā samijjhatu. ||530||

punappunam c' eva vapanti bījam, punappunam vassati  
devarājā,

punappunam khetam kasanti kassakā, punappunam  
dhaññam upeti ratṭham. ||531||

punappunam yācanakā caranti, punappunam dānapati  
dadanti,

punappunam dānapati daditvā punappunam saggam upenti  
thānam. ||532||

527, see Jātaka Atth. vol. i. p. 87.—accimanto ABC, accimanto  
("dīpasikhāvanto viya") Ds Dd.—bhāgirasānam A. Dd: bhagi rasānam  
ti attharasādīnam bhāgi. vuttam h' etam dhammasenāpatinā: bhāgi vā  
bhagavā attharasassa dhammasassā tiādt. mahāvira bhāgiti ca idam pi  
dṛayam sambodhanavacanam datṭhabbam. Bhāgīrathānam ti pana pāṭhe  
Bhagīratho nāma ādirājā, tabbamajātātāya Sākiyā Bhagīrathā, tesam  
Bhagīrathānam upakārattham iti adhippāyo.—528, savanti ABC, pavanti  
Ds Dd (gandham vissajjenti).—phalam āsamānā A, phalassa C, phalarasamānā  
B, phalam āsasānā Ds, . . . āsanā ti āsimsantā gahitukāmā Dd.—530, kassate  
Ds Dd, kassate ABC.—vuppati Ds Dd, vapp° ABC.

vīro have sattayugam puneti yasmim kule jāyati bhūri-  
pañño ;

maññām' aham sakkati devadevo ; tayā hi jāto muni sacca-  
nāmo. ||533||

Suddhodano nāma pitā mahesino, buddhassa mātā pana  
Māyanāmā

yā bodhisattam parihariya kucchinā kāyassa bhedā tidi-  
vasmi modati. ||534||

sā Gotamī kālakatā ito cutā dibbehi kāmehi samāṅgibhūtā  
sā modati kāmagaṇehi pañcahi parivāritā devagaṇehi  
tehi. ||535||

buddhassa putto 'mhi asayhasāhino Aṅgīrasass' appatimassa  
tādino,

pitu pitā mayham tuvaṃ 'si Sakka, dhammena me Gotama  
ayyako 'siti. ||536||

Kāḷudāyī thero.

Purato pacchato vāpi aparo ce na vijjati,  
atīva phāsu bhavati ekassa vasato vane. ||537||

handā eko gamissāmi araññaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ  
phāsum ekavihāriassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno. ||538||

yogipītikaraṃ rammaṃ mattakuñjarasevitaṃ  
eko atthavasi khippaṃ pavisissāmi kānanaṃ. ||539||

supupphite Sītavane sītale girikandare  
gattāni parisiñcitvā caṅkamissāmi ekako. ||540||

ekākiyo adutiyo ramaṇīye mahāvane  
kadāhaṃ viharissāmi katakicco anāsavo. ||541||

evaṃ me kattukāmassa adhippāyo samijjhatu ;  
sādhayissāmi' aham yeva, nāñño aññiassa kāraḥ. ||542||

esa bandhāmi sannāhaṃ, pavisissāmi kānanaṃ,  
ne tato nikkhamissāmi appatto āsavakkhayaṃ. ||543||

mālute upavāyante sīte surabhigandhake  
avijjaṃ dālayissāmi nisinno nagamuddhani. ||544||

vane kusumasañchanne pabbhāre nūna sītale  
vimuttisukhena sukhito ramissāmi Giribbaje. ||545||

533, dhīro BC.—maññāmamaham ("maññāmi aham") D. D<sub>2</sub>, maññemamaham  
ABC.—534, Māyanāpasā A, Māyanāmasā B, Māyanāmiṣā C, Māyanāmā yā  
D.—536, dhammena me D, dhammena te ABC.—538, gamissāmi D. D<sub>2</sub>,  
bhavissāmi ABC.

so 'haṃ paripuṇṇasaṃkappo cando pannaraso yathā  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. ||546||

Ekavihāriyo thero.

Anāgataṃ yo paṭigacca passati hitaṇ ca atthaṃ ahitaṇ ca  
taṃ dvayaṃ  
viddesino tassa hitesino vā randhaṃ na passantī samekkha-  
mānā. ||547||

ānāpānasatī yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvitā  
anupubbaṃ paricitā yathā buddhena desitā,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||548||  
odātaṃ vata me cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāviṭaṃ  
nibbiddhaṃ paggaḥitaṇ ca sabbā obhāsate disā. ||549||

jīvatevāpi sappaṇṇo api vittaparikkhayā,  
paṇṇāya cā alābhena vittavāpi na jīvati. ||550||  
paṇṇā sutavinicchīṇī, paṇṇā kittisilokavaddhaṇī,  
paṇṇāsahito naro idha api dukkhesu sukhāni vinda-  
ti. ||551||

nāyaṃ ajjatano dhammo n' acchero na pi abbhuto :  
yattha jāyetha mīyetha ; tattha kiṃ viya abbhutaṃ. ||552||  
anantaraṃ hi jātassa jīvitaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvā ;  
jātā jātā marantīdha, evaṃdhammā hi paṇino. ||553||

na h' etad atthāya matassa hoti yaṃ jivitattaṃ para-  
porisānaṃ

matamhi ruṇṇaṃ, na yaso na lokaṃ, na vaṇṇitaṃ samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇehi. ||554||

cakkhūṃ sarīraṃ upahanti roṇṇaṃ, nihīyati vaṇṇabalaṃ  
matī ca,

ānandino tassa disā bhavanti, hitesino nāssa sukhī  
bhavanti. ||555||

tasma hi iccheyya kule vasante medhāvino c' eva ba-  
hussute ca,

546, canne raso A, cando paṇṇaraso C, cando pannaraso BD. Dhammap.  
Atth. p. 161 : cando pannarasi ; Suttanipāta 1016 : candam yathā pannarase.—  
547, vā deest in ABC.—554, lokaṃ Ds Dd, sokaṃ ABC.—555, roṇṇaṃ Ds,  
ruṇṇaṃ (ronṇena . . . nihīyati) Dd, tena A, vaṇṇaṃ BC.—nāssa sunda (corr. to  
sukhī) A, nāvasathamhi C, nāvasa thumi B, cassa sukhī Ds, hitesino mittā  
dukkhī dukkhītā bhavanti Dd.

yesaṃ hi paññāvibhavana kiccaṃ taranti nāvāya nadim va  
puṇṇaṃ ti. ||556||

Mahākappino thero.

Dandhā mayhaṃ gatī āsi, paribhūto pure ahaṃ,  
bhātā ca maṃ paṇāmesi : gaccha dāni tuvaṃ gharaṃ. ||557||  
so 'haṃ paṇāmito santo saṃghārāmassa koṭṭhake  
dummano tattha aṭṭhāsiṃ sāsanaṃsiṃ apekkhava. ||558||  
bhagavā tattha āgacchi, sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi,  
bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna saṃghārāmaṃ pavesayi. ||559||  
anukampāya me satthā pādāsi pādapuñchaṇiṃ :  
etaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi ekamantaṃ svadhiṭṭhitaṃ. ||560||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsiṃ sāsane rato,  
samādhim paṭipādesiṃ uttamatthassa pattiyā. ||561||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||562||  
sahassakkhattum attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako  
nisīdi ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanaṃ. ||563||  
tato me satthā pāhesi dūtaṃ kālappavedakaṃ ;  
paveditaṃhi kālaṃhi vehāsān upasaṃkamim. ||564||  
vanditvā satthuno pāde ekamantaṃ nisīd' ahaṃ ;  
nisinnaṃ maṃ viditvāna atha satthā paṭiggahi. ||565||  
āyāgo sabbalokassa āhutināṃ paṭiggaho  
puññakhettaṃ manussānaṃ paṭigaṇhittha dakkhiṇaṃ  
ti. ||566||

Cūlapanthako thero.

Nānākulamalasampunṇo mahāukkārasambhavo  
candanikaṃ va paripakkaṃ mahāgaṇḍo mahāvaṇo ||567||  
pubbaruhrasampunṇo gūthakūpe nigāl'hiko  
āpopaggharaṇī kāyo sadā sandati pūtikaṃ. ||568||

556, vasante ABDI, vasanto CDa.—tesaṃ ABC, yesaṃ D. — 557-560, comp. Apadāna fol. no' (Dr. Morris's MS.), Jātaka Atth. vol. i. p. 114 seq.—557, dandhā BD, dantā AC.—558, so ahaṃ pahito santo ABC.—560, suddhaṃ ADb, buddhaṃ Da, saddhaṃ BC. — 563, yāva kālappavedanā, Jāt. i. l. — 564, vehāsān AC, veyāsān B, vehāsād D, vehāsān ti karaṇe nissakkavacanāṃ, vehāsān ti attho. dakāro padasandhikaro Db. — 567, nānākula" ("nānākulehi nānābhāgehi malehi") D, nānākala" ABC (nānāka" C).—568, 'pe nigāl'hiko A, 'pe nigāl'iko B, 'pe nigāl'hiko C, 'pe nigāl'hito Da, guthakupena gāl'hito . . . guthakupena gāl'hito [sic] 'ti pi pālī vaccakupato nikkhanto 'ti attho Db.



satthikaṇḍarasambandho mamsalepanalepito  
 cammakāñcukasannaddho pūtikāyo niratthako || 569 ||  
 atthisaṃghāṭaghaṭito nhārusuttanibandhano  
 nekesaṃ saṃgatibhāvā kappeti iriyāpathaṃ. || 570 ||  
 dhuvappayāto maraṇassa Maccurājassa santike,  
 idh' eva chaddāyitvāna yenakāmaṃgamo naro. || 571 ||  
 avijjāya nivuto kāyo, catuganthena ganthito,  
 oghasaṃsīdano kāyo, anusayajālamotthato, || 572 ||  
 pañcanivarane yutto, vitakkena samappito,  
 taṇhāmūlenānugato, mohacchadanachādito : || 573 ||  
 evāyaṃ vattati kāyo kammayantena yantito.  
 sampatti ca vipatyantā, nānābhavo vipajjati. || 574 ||  
 ye 'maṃ kāyaṃ maṃāyanti andhabālā puthujjanā,  
 vadḍhenti kaṭasaṃ ghoram, ādiyanti punabbhavam. || 575 ||  
 ye 'maṃ kāyaṃ vivajjenti gūthalittam va pannagam,  
 bhavamūlam vamtivāna parinibbissanti anāsava 'ti. || 576 ||

Kappo thero.

Vivittam appanigghosaṃ vālamiganisevitam  
 seve senāsanam bhikkhu paṭisallānakāraṇā. || 577 ||  
 saṃkārapuñjā āhatvā susānā rathiyāhi ca  
 tato saṃghāṭikam katvā lūkhama dhāreyya civa-  
 ram. || 578 ||

nīcam manam karitvāna sapadānam kulā kulam  
 piṇḍikāya care bhikkhu guttadvāro susamvuto. || 579 ||  
 lūkhena pi ca santusse, nāññam patthe rasam bahum ;  
 rasesu anugiddhassa jhāne na ramatī mano. || 580 ||  
 appiccho o' eva santuṭṭho pavivitto vase muni,  
 asamsattho gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi o' ūbhayaṃ. || 581 ||  
 yathā jālo ca mūgo ca attānam dassaye tathā ;  
 nāti velam pabhāseyya saṃghamaññhamhi paṇḍito. || 582 ||  
 na so upavade kañci, upaghātam vivajjaye,  
 samvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ mattaññu o' assa bhojane. || 583 ||  
 suggahītanimitt' assa cīttass' uppādakovidō,  
 samatham anuyuñjeyya kālēna ca vipassanam. || 584 ||

viriyasātaccasampanno yuttayogo sadā siyā,  
 na ca appatvā dukkhass' antaṃ viśeṣaṃ eyya paṇḍito. || 585 ||  
 evaṃ viharamānassa suddhikāmassa bhikkhuno  
 khīyanti āsavā sabbe nibbutiṃ cādhigacchatīti. || 586 ||

Upaseno Vaṅgantaṃputto thero.

Vijāneyya sakaṃ atthaṃ, avalokeyyātha pāvacaṇaṃ,  
 yañ c' ettha aśa paṭirūpaṃ sāmāññaṃ ajjhupagataṃ. || 587 ||  
 mittam idha kalyāṇaṃ sikkhāvipulaṃ samādānaṃ  
 sussaṇṇaṃ ca garūṇaṃ : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 588 ||  
 buddhesu saḅāravatā dhamme apaciti yathābhūtaṃ  
 saṃghe ca cittikāro : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 589 ||  
 ācāragocare yutto ājīvo sodhito agārayho  
 cittassa saṇṭhapanam : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || 590 ||  
 cārittaṃ atha vārittaṃ iriyāpathiyaṃ paśādaniyaṃ  
 adhicitte ca āyogo : etaṃ . . . || 591 ||  
 āraññakāni senāsanāni paṇṭāni appasaddāni  
 bhajitabbāni muninā : etaṃ . . . || 592 ||  
 sīlaṃ ca bhāhusaccaṃ ca dhammānaṃ pavicayo yathābhūtaṃ  
 saccānaṃ abhisamayo : etaṃ . . . || 593 ||  
 bhāveyya aniccaṃ ti anattasaññaṃ asubhasaññaṃ ca  
 lokamhi ca anabhiraṭṭi : etaṃ . . . || 594 ||  
 bhāveyya ca bojjhaṅge iddhipādāni indriyabalāni  
 aṭṭhaṅgamaggam ariyaṃ : etaṃ . . . || 595 ||  
 taṇhaṃ paḷaheyya muni, samūlake āsave paḍāleyya,  
 vihareyya vimutto : etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpan ti. || 596 ||  
 Gotamo thero.

uddānaṃ :

Kāḷudāyī ca so thero Ekavīhārī ca Kappino  
 Cūḷapanthako Kappo ca Upaseno ca Gotamo  
 satt' ime Dasake therā, gāthāyo c' ettha sattatīti.

Dasanipāto niṭṭhito.

585, na ca appatthā dukkhaṇaṃ Dc. Dc has appatvā, and dukkhaṇaṃ corrected to dukkhassantaṃ.—588, idha ca A, idha ve B, idheve C, idha D.—“vipulaṃ sam” D.—591, cār’ atha vāritthaṃ A, c’ āsa vārittaṃ BC, cārittaṃ cārittaṃ (corr. to vār) Dc, cārittaṃ ti caritvā paripūreṭabbasīlaṃ cārittaṃ ti viratīyā akaraṇena paripūreṭabbasīlaṃ Dc.—592 and 593 desunt in BC.—595, ca deest in AC.—indriyāni b° ABC.

Kin tav' attho vane tãta Ujjuhãno va pãvuse.  
verambã ramanĩyã te, paviveko hi jhãyinam. || 597 ||  
yathã abbhãni verambo vãto nudati pãvuse,  
saññã me abhikĩranti vivekapañisaññutã. || 598 ||  
apañdaro añdasambhavo sīvathikãya niketacãriko  
uppãdayateva me satim sandehasmi virãganissitam. || 599 ||  
yañ ca aññe na rakkhanti yo ca aññe na rakkhati,  
sa ve bhikkhu sukham seti kãmesu anapekkhavã. || 600 ||  
acchodikã puthusilã gonangulamigãyutã  
ambusevãlasañchannã te selã ramayanti mam. || 601 ||  
vasitam me araññesu kandarãsu guhãsu ca  
senãsanesu pantesu vãlamiganisevite. || 602 ||  
ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkham pappontu pãpino  
samkappam nãbhijãnãmi anariyam dosasamhitam. || 603 ||  
paricicño mayã satthã, katam buddhassa sãsanam,  
ohito garuko bhãro, bhavanetti samũhatã. || 604 ||  
yassa c' atthãya pabbajito agãrasmã anagãriyam,  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasamyojanakkhayo. || 605 ||  
nãbbhinandãmi maraṇam nãbbhinandãmi jīvitam  
kãlañ ca paṭikañkhãmi nibbisam bhatako yathã. || 606 ||  
nãbbhinandãmi maraṇam nãbbhinandãmi jīvitam  
kãlañ ca paṭikañkhãmi sampajãno patissato 'ti. || 607 ||

**uddānam :**

**Samkiocathero eko va katakioco anâsavo  
Ekâdasanipâtamhi, gâthâ ekâdas' eva tâ 'ti.**

**Ekâdasanipâto nitṭhito.**

597, D<sub>5</sub>: Ujjuhāno va pāvuso ti, Ujjuhāno kira nāmako pabbato, so pana gahanaśaśoṇaṇo bahusopdikandaro taṃaṃ taṃaṃ sandamānasalilo vasaakāle asappāyo, 'amā Ujjuhāno vā pabbato etarahi pāvusaakāle tava kimatthiyo ti attho. keci pan' ettha ujjuhāno nāma eko sakuppo sītantesahati (read, sītan na sahati?) vasaakāle vanagumbe nilīno asohatti vadanti, tesam matena ujjuhānasa viya sakupama pāvusaakāle ko tav' attho vane ti attho.—verambhā ABC, 'mbā D<sub>5</sub>; D<sub>5</sub>: verambā ramapīyā te verambavātā vāyanti kin te ramapīyā ti yojanā. keci Verambā nāma ekā pabbataguṇā pabbhāro ti vadanti.—598, verambhā ABC, verambo D ("verambavāto").—saññā D<sub>5</sub>, sañña D<sub>5</sub>, paññā ABC.—599, sandhammā AD, 'mā BC.—600, comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 141.—601=112, 1970.—603, comp. 646.—606 seq.=Milindapañha, p. 46.

## DVÂDASANIPÂTO.

Silam ev' idha sikkhetha asmim loke susikkhitam,  
 silam hi sabbasampattim upanâmeti sevitam. || 608 ||  
 silam rakkheyya medhâvi patthayâno tayo sukhe:  
 pasamsam vittilâbhañ ca pecca sagge ca modanam. || 609 ||  
 silavâ hi bahû mitte saññamenâdhigacchati,  
 dussilo pana mittehi dhamsate pâpam âcaram. || 610 ||  
 avanñañ ca akittiñ ca dussilo labhate naro,  
 vañnam kittim pasamsañ ca sadâ labhati silavâ. || 611 ||  
 âdi silam patiṭṭhâ ca kalyāṇānañ ca mâtukam  
 pamukham sabbadhammānam, tasmâ silam visodhaye. || 612 ||  
 velâ ca samvaram silam cittassa abhibhâsanam  
 titthañ ca sabbabuddhānam, tasmâ silam visodhaye. || 613 ||  
 silam balam appaṭimam, silam âvudham uttamam,  
 silam âbharanam seṭṭham, silam kavacam abbhutam. || 614 ||  
 silam setu mahesakkho, silam gandho anuttaro,  
 silam vilepanam seṭṭham yena vâti diso disam. || 615 ||  
 silam sambalam ev' aggam, silam pâtheyyam uttamam,  
 silam seṭṭho ativâho yena yâti diso disam. || 616 ||  
 idh' eya nindam labhati peccâpâye ca dummano,  
 sabbattha dummano bâlo silesu asamâhito. || 617 ||  
 idh' eva kittim labhati pecca sagge ca summano,  
 sabbattha sumano dhîro silesu susamâhito. || 618 ||  
 silam eva idha aggam, paññavâ pana uttamo;  
 manussesu ca devesu silapaññâto jayan ti. || 619 ||  
 Silavatthero.

Nice kulamhi jâto 'ham daḷiddo appabhojano;  
 hīnam kammam mamam âsi, ahosim pupphachaddako. || 620 ||  
 jigucchito manussānam paribhûto ca vambhito  
 nicam manam karitvâna vandissam bahukam janam. || 621 ||

613, samvaram ABC, samvaro Dc, samvara Ds.—abhibhâsanam ABC, abhi-  
 bhâsanam ("tosanam") Dc Ds.—616, vâti ABC, yâti Ds ("gacchati"), samti  
 Dc.—619=70.

ath' addasāsim sambuddham bhikkhusamghapurakkhatam  
 pavisantam mahāviraṃ Magadhānam puruttamam. ||622||  
 nikkhipitvāna byābhaṅgiṃ vanditum upasamkamim;  
 mam' eva anukampāya atṭhāsi purisuttamo. ||623||  
 vanditvā satthuno pāde ekamantaṃ ṭhito tadā  
 pabbajjam aham āyāciṃ sabbasatthānam uttamam. ||624||  
 tato kāruṇiko satthā sabbalokānukampako  
 ehi bhikkhū 'ti maṃ āha; sā me ās' upasampadā. ||625||  
 so 'haṃ eko araṇṇiyeṇim viharanto atandito  
 akāsiṃ satthu vacanaṃ yathā maṃ ovadī jino. ||626||  
 rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ pubbaṅgim anussarim,  
 rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitam,  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokhandham padālayim. ||627||  
 tato ratyaṃ vivasane suriyass' uggamanam pati  
 Indo Brahmā ca āgantvā maṃ namassimsu pañjali : ||628||  
 namo te purisājaṇṇa, namo te purisuttama,  
 yassa te āsavā khīṇā; dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisa. ||629||  
 tato diśvāna maṃ satthā devasamghapurakkhatam  
 sitam pātukaritvāna imaṃ attham abhāsatha : ||630||  
 tapena brahmacariyena samyamena damena ca  
 etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etaṃ brāhmaṇam uttaman ti. ||631||  
 Sunto thero.

uddānam :

Silavā ca Sunto ca therā dvete mahiddhikā  
 Dvādasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo catuvīsati.

Dvādasanipāto niṭṭhito.

623, nikkhipitvāna A, nikkhamitvāna BCD.—628=517.—vivasāno corr. to  
 'ne A, vivasāne BC, vivasāne D.—suriyassugg' D, suriyugg' ABC.—añjali ABC,  
 pañjalim D.—Uddāna, dveke A, deke C, dete B.

## TERASANIPĀTO.

Yāhu raṭṭhe samukkaṭṭho rañño Aṅgassa paddhagu  
 svājja dhammesu ukkaṭṭho Soṇo dukkhassa pāragu. || 632 ||  
 pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca o' uttari bhāvaye;  
 pañcasangātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccati. || 633 ||  
 unnaḷassa pamattassa bāhirāsassa bhikkhuno  
 aḷam samādhi paññā ca pāripūrim na gacchati. || 634 ||  
 yaṃ hi kiccaṃ tad apaviddhaṃ, akiccaṃ pana kayirati;  
 unnaḷaṇaṃ pamattānaṃ tesāṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā. || 635 ||  
 yesāṃ ca susamāradhā niccaṃ kāyagatā sati,  
 akiccaṃ te na sevanti kicca sātaccakāriṇo.  
 satānaṃ sampajānānaṃ atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā. || 636 ||  
 ujumaggamhi akkhāte gacchatha mā nivattatha;  
 attanā coday' attānaṃ, nibbānaṃ abhihāraye. || 637 ||  
 accāradhamhi viriyamhi satthā loka anuttaro  
 viṇopamaṃ karitvā me dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā. || 638 ||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsiṃ sāsane rato,  
 samataṃ paṭipādesiṃ uttamatthassa pattiya;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || 639 ||  
 nekkhamme adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso,  
 abyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca, || 640 ||  
 taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṃ ca cetaso  
 divā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati. || 641 ||

632, paṭhagu corr. to paṭhagu A, paṭhagu B, paṭṭhagū C, paddhagū Ds Ds  
 ("paricārabhūto pakativisseso tassa raṭṭho [sic] kuṭimbiko"). Comp. Suttanipāta  
 1094: na te Mārassa paddhagu.—633 (=15), cuttari A, vutari B, vuttari C,  
 muttari or vuttari D.—634, bāhirāsayassa A, bāhirāya BC, bāhirāsassa Ds,  
 bāhiraseṣṣā ti bāhiresu āyatanesu āsavato kāmesu avitarāgassa ti attho Ds.—  
 635 sq. = Dhammap. 292 sq. — 636, taṃ pavittṭhaṃ C, apavittṭhaṃ AB, tad  
 apaviddhaṃ Ds, taṃ amapaviddhaṃ Ds.—637, comp. Dhammap. 379.—atthāraye  
 A.—638, karitvā me D, karitvāna ABC. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 1. 15 seq.—  
 639, samataṃ AC, samataṃ BD. Comp. Mahāvagga I. 1. § 17.—640 seq. =  
 Mahāvagga I. 1. § 27.—640, nekkhame ABC, nekkhamme D.

tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
 katassa paṭicayo n' atthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati. ||642||  
 sēlo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
 evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā ||643||  
 iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino ;  
 ṭhitam cittam visaññuttam vayanā c' assānupassatīti. ||644||  
 Soṇo Kojiviso thero.

uddānam :

Soṇo Kojiviso thero eko yeva mahiddhiko  
 Terasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo c' ettha terasā 'ti.

Terasanipāto niṭṭhito.

## CUDDASANIPĀTO.

Yadā ahaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 nābhijānāmi saṃkappaṃ anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitam. || 645 ||  
 ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkhaṃ pappontu paṇino  
 saṃkappaṃ nābhijānāmi imasmiṃ dīghamantare. || 646 ||  
 mettañ ca abhijānāmi appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ  
 anupubbam paricitaṃ yathā buddhena desitaṃ. || 647 ||  
 sabbamitto sabbasakho sabbabhūtānukampako  
 mettaṃ cittañ ca bhāvemi abyāpajjharato sadā. || 648 ||  
 asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ cittaṃ āmodayāmi' ahaṃ,  
 brahmavihāraṃ bhāvemi akāpurisasevitaṃ. || 649 ||  
 avitakkaṃ samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 ariyena tuṇhibhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || 650 ||  
 yathāpi pabbato selo acalo suppatitṭhito,  
 evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || 651 ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccaṃ sucigavesino  
 vālaggaṃattam pāpassa abbhāmatam va khāyati. || 652 ||  
 nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
 evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || 653 ||  
 nābhinandāmi . . . (= 606, 607) || 654-655 ||  
 paricīṇṇo . . . (= 604, 605) || 656-657 ||  
 sampādeth' appamādena, esā me anusāsani;  
 handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamutto'mhisabbadhīti. || 658 ||

Revato therō.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājaṇṇo dhure yutto dhurassaho  
 mathito atibhārena saṃyugaṃ nātivattati, || 659 ||  
 evaṃ paññāya ye tittā samuddo vāriṇā yathā  
 na pare atimaññanti; ariyadhammo 'va paṇinaṃ. || 660 ||

646, comp. 603.—652 = 1001, abbhāmatam A, abbhāmuttam BC, abbhāmatam  
 De Dd.—658 = 1017. In the commentary the Thera is called Khadiravaniya-  
 revata.—659, maddito ti pi pāḷi Dd.—660, va C, ca BD. Deest in A.



kāle kālavasam pattā bhavābhavavasam gatā  
 narā dukkham nigacchanti, te 'dha socanti mānavā. ||661||  
 unnatā sukkhadhammena dukkhadhammena vonatā  
 dvayena bālā haññanti yathābhūtaṃ adassino. ||662||  
 ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiṃ ca majjhe sibbanim ajjhagū,  
 t̥hitā te indakhilo va, na te unnataonatā. ||663||  
 na h' eva lābhe nālābhe na yase na ca kittiyā  
 na nindāyaṃ pasamsāya na te dukkhe sukhamhi ca ||664||  
 sabbattha te na lippanti udabindu va pokkhare,  
 sabbattha sukhitā virā sabbattha aparājitā. ||665||  
 dhammena ca alābho yo yo ca lābho adhammiko :  
 alābho dhammiko seyyo yaṃ ce lābho adhammiko : ||666||  
 yaso ca appabuddhinam viññūnam ayaso ca yo :  
 ayaso ca seyyo viññūnam na yaso appabuddhinam. ||667||  
 dummedhehi pasamsā ca viññūhi garahā ca yā :  
 garahā 'va seyyo viññūhi yaṃ ce bālappasamsanā. ||668||  
 sukhaṃ ca kāmamayikaṃ dukkhaṃ ca pavivekiyaṃ :  
 pavivekiyaṃ dukkham seyyo yaṃ ce kāmamayaṃ  
 sukham. ||669||  
 jīvitāṃ ca adhammena dhammena maraṇāṃ ca yaṃ :  
 maraṇam dhammikaṃ seyyo yaṃ ce jīve adhammikaṃ. ||670||  
 kāmakopapahīnā ye santacittā bhavābhavē  
 caranti loka asitā, n' atthi tesam piyāppiyaṃ. ||671||  
 bhāvayitvāna bojjhaṅge indriyāni balāni ca  
 pappuyya paramam santim parinibbanti anāsava'ti. ||672||  
 Godatto therō.

uddānam :

Revato o' eva Godatto therā dve te mahiddhikā  
 Cuddasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo aṭṭhavisatiti.

Cuddasanipāto nitṭhito.

661, te dha De Dā, te ca ABC.—662, sukhamhi ABC.—ajjhagū De, accagū  
 ABC, ajjhagū and accagū ("atikkamissa") Dā.—667, na yaso D, na seyyo  
 ABC.—668, va BC, dha A, deest D.

# SOĪASANIPĀTO.

Esa bhiyyo pasāḍāmi sutvā dhammaṃ mahārasaṃ ;  
 virāgo desito dhammo anupāḍāya sabbaso. || 673 ||  
 bahūni loke citrāni asmiṃ puthuvimaṇḍale  
 mathenti maññesaṃkappaṃ subhaṃ rāgūpasamphitaṃ. || 674 ||  
 rajam upātāṃ vātēna yathā meghe pasāmaye,  
 evaṃ sammanti saṃkappā yadā paññāya passati. || 675 ||  
 sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti yadā paññāya passati,  
 atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā. || 676 ||  
 sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti—sabbe dhammā anattā 'ti yadā  
 paññāya passati,  
 atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā. || 677–678 ||  
 buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhāmo  
 pahīṇajātimaṇḍapaṇḍitaṃ brahmacariyassa kevalī. || 679 ||  
 oghapāso dāḷho khīlo, pabbato duppadāliyo :  
 chetvā khīlaṇi ca pāsāni ca sapaṇḍa chetvāna dubbhidaṃ  
 tiṇṇo pāraṃgato jhāyī mutto so Mārābandhanā. || 680 ||  
 uddhato capalo bhikkhu mitte āgamaṃ pāpake  
 saṃsīdati mahoghasmiṃ ummiyā paṭikujjito. || 681 ||  
 anuddhato acapalo nipako saṃvutindriyo  
 kalyāṇamitto medhāvī dukkhassa' antakaro siyā. || 682 ||  
 kālāpabbaṅgasamkāso . . . (=243, 244) || 683–684 ||  
 nābhinandāmi . . . (=606, 607) || 685–686 ||  
 paricippa . . . (=604) || 687 ||  
 yassa o' atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
 so me attho anuppatto, kiṃ me sandavihāreṇā 'ti. || 688 ||  
 Aññākoṇḍañño thero.  
 Manussaḥhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
 iriyamānaṃ Brahmaṇḍaṃ cittaṃ upasame ratāṃ, || 689 ||  
 yaṃ manussaṃ namassanti sabbadhammānaṃ pāraguṃ  
 devāpi taṃ namassanti, iti me arabato sutāṃ, || 690 ||

675, upātāṃ A, upātāṃ BC. upāta — Sansk. upāta (from upa-ā-dā) ? Comp. the passage of the Saṃyuttika Nikāya, quoted in the Editor's work, *Buddha, sein Leben, seine Lehre, seine Gemeinde*, p. 424 (p. 429 of the English translation). —vātēna A, vātēni B, vātētiyaṃ C.—676–678 — Dhammap. 277–279.—679 (comp. 1246), tibbanikkhāmo BC, tibbanikkhāmo A.—680, duppadāliyo the MSS.—683, anupāṇasmiṃ ABC.—684, sandavihāreṇā ti A, sandavihāreṇā ti B, sandavihāreṇā ti C.

sabbasamyogjanátītaṃ vanā nibbanam āgataṃ  
kāmehi nikkhammarataṃ muttaselā va kaṭṭhanam, || 691 ||  
sa ve accantaruci nāgo Himavāvaññe siluccaye,  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ saccaṇāmo anuttaro : || 692 ||  
nāgaṃ vo kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so.  
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve. || 693 ||  
sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca caraṇā nāgassa te pare.  
saddhāhattho mahānāgo, upekkhāsetadantavā. || 694 ||  
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi, samāvāso, viveko tassa vāladhi. || 695 ||  
so jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ susamāhito,  
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, tthito nāgo samāhito, || 696 ||  
sayam samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito :  
sabbattha samvuto nāgo; esā nāgassa sampadā. || 697 ||  
bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,  
ghāsaṃ accchādanam laddhā sannidhiṃ parivajjayam, || 698 ||  
samyogjanam aṇum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,  
yena yen' eva gacchati anapekkho 'va gacchati. || 699 ||  
yathāpi udake jātāṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaddhati,  
nopalippati toyena sucigandham manoramam : || 700 ||  
tath' eva ca loke jāto buddho loke viharati,  
nopalippati lokena toyena padumam yathā. || 701 ||  
mahāgini pajjalito anāhāro pasammati  
aṅgāresu ca santesu nibbuto 'ti pavuccati. || 702 ||  
atthassāyam viññāpanī upamā viññūhi desitā,  
viññissanti mahānāgā nāgaṃ nāgena desitam. || 703 ||  
vitarāgo vītadoso vītamoho anāsavo  
sarīraṃ vijaham nāgo parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. || 704 ||

Udāyī therō.

tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Koṇḍañño ca Udāyī ca therā dve te mahiddhikā  
Soḷasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo dve ca tiṃsa cā 'ti.

Soḷasanipāto nitthito.

691, nibbānam A.—692, accantaruci A, accarusi B, accaruci C.—vaññe  
A, caññe B, dhaññe C.—695, samāvāso A, samātapo B, samātapo C.  
—698, ghāsaṃ accchādanam A, samghāsaṃ accchādanam C, ghāsaṃ accchādanam B.—  
702, santesu BC, sandhesu A.—703, viññāpanī ?—

## VĪSATINIPĀTO.

Yaññattham vā dhanattham vā ye hanāma mayam pure  
 avasesam bhayam hoti, vedhanti vilapanti ca. ||705||  
 tassa te n' atthi bhittattam, bhiyyo vappo pasidati;  
 kasmā na paridevesi evarūpe mahabbhaye. ||706||  
 n' atthi cetasikam dukkham anapekkhassa gāmaṇi,  
 atikkantā bhayā sabbe khīṇasamyojanassa ve. ||707||  
 khīṇāya bhavanetthi yā dīṭṭhe dhamme yathātthe  
 na bhayam maraṇe hoti bhāranikkhepane yathā. ||708||  
 suciṇṇam brahmacariyam me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
 maraṇe me bhayam n' atthi rogānam iva saṃkhaye. ||709||  
 suciṇṇam brahmacariyam me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
 nirassāda bhavā dīṭṭhā, viṣam pitvāna chaḍḍitam. ||710||  
 pāragū anupādāno katakicco anāsavo  
 tuṭṭho āyukkhayā hoti mutto āghātānā yathā. ||711||  
 uttamam dhammatam patto sabbaloke anattiko  
 ādittā va gharā mutto maraṇasmim na socati. ||712||  
 yad atthi saṃgatam kiñci bhavo ca yattha labbhati,  
 sabbam anissaram etam, iti vuttam mahesinā. ||713||  
 yo tam tathā pajānāti yathā buddhena desitam,  
 na gaṇhati bhavam kiñci sutattam va ayogulam. ||714||  
 na me hoti ahosin ti, bhavissan ti na hoti me;  
 saṃkhārā vibhavissanti : tattha kā paridevanā. ||715||  
 suddham dhammasamuppādam suddham saṃkhārasantatiṃ  
 passantassa yathābhūtam na bhayam hoti gāmaṇi. ||716||  
 tipakattṭhasamam lokam yadā peññāya passati  
 mamattam so asaṃvindam n' atthi me 'ti na socati. ||717||

705, yaññā AB, haññā C.—hanāma mayam A, hanāmanamam B, hanāma  
 mayam C.—avasesam f.—710, pitvāna AC, bhittā va B.—713, saṃkhatam f.—  
 The metre is correct if we read: bhavo vā yattha f.—anissaram AC, anissamam  
 B.—714, kiñci f.—717, samattam A, samattam B, samattam C.

ukkaṇṭhāmi sarīrena, bhaven' amhi anattthiko,  
 so 'yaṃ bhijjissati kāyo añño ca na bhavissati. ||718||  
 yaṃ vo kiccaṃ sarīrena taṃ karotha yad' icchatha;  
 na me tappaccayā tattha doso pemaṃ ca hehiti. ||719||  
 tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā abbhutaṃ lomahamsanaṃ  
 satthāni nikkhipitvāna mānavā etaḍ abravuṃ: ||720||  
 kiṃ bhaddante karitvāna, ko vā ācariyo tava,  
 kassa sāsanaṃ āgamaṃ labbhate taṃ asokaṭā. ||721||  
 sabbaññū sabbadassāvī jīno ācariyo mama  
 mahākāruṇiko satthā sabbalokatikicchako. ||722||  
 tenāyaṃ desito dhammo khayagāmi anuttaro,  
 tassa sāsanaṃ āgamaṃ labbhate taṃ asokaṭā. ||723||  
 sutvāna corā isino subhāsitaṃ nikkhippa satthāni ca  
 āvudhāni ca  
 tamhā ca kammā viramīṃsu eke, eke ca pabbajjam aroca-  
 yīṃsu. ||724||  
 te pabbajitvā sugatassa sāsane bhāvetvā bojjhaṅgalāni  
 paṇḍitā  
 udaggacittā sumanā katindriyā phusīṃsu nibbānapadaṃ  
 asaṃkhatan ti. ||725||

Adhimutto thero.

Samaṇassa ahū cintā Pārāpariyassa bhikkhuno  
 ekakassa nisinnassa pavivittassa jhāyino: ||726||  
 kim ānupubbam puriso kiṃ vataṃ kiṃ samācāraṃ  
 attano kiccaṃ kārī 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. ||727||  
 indriyāni manussānaṃ hitāya ahitāya ca:  
 arakkhitāni ahitāya rakkhitāni hitāya ca. ||728||  
 indriyān' eva sārakkhaṃ indriyāni ca gopayaṃ  
 attano kiccaṃ kārī 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. ||729||  
 cakkhundriyaṃ ce rūpesu gacchantam anivārayaṃ  
 anādinavaḍassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. ||730||  
 sotindriyaṃ ca saddesu gacchantam anivārayaṃ  
 anādinavaḍassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. ||731||

718, ukkaṇṭhāmi A, ukkaṇṭhā me B, ukkaṭṭhā me C.—719, ca hehiti A, va  
 soḥiti B, va soḥitti C.—721, labbhate taṃ A, 'ye taṃ C, 'te yaṃ B.—723,  
 labbhate (corr. to labbhate) taṃ A, 'ye taṃ BC.—727, ānupubba BC.—kassa  
 samācāraṃ?—kiñci?—729, kiñci?—730, cakkh' ca?

anissaraṇadassāvi gandhe ce paṭisevati,  
na so muccati dukkhamhā gandhesu adhimuccchito. ||732||  
ambilamadhuraggañ ca tittakaggam anussaraṇ  
rasataphāya gadhito hadayaṃ nāvabujjhati. ||733||  
subhāny appaṭikūlāni phoṭṭhabbāni anussaraṇ  
ratto rāgādhikaraṇaṃ vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. ||734||  
manañi o' etehi dhammehi yo na sakkoti rakkhituṃ,  
tato naṃ dukkham anveti sabbehi' etehi pañcahi. ||735||  
pubbalohitasampunṇaṃ bahussa kuṇapassa ca  
naravirakataṃ vagguṃ samuggam iva cittitaṃ ||736||  
kaṭukaṃ madhurassādaṃ piyanibandhanaṃ dukhaṃ  
khuraṃ va madhunālittaṃ ullittaṃ nāvabujjhati. ||737||  
itthirūpe itthirase phoṭṭhabbe pi ca itthiyā  
itthigandhesu sāratto vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. ||738||  
itthisotāni sabbāni sandanti pañcapañcasu ;  
tesaṃ āvaraṇaṃ kātum yo sakkoti viriyavā, ||739||  
so atthavā, so dhammaṭṭho, so dakkho, so vicakkhaṇo,  
kareyya ramamāno hi kiccaṃ dhammatthasamphitaṃ. ||740||  
atho sīdati saññuttaṃ vaje kiccaṃ niratthakaṃ,  
na taṃ kiccaṃ ti maññitvā appamatto vicakkhaṇo. ||741||  
yañi ca atthena saññuttaṃ yā ca dhammagatā rati  
taṃ samādāya vattetha, sa hi ve uttamā rati. ||742||  
uccāvacehi' upāyehi paresam abhijigissāti  
hantvā vadhivā atha socayitvā ālopati sāhasā yo pare-  
sam, ||743||  
tacchanto āpiyā āpiṃ nihanti balavā yathā :  
indriyān' indriyeh' eva nihanti kusalā tathā. ||744||  
saddhaṃ viriyaṃ samādhiñ ca satipaṇṇāṇ ca bhāvayaṃ  
pañca pañcahi hantvāna añigho yāti brāhmaṇo. ||745||  
so atthavā so dhammaṭṭho katvā vākyānusāsanip  
sabbena sabbam buddhassa, so naro sukham edhatīti. ||746||  
Pārāpariyo thero.  
Cīrarattaṃ vatātāpi dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ  
samaṃ cittaṇa nālatthaṃ puccham samaṇabrāhmaṇe : ||747||

732, adhimuccchito A, "muccito C, "puccito B.—733, ammilamadh" (corrected to amb") A, ampilam madh" B, ambilam madh" C.—736, naravir" AB, naravir" C.—737, kaṭukaṃ AC, kaṭukaṃ B.—740, attavā C.—741, adho C.—sīdatissāntam B, atthosīdanassāntam ? adhosiḍḍanassāntam ?—maññitvā A, saññitvā B, samānitvā C.—743, abhijigissati A, abhijissati B, abhivattati C.—744, kusalo ?—745, satip pañca ca ?

ko so pāramgato loka, ko patto amatogadham,  
 kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmi paramatthavijānanam. ||748||  
 antovaṅkagato āsipaṃ maccho va ghasam āmisam,  
 baddho Mahindapāsena Vepacīyāsu yathā. ||749||  
 añcāmi naṃ na muñcāmi asmā sokapariddavā.  
 ko me bandham muñcam loka sambodhiṃ vedayissati. ||750||  
 samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vā kaṃ ādisantaṃ pabhaṅgunaṃ,  
 kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmi jarāmaccupavāhanam. ||751||  
 vicikicchākaṅkhāgathitaṃ sārāmbhabalasaññutaṃ  
 kodhappattamanatthaddham abhijappapadāraṇam ||752||  
 taṇhādhanusamuṭṭhānaṃ dve ca pannarasāyutaṃ  
 passa orasikaṃ bālaṃ bhetvāna yadi ṭhati. ||753||  
 anuḍiṭṭhinaṃ appahānaṃ saṃkappasaratējitaṃ  
 tena viddho pavedhāmi pattaṃ va māluteritaṃ. ||754||  
 ajjhattaṃ me samuṭṭhāya khippaṃ paccati māmakam,  
 chaphassāyatani kāyo yattha sarati sabbadā. ||755||  
 taṃ na passaṃi tekicchaṃ yo me taṃ sallam uddhare  
 nānārajjena satthena nāññena vicikicchitaṃ. ||756||  
 ko me asattho avaṇo sallam abbhantarāpassayam  
 ahimsaṃ sabbagattāni sallam me uddharissati. ||757||  
 dhammappati hi so seṭṭho visadosapavāhako  
 gambhīre patitassa me thalaṃ pāṇi va dassaye. ||758||  
 rahade 'ham asmi ogāḷho ahāriyarajamantike  
 māyāussuyyāsārambathinamidhamapatthate. ||759||  
 uddhaccameghathanitaṃ saṃyojanavalāhakaṃ  
 vāhā vahanti kuḍḍiṭṭhiṃ saṃkappā rāganisēitā. ||760||  
 savanti sabbadhī sotā, latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhati:  
 te sote ko nivāreyya, taṃ lataṃ ko hi checchati. ||761||

749, The reading antovaṅk\* may be defended; it seems more probable, however, that we should correct andho vaṅkagato; comp. 557, where AC read dantā instead of dandā.—āsi ABC; read, āsipa.—Read, asuro.—750, añcāmi B, añcāmi A, aññāmi C.—muñcāmi?—752, \*gandhitam A, \*gadhitam BC.—\*manatt C—kodhappattam manatthaddham?—abhidhammapadāraṇam C. The first member of this compound is perhaps abhijjā.—753, orasikaṃ bālaṃ A, orasikaṃ bālaṃ C, odikaṃ bālaṃ B.—ṭhati A, ṭṭhati C, tiṭṭhati B, which may be the correct reading.—754, \*paratejitaṃ A, \*saratejitaṃ BC.—maluteritaṃ?—755, paccati A, pacceti B, pacceti C.—757, avaṇo A, varāṇa BC.—abbhantārā passayam A, abbhantārā passam B, appantārā passam C.—758, dhammappatti A, dhammappati BC.—visadosapavāhako A, visadosampav\* B, visarotosampav\* C.—pāṇi ca A, pāṇi va B, pāṇiva C.—759, ahāriya\* A, ahāriya\* BC.—\*apatthate A, \*apatthaye B, \*apatthare C.—760, vāhā A, vāhā BC.—761, ubbhijja ABC.—chijjati A, chijjeti B, chejjati C.

velam karotha bhaddante sotānam sannivāraṇam,  
 mā te manomāyo soto rukkhāṃ va sahasā luve. ||762||  
 evaṃ me bhayaajātassa apārā pāram esato  
 tāno paññāvudho satthā isisamghanisevito ||763||  
 sopānam sukataṃ suddham dhammasāramayaṃ daḷhaṃ  
 pādāsi vuyhamānassa mā bhāyīti ca m' abravi. ||764||  
 satipaṭṭhānapāsādam āruya paccavekkhisam  
 yaṃ taṃ pubbe amaññissam sakkāyābhirataṃ pajam. ||765||  
 yadā ca maggam addakkhim nāvāya abhirūhanam  
 anadhiṭṭhāya attānam tittham addakkhim uttamaṃ. ||766||  
 sallam attasamuṭṭhānam bhavanettipabhāvitam  
 etesaṃ appavattāya desesi maggam uttamaṃ. ||767||  
 dīgharattānusayitaṃ cirarattapatitṭhitaṃ  
 buddho me pānudi gantham visadosapavāhano 'ti. ||768||

Telakāni therō.

Passa cittakataṃ bimbam arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
 āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa n' atthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti. ||769||  
 passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca  
 atṭhitacena onaddham saha vatthehi sobhati. ||770||  
 alattakakatā pāpā mukhaṃ cunṇakamakkhitaṃ,  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||771||  
 atṭhāpadakatā kesā, nettā añjanamakkhitaṃ,  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||772||  
 añjani 'va navā cittā pūtikāyo alaṃkato  
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. ||773||  
 odahi migavo pāsam, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma kandante migabandhake. ||774||  
 chinṇā pāsā migavassa, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma socante migaluddake. ||775||  
 passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti  
 mohā;

762, bhaddari BC.—mā vo?—764, pāpam AB, pānam C,—sundam corr. to  
 suddham A, saddham B, saddam C.—768, dīgharassam anusaritam BC.—769  
 —Dhammap. 147; comp. the Raṭṭhapālasuttaṃ (Majjhima Nikāya).—771,  
 Instead of pāpā read pādā, which is the reading of v. 459 and of the Raṭṭhapāla  
 Sutta (Turnour's MS.).—773, añjani va nivā (corr. to navā) A, añjant ('ni B) va  
 navā BC, añjant va navā Raṭṭhapāla Sutta.—774, nāsādā vākuraṃ ABC,  
 nāsādā cākuraṃ Raṭṭh. S.—775, nāsātā vākkhūraṃ (kh is expunged) A, nāsādā  
 vākuraṃ BC.



luddhā dhanam sannicayam karonti bhiyyo ca kâme abhi-  
patthayanti. ||776||

rājā pasayha ppathaviṃ vijetvā sasāgarantam mahim  
āvasanto

oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi pattha-  
yetha. ||777||

rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītatāṇhā maraṇam upenti,  
ūnā va hutvāna jahanti deham, kâmehi lokamhi na h' atthi  
titti. ||778||

kandanti nam ñāti pakiriya kese, aho vatā no amarā 'ti  
cāhu ;

vatthena nam pārutam nīharitvā citam samodhāya tate  
dahanti. ||779||

so dayhathi sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge ;  
na miyyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā ñāti ca mittā athavā  
sahāyā. ||780||

dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati  
yena kammam ;

na miyyamānam dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca  
dhanāni ca rattham. ||781||

na dīgham āyup labhate dhanena na cāpi vittena jaram  
vihanti ;

appaṇi hi nam jīvitam āhu dhīrā asassatam vippariṇāma-  
dhammam. ||782||

addhā daliddā ca phusanti phassam, bālo ca dhīro ca tath'  
eva phuttho :

bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati phassa-  
phuttho. ||783||

tasmiṃ hi paññā 'va dhanena seyyo yāya vośānam idhādhi-  
gacchati,

abyositatthā hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti  
mohā. ||784||

776, luddhā dhanam A, laddhā ca nam BC.—ca Ratth. S., va corrected to dha A, va BC.—777, pi Ratth. S.; deest in ABC.—780, etena gattena A, et' vattena BC, ekena vattheti Ratth. S.—782, hi nam ABC, hidaṃ Ratth. S.—783, vadhito va Ratth. S., ca thito va BC, va thito va corr. to dha thito dha A.—784, abyosi-tatthā ABC, ahotasittā R. S.

upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokam samsāram āpajja param-  
parāya,

tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca  
lokam. ||785||

coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammunā haññati pāpa-  
dhammo,

evam pajā pecca paramhi loke sakammunā haññati pāpa-  
dhammo. ||786||

kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena mathenti  
cittam;

ādīnavam kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā aham pabbajito 'mhi  
rāja. ||787||

dumapphalāniva patanti māṇavā daharā ca vuḍḍhā ca  
sārīrabhedā;

etam pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi rāja; apanṇakam sāmāññam  
eva seyyo. ||788||

saddhāyāham pabbajito upeto jinasāsane,

avajjā mayham pabbajjā, anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanam. ||789||

kāme ādittato disvā jātārūpāni satthato

gabbhe vokkantito dukkham nirayesu mahabbhayam: ||790||

etam ādīnavam disvā samvegam alabhim tadā;

so 'ham viddho tadā santo sampatto āsavakkhayam. ||791||

paricinṇo . . . (=604) ||792||

yass' atthāya pabbajito . . . (see 605) . . . sabbasam-  
yojanakkhayo 'ti. ||793||

Ratṭhapālo thero.

Rūpam disvā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto;

sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. ||794||

tassa vadḍhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā,

abhiijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam ass' ūpahaññati;

evam ācinato dukkham ārā nibbāna vuccati. ||795||

saddam sutvā sati muṭṭhā . . . (=794, 795; instead of  
rūpasambhavā read saddasambhavā.) ||796-797||

gandham ghatvā . . . (gandhasambhavā) ||798-799||

rasam bhotvā . . . (rasasambhavā) ||800-801||

785, pamparāyi R. S.—786 (end of the second line), pāpadhammo AB, R. S.;  
mā C.—789, avañchā A, avajjā BC.—790, satthato A, pattato BC.—794,  
comp. 98.

phassam phussa . . . (phassasambhavā) || 802-803||

dhammam ñatvā . . . (dhammasambhavā) || 804-805||

na so rajjati rūpesu ; rūpaṃ dievā patissato  
virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n' ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || 806||

yathāssa passato rūpaṃ sevato vāpi vedanaṃ

khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato ;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || 807||

na so rajjati saddesu ; saddaṃ sutvā patissato ( . . . gandhesu

gandhaṃ ghatvā . . . rasesu rasaṃ bhotvā . . .

phassesu phassam phussa . . . dhammesu dhammaṃ

ñatvā patissato)

virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n' ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || 808, 810, 812,  
814, 816||

yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ (ghāyato gandhaṃ, sāyato rasaṃ,  
phusato phassam, vijānato dhammaṃ) sevato vāpi  
vedanaṃ

khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato ;

evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || 809,  
811, 813, 815, 817||

Māluṅkyaputto thero.

Paripunṇakāyo suruci sujāto cārudassano

suvaṇṇavaṇṇo 'si bhagavā, susukkadāṭho 'si viriyavā. || 818||

narassa hi sujātassa ye bhavanti viyañjanā

sabbe te tava kāyasmim mahāpurisalakkhaṇā. || 819||

pasannanetto sumukho brahā uju patāpavā

majjhe samaṇasaṃghassa ādicco va virocasi. || 820||

kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu kañcanasannibhattaco :

kin te samaṇabhāvena evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino. || 821||

rājā arahasi bhavitum cakkavattirathesabho

cāturato vijitāvi Jambusaṇḍassa issaro. || 822||

khattiyā bhojarājāno anuyantā bhavanti te ;

rājābhirājā manujindo rajjaṃ kārehi Gotama. || 823||

802, phusaṃ A, phussā B, phusso C.—814, phusaṃ A, phusa C, pusa B.—  
818 seq., comp. the Selaṣutta (Sutta Nipāta).—819, sabbaṃ te A.—820, brahmā  
AB, brahā corrected to brahmā C.—822, Jambusaṇḍassa AB, Jambusaṇḍassa C.  
The Suttanipāta MSS. have both readings ; Dr. Morris's MS. of the Apadāna  
(fol. cr' and xi) reads Jambusaṇḍa. Comp. Childers s. v. saṇḍo.—823, bhogā  
rājāno A, bhojar' BC, bhojar' and rājar' the Suttanipāta MSS.—rājābhirājā  
A and the Suttanipāta MSS., rājādh' BC.

rājāham asmi Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammarājā anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vattemi cakkam appaṭivattiyam. ||824||  
sambuddho paṭijānāsi iti Selo brāhmaṇo dhammarājā  
anuttaro,

dhammena cakkam vattemi iti bhāsasi Gotama. ||825||

ko nu senāpatī bhoto sāvako satthur anvayo,

ko imam anuvatteti dhammacakkam pavattitam. ||826||

mayā pavattitam cakkam Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammacakkam  
anuttaram

Sāriputto 'nuvatteti anujāto tathāgataṃ. ||827||

abhiññeyyam abhiññātāṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitam,

pahātabbam pahīnam me, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-  
maṇa. ||828||

vinayassu mayi kaṅkham. adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa.

dullabham dassanam hoti sambuddhānam abhiñhaso. ||829||

yesam ve dullabho loka pātubhāvo abhiñhaso,

so 'haṃ brāhmaṇa buddho 'smi sallakatto anuttaro. ||830||

Brahmabhūto atitulo Mārasenappamaddano

sabbāmitte vasikatvā modāmi akutobhayo. ||831||

idaṃ bhonto nisāmetha yathā bhāsati cakkhumā

sallakatto mahāvīro, siho va nadatī vane. ||832||

Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulam Mārasenappamaddanaṃ

ko disvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijātiko. ||833||

yo maṃ icchatī anvetu yo vā n' icchatī gacchatu :

idhāham pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. ||834||

etañ ce ruccatī bhoto sammāsambuddhasāsanam,

mayam pi pabbajissāma varapaññassa santike. ||835||

brāhmaṇā tisatā ime yācanti pañjalikatā :

brahmacariyam carissāma bhagavā tava santike. ||836||

svākkhātāṃ brahmacariyam Selā 'ti bhagavā sandiṭṭhikam  
akālikam

yattha amoghā pabbajjā appamattassa sikkhato. ||837||

824, comp. Milindapañha, p. 183.—825, After Selo A inserts ca, BC va. Neither the one nor the other is found in the Suttanipāta.—bhāsanti ABC, bhānti and bhāsasi the Suttanip. MSS.—829, adhimuccassu A, 'ssu AC. The correct reading, adhimucca-su, is found in the Suttanipāta MSS.—831, sabbāmitte ABC, sabbāmitte Suttanip.—836, yācanti? comp. v. 841.

yan taṃ saraṇaṃ āgama ito aṭṭhami cakkhuma,  
 sattarattena bhagavā dant' amha tava sāsane. ||838||  
 tuvaṃ buddho, tuvaṃ satthā, tuvaṃ Mārābhibhū muni,  
 tuvaṃ anusaye chetvā tiṇṇo tāres' imaṃ pajaṃ. ||839||  
 upadhī te samatikkaṇṭā, āsavā te padālītā,  
 siho va anupādāno pahīnabhayaabheravo. ||840||  
 bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhanti pañjalikātā;  
 pāde vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu satthuno 'ti. ||841||

Selo therō.

Yā taṃ me hatthigīvāya sukhuma vatthā padhāritā,  
 sālīnaṃ odano bhutto sucimaṃsūpasecano, ||842||  
 so 'jja bhaddo sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
 jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. ||843||  
 paṃsukūlī sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
 jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. ||844||  
 piṇḍapāṭī sātātiko — pa — tecīvarī sātātiko — pa — sapa-  
 dānacārī s° — pa — ekāsani s° — pa — pattapiṇḍi  
 s° — pa — khalupacchābhatti s° — pa — āraññiko s°  
 — pa — rukkhamaṇḍiko s° — pa — abbhokāsī s°  
 — pa — sosāniko s° — pa — yathāsanthatiko s°  
 — pa — nesajjiko s° — pa — appiccho s° — pa —  
 santuṭṭho s° — pa — pavivitto s° — pa — asamsatṭho s°  
 — pa — āraddhaviṛiyo sātātiko — pa — ||845-861||

hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
 aggahim mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhisecanaṃ. ||862||  
 ucce maṇḍalipākāre dāhamatṭālakotṭhake  
 rakkhito khaggahatthehi uttasam viharim pure. ||863||  
 so 'jja bhaddo anutrāsī pahīnabhayaabheravo  
 jhāyati vanam ogayha putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. ||864||  
 silakkhandhe patitṭhāya satim paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ  
 pāpuṇim anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃ ti. ||865||

Bhaddiyo Kālīgodhāya putto.

Gacchaṃ vadesi samaṇa tṭhito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi tṭhitaṃ  
 aṭṭhito 'ti;

838, ti corr. to taṃ A, taṃ B. ti C.—āgama?—aṭṭhami A, aṭhami B, aṭṭhāmi C.—amhi AB, ampi C, amha Suttanip.—841, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—842, vatthā padhāritā A, vatthadhāritā C, vattā me dhāritā B. v° pathāritā (= pathhāritā)?—862 = 97.—865, satip° ABC.

pucchāmi taṃ samaṇa etam atthaṃ : kasmā ṭhito tvam  
aham aṭṭhito 'mhi. ||866||

ṭhito ahaṃ Aṅgulimāla sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya  
daṇḍam,

tvañ ca pānesu asaññato 'si, tasmā ṭhito 'haṃ tuvaṃ aṭṭhito  
'si. ||867||

cirassaṃ vata me mahito mahesi mahāvanam samaṇo  
paccupādi ;

so 'haṃ cajissāmi sahaṣṣapāpaṃ sutvāna gāthaṃ tava  
dhammayuttaṃ. ||868||

itv eva coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake anvakāsi,  
avandi coro sugatassa pāde, tatth' eva pabbajjam ayāci  
buddham. ||869||

buddho ca kho kārūṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa sadeva-  
kassa

tam ehi bhikkhū 'ti tadā avoca ; es' eva tassa ahu bhikkhu-  
bhāvo. ||870||

yo pubbe pamajjitvāna pacchā so na ppamajjati,  
so 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||871||

yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithiyati,  
so 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||872||

yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane,  
so 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. ||873||

disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu  
buddhasāsane,

disā hi me te manusse bhajantu ye dhammam evādapayanti  
santo. ||874||

disā hi me khantivādānaṃ avirodhappasamsinam  
suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena tañ ca anuvidhīyantu. ||875||

na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ vā pana kañcinam,  
pappuyya paramaṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare. ||876||

868, mahāvanam C.—paccupādi AB, macc° C.—sahaṣṣam pāpaṃ BC.—869, itv eva A, icc eva BC.—narake anvakāsi ('kāri B) AB, narakandhakāre C.—871-872 = Dhammap. 172-173.—The first words of v. 871 have been corrected in C: yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā. This is metrically more correct than the original reading of the MSS., and so this stanza is read both in the Dhammapada and in the Aṅgulimāla Suttanta (Majjhima Nikāya).—872 does in A.—874, yuñjantu A, yuñjanta B, yuñjatu C.—evādapayanti A, evāramayanti BC. The Aṅg. Suttanta (Turnour's MS.) has, ye dhamme me vādapayanti.—876, kañcinam Aṅg. S., kiñcinam ABC.

udakam hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,  
dārum namayanti tacchakā, attānam damayanti paṇḍitā.

|| 877 ||

daṇḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca ;  
adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto 'mhi tādina. || 878 ||  
Ahimsako 'ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure sato ;  
ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kaūcinam. || 879 ||  
coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto,  
vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ. || 880 ||  
lohitapāṇi pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto ;  
saraṇāgamanam passa ; bhavanetti samūhatā. || 881 ||  
tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahuṃ duggatigāminam  
phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanam. || 882 ||  
pamādam anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
appamādañ ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭham va rakkhati. || 883 ||  
mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ. || 884 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, n'etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama ;  
saṃvibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭham tad upāgamaṃ. || 885 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ n'etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama ;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || 886 ||  
araññe rukkhamaññe vā pabbatesu guhāsu vā  
tattha tatth' eva aṭṭhāsiṃ ubbiggamanaso tadā. || 887 ||  
sukhaṃ sayāmi ṭhāyāmi, sukhaṃ kappemi jīvitam  
ahatthapāso Mārassa : aho satthānukampito. || 888 ||  
brahmajacco pure āsiṃ, udicco ubhato ahuṃ,  
so 'jja putto sugatassa dhammarājassa satthuno, || 889 ||  
vītataṇho anādāno guttadvāro susaṃvuto ;  
aghamūlam vamtivāna patto me āsavakkhayo. || 890 ||  
paricipoṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā 'ti. || 891 ||  
Aṅgulimālo thero.

877, see 19, Dhammap. 80.—879, kiūcinam ABC, kaūcinam Aṅg. S.—883 sq.  
—Dhammap. 26 sq.—884, vipulaṃ sukhaṃ Dhammap., Aṅg. S.—886, comp. 9.  
—nāgataṃ A, nāpagataṃ B, nāvagataṃ C.—na yidaṃ Aṅg. S., netam ABC.—  
savibh' ABC, pañhantosu Aṅg. S.—886, nāpagataṃ A, nāgataṃ C.—na yidaṃ  
Aṅg. S., netam ABC.—888, satthānukampito AC, \*anukappito B. aho satthā-  
nukampako ?—889, ahu the MSS.—890, vadhitvāna ABC. Comp. v. 116, 576.

Pahāya mātāpitaro bhaginiñātibhātaro  
 pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||892||  
 sameto naccagītehi sammatā appabodhano  
 na tena suddhim ajjhagamā Mārassa visaye rato. ||893||  
 etañ ca samatikkamma rato buddhassa sāsane  
 sabboghaṃ samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||894||  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā  
 ete ca samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. ||895||  
 piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto eko adutiyo muni  
 esati paṃsukūlāni Anuruddho anāsavo. ||896||  
 vicini aggahī dhovī rajayī dhārayī muni  
 paṃsukūlāni matimā Anuruddho anāsavo. ||897||  
 mahiccho ca asantutṭho saṃsatṭho yo ca uddhato,  
 tassa dhammā ime honti pāpakā saṃkilesikā. ||898||  
 sato ca hoti appiccho santutṭho avighātavā  
 pavivekarato vitto niccam āraddhavīriyo : ||899||  
 tassa dhammā ime honti kusalā bodhipakkhikā  
 anāsavo ca so hoti, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā. ||900||  
 mama saṃkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro  
 manomayena kāyena iddhiyā upasaṃkami. ||901||  
 yadā me ahu saṃkappo tato uttari desayī,  
 nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayī. ||902||  
 tassāhaṃ dhammam aññāya vihāsim sāsane rato ;  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||903||  
 pañcapaññāsa vassāni yato nesajjiko ahaṃ,  
 pañcavisati vassāni yato middhaṃ samūhatam. ||904||  
 nāhu assāsapassāso tṭhitacittassa tādino ;  
 anejo santim ārabba cakkhumā parinibbuto. ||905||  
 asallīnena cittena vedanaṃ ajjhavāsayaī ;  
 pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ vimokkho cetaso ahū. ||906||  
 ete pacchimakā dāni munino phassapañcamā ;  
 nāññe dhammā bhavissanti sambuddhe parinibbuta. ||907||  
 n' atthi dāni punāvāso devakāyasmi jālini ;  
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||908||

892 seqq. va A, ca BC.—893, ajcagida corr. to 'agā A, ajjhamāgamā BC.—  
 899, vitto A, citto BC.—902, yadā A, sadā BC. yathā?—905-906 — Mahā-  
 parinibbāna Sutta p. 62. ed. Childers.—908, paṇāvāso C.—jālani C.



yassa muhutte saḥassadā loko samvidito, sa Brahmakappo  
vasi iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa. bhi-  
kkhu. ||909||

annabhāro pure āsīm daḷiddo ghāsaḥārako,  
samaṇaṃ paṭipādesīm upariṭṭhaṃ yasassinam. ||910||  
so 'mhi Sakyakule jāto, Anuruddho 'ti maṃ vidū,  
upeto naaccagītehi sammatāḷappabodhano. ||911||  
ath' addasāsīm sambuddhaṃ satthāraṃ akuto bhayaṃ,  
tasmiṃ cittam paśādetvā pabbajim anagāriyam. ||912||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure,  
Tāvatiṃsesu devesu aṭṭhāsīm Sakkajātiyā. ||913||  
sattakkhattuṃ manussindo ahaṃ rajjam akārayim  
cāturato vijitāvi Jambusaṇḍassa issaro,  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena anusāsayim. ||914||  
ito satta ito satta samsārāni catuddasa  
nivāsaṃ abhijānissaṃ devaloke tṭhito tadā. ||915||  
pañcaṅgike samādhimhi sante ekodibhāvite  
paṭippassaddhiladdh' amhi, dibbacakkhuṃ visujjhi me. ||916||  
cutūpapātaṃ jānāmi sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ  
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ jhāne pañcaṅgike tṭhito. ||917||  
pari-ciṇṇo mayā satthā — pa — samūhatā. ||918||  
Vajjīnaṃ Veluvagāme ahaṃ jīvitasamphayā  
hetṭhato velugumbasmiṃ nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo 'ti, ||919||

Anuruddho thero.

Samaṇassa ahū cintā pupphitamhi mahāvane  
ekaggassa nisinnassa pavivittassa jhāyino : ||920||  
aññathā lokanāthamhi tiṭṭhante purisuttame  
iriyam āsi bhikkhūnaṃ, aññathā dāni dissate. ||921||  
sitavātaparittānaṃ, hirikopinachādanam,  
mattatṭṭhiyaṃ abhuñjimsu santutṭhā itaritare. ||922||  
paṇitaṃ yadi vā lūkhaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahum  
yāpanatthaṃ abhuñjimsu agiddhā nādhimucchitā. ||923||

909 (= 1181), muhuttana ABC.—'gūpacutūp' A, 'gūne catūp' A, 'gūne catūp' C.—vassati C.—bhikkhuno ABC.—910, paṭipādesi the MSS.—upariṭṭhaṃ A, upadhiṭṭhaṃ C, upaṭhi corr. to upadhiṭṭhaṃ B.—912, addasāsi the MSS.—913, aṭṭhāsi the MSS.—914, Jambusaṇḍassa AC, paṇḍassa B. Comp. v. 822.—anusāsaya AC, anusāsi B.—915, ito s' ito s' A, ito s' tato s' BC.—916, sante BC, santo A.—922, mattatṭṭhiyaṃ AC, matthaṭṭhiyaṃ B.—923, nāvi-(corr. to nādhī-) mucchitā A, nādhimucchitā BC.

jīvitānaṃ parikkhāre bhesajje atha paccaye  
 na bālhaṃ ussukā āsura yathā te āsavakkhaye. ||924||  
 araṇṇiye rukkhamaṇḍesu kandaṇḍesu guhāsu ca  
 vivekaṃ anubrūhantā vihimsu tapparāyaṇā, ||925||  
 nīcanivittā subharaṃ mudū atthaddhamānaṣā  
 abyāsekā amukharā atthacintāvasānugā. ||926||  
 tato pāsādikā āsi gataṃ bhuttaṃ nisevitaṃ,  
 siniddhā teladhārā va ahosi iriyāpatho. ||927||  
 sabbāsavaparikkhiṇā mahājhayi mahāhitā  
 nibbutā dāni te therā, parittā dāni tādisā. ||928||  
 kusalānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ paṇṇāya ca parikkhaya  
 sabbākāravaruṇpetā lujjate jinasāsaṇaṃ. ||929||  
 pāpakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kilesānaṃ ca yo utu  
 upatthitāvivekāya ye ca saddhammasesakā ||930||  
 te kilesā pavaddhantā āvisanti bahuraṃ jaṇaṃ,  
 kilanti maṇṇiye bālehi ummattehi va rakkhasā. ||931||  
 kileseh' ābhibhūtā te tena tena vidhāvita  
 narā kilesavattāsu sayamaṅgāhe va ghoṣite, ||932||  
 paricajjivā saddhammaṃ aṇṇamaṇṇiyehi bhaṇḍare,  
 diṭṭhigatāni anventā idaṃ seyyo 'ti maṇṇiare. ||933||  
 dhanaṃ ca puttaṃ bhariyaṃ ca chaddayitvāna niggatā  
 kaṭacchubhikkhahetū pi akiccāni nisevare. ||934||  
 udarāvadehakaṃ bhutvā sayant' uttānaseyyakā,  
 kathā vadenti paṭibuddhā yā kathā satthu garahitā. ||935||  
 sabbakārukasippāni cittikatvāna sikkhare,  
 avūpasantā ajjhattaṃ sāmāṇnattho 'ti acchati. ||936||  
 mattikaṃ telāṃ cuṇṇaṃ ca udakāsanabhojanaṃ  
 gihīnaṃ upanāmenti ākaṅkhaṇtā bahuttaraṃ. ||937||  
 dantaṇḍaṇḍaṃ kapittāṇaṃ ca pupphakhādaniyāni ca  
 piṇḍapāte ca sampanne ambe āmalakāni ca, ||938||  
 bhesajjesu yathā vejja, kiccākicce yathā gihi,  
 gaṇikā va vibhūsayāṃ, issare khattiyā yathā, ||939||

926, abyāsakā A.—atthacintā° A, atha cintā° BC.—927, bhuttaṃ A, itthaṃ BC.—nimmitā C, nimithā B, siniddhā A.—928, samāhitā? Comp. v. 1083.—930, upatthitā° A, upathitā° B, upadhitā° C.—ye ca saddhammasesakā A, ye ca saddhammārasakā C, yesa caddhammasakā B. ye ca saddhammasesakā?—931, bahu j° AB, bahū j° C.—931, kilanti the MSS.—932, narā A, naga BC.—sayamaṅgāhe A, sayamaṅgāhe BC.—936, "kāruṇa" AB, "kāruṇi" C.—939, issare AC, issare B. issare?

nekatikā vañicanikā kûṭasakkhī avāṭukā  
 bahûhi parikappehi āmisam paribhujjare. ||940||  
 lesakappe pariyāye parikappe 'nudhāvītā  
 jīvikatthā upāyena samkaddhanti bahum dhanam. ||941||  
 upatṭhapenti parisam kammato no ca dhammato,  
 dhammam paresam desenti lābhato no ca atthato. ||942||  
 samghalābhassa bhaṇḍanti samghato paribāhirā,  
 paralābhopajivantā ahirikā 'va na lajjare. ||943||  
 nānuyuttā tathā eke muṇḍā samghātipārutā  
 sambhāvanam yev' icchanti lābhasakkāramucchitā. ||944||  
 evam nānappayātamhi ni dāni sukaram tathā  
 aphasitam vā phusitam phusitam vānurakkhitum. ||945||  
 yathā kaṇṭakatṭhānamhi careyya anupāhano  
 satim upatṭhapetvāna, evam gāme munī care. ||946||  
 saritvā pubbake yogī tesam vattam anussaram  
 kiñcāpi pacchimo kālo phuseyya amatam padam. ||947||  
 idam vatvā sālavane samaṇo bhāvitindriyo  
 brāhmaṇo parinibbāyi isi khīnapunabbhavo 'ti. ||948||  
 Pārāpariyo thero.

uddānam :

Adhimutto Pārāpariyo Telakāni Raṭṭhapālo  
 Mālunkya-Selo Bhaddiyo Aṅguli dibbacakkhuko |  
 Pārāpariyo, das' ete Visamhi superikittitā,  
 gāthāyo dve satā honti pañcatālīsa uttarin ti.

niṭṭhito Visatinipāto.

---

940, avāṭukā A, apāṭukā BC.—941, jīvikatthā A, jivikattā B, jivikattā C.—  
 upāyo na A, upāyena BC.—943, na A, va na BC.—945, tathā BC, katā A.—  
 947, kiñcāpi AC, kiccāpi B.—Uddāna. The text of BC differs widely from  
 that of A, which I give. The names of Mālunkya-putta and Sela are omitted, and  
 so only eight Theras and, as it seems, 190 (?) Gāthās are counted ("gāthā satā  
 ca navutī honti ca puna uttarin ti").

## TIMSANIPĀTO.

Pāsādike bahū disvā bhāvitatte susaṃvute  
 isi Paṇḍarasagotto apucchi Phussasavhayaṃ : ||949||  
 kimchandā kimadhippāyā kimākappā bhavissare  
 anāgatamhi kālamhi, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito. ||950||  
 suṇohi vacanaṃ mayhaṃ isi Paṇḍarasavhaya,  
 sakkaccaṃ upadhārehi, ācikkhissāmy anāgataṃ. ||951||  
 kodhanā upanāhi ca makkhī thambhī saṭhā bahū  
 issukī nānāvādā ca bhavissanti anāgate ||952||  
 aññātamānino dhamme gambhīre tīragocārā  
 lahukā agarū dhamme aññamaññam agāravā. ||953||  
 bahū ādinavā loke uppajjissanti 'nāgate ;  
 sudesitaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ kilisissanti dummatī. ||954||  
 guṇahīnāpi saṃghamhi voharanti visāradā  
 balavanto bhavissanti mukharā assutāvino. ||955||  
 guṇavanto pi saṃghamhi voharantā yathatthato  
 dubbalā te bhavissanti hirimanā anatthikā. ||956||  
 rajataṃ jātārūpañ ca khettaṃ vatthum ajelekam  
 dāsīdāsañ ca dummedhā sādīyissanti 'nāgate. ||957||  
 ujjhānasaññino bālā sīlesu asaṃmāhitā  
 unnaḷā vicarissanti kalahābhiratā magā, ||958||  
 uddhatā ca bhavissanti nīlacīvarapārutā ;  
 kuhā thaddhā lapā singī carissanty ariyā viya. ||959||  
 telasaṇhehi kesehi capalā añjanakkhikā  
 rathiyāya gamissanti dantavaṇṇakapārutā. ||960||  
 ajeguccham vimuttehi surattaṃ arahaddhajaṃ  
 jigucchissanti kāsāvaṃ odātesu samucchitā. ||961||  
 lābhakāmā bhavissanti kusītā hīnavīriyā,  
 kicchantā vanapattāni gāmañtesu vasissare. ||962||

953, agaru the MSS.—955, voharantā [a]visāradā?—957, vatthum deest in B, khettaṃ ca aj° C.—958, vicarissanti A, vivadissanti B, mivadissanti C.—959, singī AC, sigi B.—962, kicchantā AC, kiccantā B.—vanapattāni A, panapantāni BC.

ye ye lābham labhissanti micchājīvaratā sadā,  
 te te ca anusikkhantā bhajissanti asampyātā. ||963||  
 ye ye alābhino lābham, na te pujjā bhavissare,  
 supesale pi te dhīre sevissanti na te tadā. ||964||  
 milakkhurañjanam rattam garahantā sakam dhajam  
 titthiyānam dhajam keci dhāressanty avadātakam. ||965||  
 agāravo ca kāsāve tadā tesam bhavissati,  
 paṭisaṃkhā ca kāsāve bhikkhūnam na bhavissati. ||966||  
 abhibhūtassa dukkhena sallaviddhassa ruppato  
 paṭisaṃkhā mahāghorā nāgassāsi acintiyā. ||967||  
 chaddanto hi tadā disvā surattam arahaddhajam  
 tāvad eva bhaṇi gāthā gajo atthopasañhitā : ||968||  
 anikkasāvo kāsāvam yo vattham paridahissati  
 apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvam arahati. ||969||  
 yo ca vantakasāv' assa sīlesu susamāhito  
 upeto damasaccena, sa ve kāsāvam arahati. ||970||  
 vipannasīlo dummedho pākato kāmakāriyo  
 vibbhantacitto nissukko, na so kāsāvam arahati. ||971||  
 yo ca sīlena sampanno vitarāgo samāhito  
 odātamanasamkappo, sa ve kāsāvam arahati. ||972||  
 uddhato unnaḷo bālo sīlam yassa na vijjati,  
 odātakam arahati, kāsāvam kim karissati. ||973||  
 bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca duṭṭhacittā anādarā  
 tādinam mettacittānam nigganḥissanti 'nāgate. ||974||  
 sikkhāpentāpi therehi bālā cīvaradhāraṇam  
 na supīssanti dummedhā pākato kāmakāriyā. ||975||  
 te tathā sikkhitā bālā aññamaññam agāravā  
 nādiyissant' upajjhāye khalunko viya sārathim. ||976||  
 evam anāgataddhānam paṭipatti bhavissati  
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnaṃ ca patte kalamhi pacchime. ||977||  
 purā āgacchate etaṃ anāgataṃ mahabbhayam  
 subbacā hotha sakhilā aññamaññam sagāravā. ||978||  
 mettacittā kārūṇikā hotha sīle susamvutā  
 āraddhaviriya pahitattā niṇṇam daḥhaparakkamā. ||979||

pamādaṃ bhayato disvā appamādañ ca khemato  
bhāveth' aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ phusanti amataṃ padan  
ti. ||980||

Phussathero.

yathācārī yathāsato satimā yathā saṃkappacariyāya appa-  
matto

ajjhatterato susamāhitatto eko santusito, tam āhu bhi-  
kkhum. ||981||

allam sukkaṃ ca bhuñjanto na bālhaṃ subito siyā,  
ūnūdaro mitāhāro sato bhikkhu paribbaje. ||982||

cattāro pañca ālope abhuttvā udakaṃ pive,  
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno. ||983||

kappiyatañ ca ādeti cīvaraṃ idamatthikaṃ,  
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno. ||984||

pallānkena nisinnassa jaṇṇuke nābhivassati,  
alam . . . ||985||

yo sukkaṃ dukkhato adda, dukkhaṃ addakkhi sallato,  
ubhayantarena nāhosi, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. ||986||

mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusīto hīnaviriyo  
appaṣutto anādaro, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. ||987||

bahussuto ca medhāvī sīlesu susamāhito  
cētosamatham anuyutto api muddhani tiṭṭhatu. ||988||

yo papañcam anuyutto papañcābhirato mago,  
virādhayī so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram. ||989||

yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapathe rato,  
ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram. ||990||

gāme vā yadi vāraññe ninne vā yadi vā thale,  
yattha arahanto viharanti, tam bhūmiṃ rāmaṇeyya-  
kam. ||991||

ramaṇiyā araṇṇāni, yattha na ramatī jano,  
vitarāgā ramissanti, na te kāmāgavesino. ||992||

nidhinaṃ va pavattāraṃ yaṃ passe vajjadassinam

980, phusantaṃ ?—981 (comp. Dhammap. 362) yathā saṃkappacariyāya A, yaṃ vā saṃ- (comp. B) kappacariyāyi BC.—bhikkhu AC.—982 seq. = Jāt. ii. p. 293 seq., Milindap. p. 407.—982, va A, ca BC.—984-985 desunt in C.—984, idhamatthikaṃ B, idamatthikaṃ A.—985 = Milindap. p. 366.—986, adda AB, dakkhi C.—ubhayantarena AC, ubhayantevena B.—987 = (Milindap. p. 396), anādāro BC, anādaro A. Possibly the reading of the Milindap., anādaro, is correct.—991-992 = Dhammap. 98-99.—991, bhūmi ABC.

niggayhavādiṃ medhāvīṃ, tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje;  
 tādisaṃ bhajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. || 993 ||  
 ovadeyyānusaṣeyya asabbhā ca nivāraye,  
 asaṭaṃ hi so piyo hoti asaṭaṃ hoti appiyo. || 994 ||  
 aññassa bhagavā buddho dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā;  
 dhamme desiyamānamhi sotam odhesim atthiko. || 995 ||  
 tam me amoghaṃ savanaṃ, vimutto 'mhi anāsavo.  
 n' eva pubbenivāsāya na pi dibbassa cakkhuno || 996 ||  
 cetopariyāyaiddhiyā cutiyā upapattiyā  
 sotadhātuvisuddhiyā paṇidhī me na vijjati. || 997 ||  
 rukkhamaṭṭhaṃ va nissāya muṇḍo samghātipāruto  
 paññāya uttamo thero Upatisso 'va jhāyati. || 998 ||  
 avitakkaṃ samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 ariyena tuṇhibhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || 999 ||  
 yathāpi pabbato selo acalo supatitṭhito,  
 evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || 1000 ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccaṃ sucigavesino  
 vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmatṭaṃ va khāyati. || 1001 ||  
 nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ,  
 nikkipissaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sampajāno patissato. || 1002 ||  
 — pa — nibbisāṃ bhatako yathā. || 1003 ||  
 ubhayenaṃ idaṃ maraṇaṃ eva nāmaraṇaṃ pacchā vā  
 pure vā;  
 paṭipajjatha mā vinassatha, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || 1004 ||  
 nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ  
 evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
 khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || 1005 ||  
 upasanto uparato mantabhāṇi anuddhato  
 dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto. || 1006 ||  
 upasanto — pa —  
 abbahi pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto. || 1007 ||

993-994 — Dhammap. 76-77.—995, sodhesiṃ BC.—996, nissāya A, 'va BC.—ca jhāyati A, cabbhayati B, cabbhāyati C.—1001 — 652.—1004, idaṃ AC, adam B.—vinayatha BC.—upajjhagā AC, upaccagā B.—1006 comp. 403.—upajjhagā AC, upaccagā B.—1007, After — pa — BC insert: adho pi pāpamāluto (7)uto C) — pa — (—pe—). These may be the corrupted remains of a new stanza, the rest of which we should have to supply from v. 1006; I think it more probable, however, that it is a simple dittography.—appāsi A, labbhāmi C, labbhāmi B.

upasanto anāyāso vippasannamanāvilo  
 kalyāpasīlo medhāvi dukkhass' antakaro siyā. ||1008||  
 na vissase ekatiyesu evaṃ agārisu pabbajitesu cāpi;  
 sādhu pi hutvāna asādhu honti, asādhu hutvā puna sādhu  
 honti. ||1009||  
 kāmaccchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhañ ca bhikkhuno  
 uddhaccam vicikicchā ca pañca te cittakeliṣā. ||1010||  
 yassa sakkariyamānassa asakkārena o' ūbhayaṃ  
 samādhi na vikampati appamādavihārino: ||1011||  
 tam jhāyinaṃ sātatiṃ sukhumadiṭṭhivipaṇṇasakaṃ  
 upādānakkhayārāmaṃ āhu sappuriso iti. ||1012||  
 mahāsamuddo pathavi pabbato anilo pi ca  
 upamāya na yujjanti satthu varavimuttiyā. ||1013||  
 cakkānuvattako thero mahāñāṇi samāhito  
 pathavāpaggi samāno na rajjati na dussati. ||1014||  
 paññāpāramitaṃ patto mahābuddhi mahāmuni  
 ajaḷo jaḷasamāno sadā carati nibbuto. ||1015||  
 paricīṇṇo mayā satthā — pa — ||1016||  
 sampādeth' appamādena, esa me anusāsani;  
 handāham parinibbissaṃ, vippamutto 'mhi sabbadhi-  
 ti. ||1017||

Sāriputto thero.

Pisunena ca kodhanena maccharinā ca vibhūtinandinā  
 sakhitam na kareyya paṇḍito; pāpo kāpurisena saṃ-  
 gamo. ||1018||  
 saddhena ca pesalena ca paññavatā bahussutena ca  
 sakhitam hi kareyya paṇḍito; bhaddo sappurisena saṃ-  
 gamo. ||1019||  
 passa cittakatam bimbam — pa — ||1020||  
 bahussuto cittakathī buddhassa paricārako  
 pannabhāro visaññutto seyyam kappeti Gotamo. ||1021||  
 khīṇāsavo visaññutto saṅgātīto sunibbuto  
 dhāreti antimam deham jātimaṇapāragu. ||1022||

1009, viśeṣo A. viśeṣo BC.—pi is wanting in A.—1010, "kelisā A, "kilisā B,  
 "kilisā C.—1014, pathavāpaggi AB, pathavāpaggi C.—1017 — 658.—1018,  
 1019, Probably we ought to insert "ca" after kodhanena and paññavatā.—  
 1019, sakhitam A, sakhihi B, sakhihi C.—1021, paricārako the MSS.



yasmim patitṭhitā dhammā buddhassādiccabandhuno  
 nibbānagamane magge, so 'yaṃ tiṭṭhati Gotamo. ||1023||  
 dvāsitim buddhato gaṇhi, dve sahaṣṣāni bhikkhuto :  
 caturāsiti sahaṣṣāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino. ||1024||  
 appassuto 'yaṃ puriso balivaddo va jīrati,  
 maṃsāni tassa vaḍḍhanti, paṇṇā tassa na vaḍḍhati. ||1025||  
 bahussuto appasutaṃ yo sutenātimaññati,  
 andho padīpadhāro va tath' eva paṭibhāti maṃ. ||1026||  
 bahussutaṃ upāseyya sutañ ca na vināsaye ;  
 taṃ mūlaṃ brahmacariyassa ; tasmā dhammadharo  
 siyā. ||1027||

pubbāparaññū atthaññū niruttipadakovidō  
 suggahitañ ca gaṇhāti atthañ copaparikkhati. ||1028||  
 khantya chandikato hoti, ussahitvā tuleti taṃ,  
 samaye so padahati ajjhattaṃ susamāhito. ||1029||  
 bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ buddhasāvakaṃ  
 dhammaviññāṇaṃ ākaṅkhaṃ taṃ bhajetha tathāvi-  
 dhaṃ. ||1030||

bahussuto dhammadharo kosārakkho mahesino  
 cakkhu sabbassa lokassa pūjaneyyo bahussuto ||1031||  
 dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ  
 dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu saddhammā na parihā-  
 yati. ||1032||

kāyamaccheragaruno hiyyamāne anuṭṭhahe  
 sarīrasukhagiddhassa kuto samaṇaphāsutā. ||1033||  
 na pakkhanti disā sabbā, dhammā na paṭibhanti maṃ,  
 gate kalyāṇamittamhi andhakāraṃ va kbāyati. ||1034||  
 abbhatītasahāyassa atītagatasatthuno  
 n' atthi etādisaṃ mittam yathā kāyagatā sati. ||1035||  
 ye purāṇā atītā te, navehi na sameti me,  
 sv ajja eko 'va jhāyāmi vassupeto va pakkhimā. ||1036||  
 dassanāya atikkante nānāverajjake bahū  
 mā vārayittha sotāro, passantu samayo mamaṃ. ||1037||

1023, 'gamane A, 'gamana B, 'gamaṇaṃ C.—1029, chandikato AB, chanda-  
 kato C.—tuleti taṃ AC, tulethi taṃ B.—samaye A, samayena BC.—1033 (comp.  
 114), anuṭṭhahe A, anuddhaso BC.—'giddhassa A, 'middhassa BC.—1036, vassu-  
 peto A, vasupeto C, vasūpetā B.

dassanâya atikkante nânâverajjake puthû  
karoti satthâ okâsaṃ na nivâreti cakkhumâ. || 1038 ||  
paṇṇavisativassâni sekhabhûtassa me sato  
na kâmasaññâ uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataṃ. || 1039 ||  
paṇṇavisativassâni sekhabhûtassa me sato  
na dosasaññâ uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataṃ. || 1040 ||  
paṇṇavisativassâni bhagavantam upatṭhahim  
mettena kâyakammena—mettena vacikammena—mettena  
manokammena châyâ va anapâyini. || 1041–1043 ||  
buddhassa caṅkamantassa piṭṭhito anucaṅkamim,  
dhamme desiyamânamhi ñâṇam me udapajjatha. || 1044 ||  
ahaṃ sakaraṇiyo 'mhi sekho appattamânaso,  
satthu ca parinibbânam yo amhaṃ anukampako. || 1045 ||  
tadâsi yaṃ bhimsanakam, tadâsi lomahamsanam  
sabbâkâravarûpete sambuddhe parinibbute. || 1046 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo kosârakkho mahesino  
cakkhu sabbassa lokassa Ânando parinibbuto. || 1047 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo — pa — andhakâre tamonu-  
do, || 1048 ||  
gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto ca yo isi  
saddhammâdhârako thero Ânando ratanâkaro. || 1049 ||  
pariciṇṇo mayâ satthâ — pa —. || 1050 ||  
Ânando thero.

uddânam :

Phusso Upatisso Ânando tayo 'ti 'me pakittitâ ;  
gâthâyo tattha saṃkhâtâ satam pañca ca uttariti.

niṭṭhito Timsanipâto.

---

1041–1043, anupâyini A, anupârini B (at v. 1041 ; 1042–3 desunt), anapâyani and anapâyini C. Comp. Dhammap. 2.—1044, ñâṇam meva A, ñâṇa me B, ñâṇam eva C.—1046 — Mahâparinibbâna Sutta p. 62.

## CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTO.

Na gaṇena purakkhato care, vimano hoti, samādhi dullabho ;  
nānājanasaṃgaho dukkho iti disvāna gaṇaṃ na roca-  
ye. ||1051||

na kulāni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti, samādhi dullabho ;  
so ussuko rasānugiddhoatthaṃ riñcati yo sukhāvaho. ||1052||  
paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayuṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,  
sukhumam sallam durubbaham, sakkāro kâpurisena dujja-  
ho. ||1053||

senâsanamhâ oruyha nagaram piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ,  
bhuñjantaṃ purisaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ sakkaccaṃ taṃ upatṭha-  
hiṃ. ||1054||

so taṃ pakkena hatthena âlopaṃ upanāmayi ;  
âlopaṃ pakkhipantassa aṅgulī p' ettha chijjatha. ||1055||  
kuddamûlañ ca nissāya âlopan taṃ abhuñjisam,  
bhuñjamāne ca bhutte vâ jeguccham me na vijjati. ||1056||  
uttitṭhapinḍo âhâro pûtimuttañ ca osadham

senâsanam rukkhamûlam paṃsukûlañ ca cīvaram :  
yass' ete abhisambhutvâ, sa ve catuddiso naro. ||1057||

yattha eke vihaññanti âruhanto siluccayaṃ,  
tassa buddhassa dāyâdo sampajāno patissato  
iddhibalen' upatthaddho Kassapo abhirûhati. ||1058||

piṇḍapâtapatikkanto selam âruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno pahīnabhayabheravo. ||1059||

piṇḍapâtapatikkanto selam âruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno dayhamānesu nibbuto. ||1060||

piṇḍapâtapatikkanto selam âruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno katakicco anāsavo. ||1061||

1052, upabbaje A, uppajje C, upajje B.—sukhāvaho A, sukhāvaho so B, sukhāvahāso C. sukhādhivāho? Comp. 494.—1053 (= 495), dujjaham A, dadujjaham B, dadujjalammham C.—1054 seq. = Milindap. p. 395.—1055, tam-pakkena A, hamsakena BC. Perhaps we should read tambakena, comp. Boettlingk-Roth s.v. tāmra, 2, a.—pettha C, vettha corr. to pettha A, peta B.—1056, kuṭṭamûlam A, kaṭṭham C, kaṭṭum B.—1057, abhisambhûtâ? Comp., however, M. Senart's note on Mahāvastu I. p. 41, l. 6.—sa ve catuddiso A, sa ve sât B, saccotuddiso C.—1058, âruhanto A, arûhanto B, arahanto C.

karerimālāvitatā bhūmibhāgā manoramā  
 kuñjarābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || 1062 ||  
 nīlabbhavaṇṇā rucirā vārisitā sucindharā  
 indagopakasaūchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || 1063 ||  
 nīlabbhakūṭasadisā kūṭāgāraavarūpamā  
 vāraṇābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || 1064 ||  
 abbivutṭhā rammatalā nagā isibhi sevītā  
 abbhunnaditā sikkhihi te selā ramayanti maṃ. || 1065 ||  
 alaṃ jhāyitukāmassa pahitattassa me sato ;  
 alaṃ me atthakāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ; || 1066 ||  
 alaṃ me phāsukāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno ;  
 alaṃ me yogakāmassa pahitattassa tādino. || 1067 ||  
 ummāpupphavasamānā gaganā v' abbhachādītā  
 nānādi jaganaṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || 1068 ||  
 anākiṇṇā gahaṭṭhehi migasaṃghanisevitā  
 nānādi jaganaṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || 1069 ||  
 acchodikā . . . (=113, 601) || 1070 ||  
 na pañcaṅgikena turiyena rati me hoti tādise  
 yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. || 1071 ||  
 kammaṃ bahukaṃ . . . (=494) || 1072 ||  
 kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya anattāneyyama  
 etaṃ,  
 kicchati kāyo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaṃ na  
 vindati. || 1073 ||  
 oṭṭhapahatamattena attānaṃ pi na passati,  
 patthaddhagīvo carati, ahaṃ seyyo 'ti maññati. || 1074 ||  
 aseyyo seyyasamānaṃ bālo maññati attānaṃ,  
 na taṃ viññū pasamsanti patthaddhamanasam naraṃ. || 1075 ||  
 yo ca seyyo 'ham asmīti, nāhaṃ seyyo 'ti vā puna,  
 hīno 'haṃ sadiso vā 'ti vidhāsu na vikampati, || 1076 ||

1062, \*rudā AC, \*ruddhā B.—1063 (= 13), vārisitā A, vāriyitā BC.—sucin-  
 dharā A, sucindarā BC.—1064, \*kuṭṭa AC, \*kuṭa B.—varaṇābhirudā AC, vāraṇā-  
 bhirutā B.—1065, abhivaḍḍhā C, abhivaḍḍhā B.—āgunditā sikkhiṇibhi C,  
 agundaditā sikkhiṇibhi B.—1067 (first hemistich), pah' sikkhattho B.—1068,  
 \*pupphena samānā A, \*puppho vasamānā B, \*pupphavasamānā C.—vabbhachā-  
 ditā A, vambhach' BC.—1071, na deest in BC.—1072 (see 494, 1052), ussukko so  
 A, ussuko so BC (instead of so ussuko).—sukkhāvaho A, sukhāvivāhā B, sukhāvi-  
 vāho C.—1073, anattāneyyama A, anuttāneyyama C, anattāneyyama B.—1076,  
 hīno taṃ sadiso A, hīno hīnasadiso C, hīno hitaṃ sadiso B. Comp. Childers s.v. vidhā.

paññavantam tathāvādim silesu susamāhitam  
 cetosamathasamputtam tañ ca viññū pasamsare. ||1077||  
 yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo n' ūpalabbhati,  
 ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso puthavi yathā. ||1078||  
 yesañ ca hiriottappam sadā sammā upatthitam,  
 virūḷhabrahmacariyā, tesam khīṇā punabbhavā. ||1079||  
 uddhato capalo bhikkhu pamsukūlena pāruto  
 kapi va sīhacammena na so ten' upasobhati. ||1080||  
 anuddhato acapalo nipako samvutindriyo  
 sobhati pamsukūlena sīho va girigabbhare. ||1081||  
 ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino  
 dasa devasahassāni sabbe te brahmakāyikā ||1082||  
 dhammasenāpatim dhīram mahājhāyim samāhitam  
 Sāriputtam namassantā tiṭṭhanti pañjalikatā : ||1083||  
 namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
 yassa te nābhijānāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati. ||1084||  
 accheram vata buddhānam gambhīro gocaro sako,  
 ye mayam nābhijānāma vāavedhī samāgatā. ||1085||  
 tam tathā devakāyehi pūjitam pūjanāraham  
 Sāriputtam tadā disvā Kappinassa sitam ahū. ||1086||  
 yāvatā buddhakhettamhi ṭhapayitvā mahāmuniṃ  
 dhutaguṇe visitṭho 'ham, sadiso me na vijjati. ||1087||  
 paricinṇo mayā satthā — pa —. ||1088||  
 na cīvare na sayane bhojane n' upalippati  
 Gotamo anappameyyo mulālipuppham vimalam va ambunā  
 nikkhammaninno tibhavābhiniṣsaṭo. ||1089||  
 satipatṭhānagīvo so saddhāhattho mahāmuni  
 paññāsiso mahāñāṇī sadā carati nibbuto 'ti. ||1090||  
 Mahākassapo thero.

uddānam.

Cattālisanipātamhi Mahākassapasavhayo  
 eko 'va thero, gāthāyo cattālisa duve 'pi cā 'ti.

Cattālisanipāto samatto.

1077, tathā tādi A, tathāvādi BC.—1078, comp. 278.—1083, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—1084, nābhijānāmi BC.—1089, sayanena BC.—nupalimpati A, na palimpate BC.

PAÑÑĀSANIPĀTO.

Kadā nu 'haṃ pabbatakandarāsu ekākiyo addutiyo vihaṣsaṃ  
aniccato sabbabhavaṃ vipassaṃ, taṃ me idaṃ taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1091||

kadā nu 'haṃ bhinnapaṭandharo muni kāsāvavattho amamo  
nirāsayo

rāgañ ca dosañ ca tath' eva mohaṃ hantvā sukhī pavana-  
gato vihaṣsaṃ. ||1092||

kadā aniccaṃ vadharogañiḷaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ maccujarāy'  
upaddutaṃ

vipassamāno vitabhayo vihaṣsaṃ oke vane, taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1093||

kadā nu 'haṃ bhayajananiṃ dukkhāvahaṃ taṇhālatam  
bahuvidhānuvattaniṃ

paññāmayam tikhiṇam asim gahetvā chetvā vase, taṃ pi  
kadā bhavissati. ||1094||

kadā nu paññāmayam uggatejaṃ satthaṃ isiṇaṃ sahasā-  
diyivā

Māraṃ saseṇaṃ sahasā bhañjissaṃ sihāsane, taṃ nu kadā  
bhavissati. ||1095||

kadā nu 'haṃ sabbhi samāgamesu diṭṭho bhava dhamma-  
garūhi tādihi

yathāvadassīhi jitindriyehi padhāniyo, taṃ nu kadā bha-  
vissati. ||1096||

kadā nu maṃ tandikhudāpipāsā vātātapā kīṭasirimsapā vā  
nibbādhayissanti na taṃ Giribbaje attatthiyaṃ, taṃ nu  
kadā bhavissati. ||1097||

1092, pavanagato A, suvanagato BC.—1093, vitabhayo A, vigatabhayo BC.—  
1096, yathāvadassīhi ('īhi B) AB, yathāvadassīhi C.—1097, na nibbādhayissanti  
A, nibbādhayissanti BC.—attatthiyaṃ B, atth' AC.

kadā nu kho yaṃ viditaṃ mahesinā cattāri saccāni  
 sududdasāni  
 samāhitatto satimā agaccham paññāya taṃ, taṃ nu kadā  
 bhavissati. ||1098||  
 kadā nu rūpe amite ca sadde gandhe rase phusitabbe ca  
 dhamme  
 ādittato 'haṃ samathehi yutto paññāya dakkhaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1099||  
 kadā nu 'haṃ dubbacanena vutto tatonimittaṃ vimano na  
 hessaṃ,  
 atho pasattho pi tatonimittaṃ tuṭṭho na hessaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1100||  
 kadā nu kaṭṭhe ca tiṇe latā ca khandhe ime 'haṃ amite ca  
 dhamme  
 ajjhattikāṇ' eva ca bāhirāni ca samaṃ tuleyyaṃ, tad idaṃ  
 kadā me. ||1101||  
 kadā nu maṃ pāvusakālamegho navena toyena sacivaraṃ  
 vane  
 isippayātamhi pathe vajantaṃ ovassate, taṃ nu kadā bha-  
 vissati. ||1102||  
 kadā mayūrasa sikhandino vane dijassa sutvā girigabbhare  
 rutaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhahitvā amatassa pattiyaṃ saṃcintaye, taṃ nu kadā  
 bhavissati. ||1103||  
 kadā nu Gaṅgaṃ Yamunaṃ Sarassatiṃ pātālakhittaṃ  
 balavāmukhaṇ ca  
 asajjamāno patareyyaṃ iddhiyaṃ vibhimsanaṃ, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1104||  
 kadā nu nāgo va saṃgāmacāri padālaye kāmaguṇesu  
 chandaṃ  
 nibbajjayaṃ sabbasubhaṃ nimittaṃ jhāne yuto, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1105||

1098, agaccham AC, āg° B.—1099, dajjam A, chekham C, deccham B.—1103, saṃcintaye A, sacijantuye B, sajantuye C.—1104, comp. Rigveda X. 75, 5.—balavāmukhaṇ ca AB, balavāmunaṇ ca C. Comp. Boettlingk-Roth s. v. vaḍavā-mukha.—asajjamāno A, sajjamāno B, aghaccamāno C.—vibhimsanaṃ (corr. to vibh°) A, vibhisaṃ B, vihimsanaṃ C.—1105, nibbajjayaṃ A, nibbajjissaṃ B, nippajjissaṃ C.

kadā inattho va daliddako nidhiṃ ārādhayitvā dhanikehi  
 pīlito  
 tuṭṭho bhaviṣṣaṃ adhigamma sāsanaṃ mahesino, taṃ nu  
 kadā bhavissati. ||1106||  
 bahūni vassāni tayāmi yācito : agāravāsena alaṃ nu te  
 idaṃ ;  
 taṃ dāni maṃ pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ kiṃkārapaṃ citta  
 tuvaṃ na yuñjasi. ||1107||  
 nanu ahaṃ citta tayāmi yācito : Giribbaje citrachadā  
 vihaṃgamā  
 mahindaghosattathanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanami  
 jhāyinaṃ. ||1108||  
 kulami mitte ca piye ca nātake khiddāratim kāmagaṇaṃ  
 ca loke  
 sabbam pahāya idaṃ ajjhupāgato, atho pi tvaṃ citta na  
 mayha tussasi. ||1109||  
 mam' eva etaṃ, na hi taṃ paresaṃ ; sannāhakāle paridevi-  
 tena kiṃ.  
 sabbam idaṃ calaṃ iti pekkhamāno abhinikkhamiṃ ama-  
 taṃ padaṃ jigīsaṃ. ||1110||  
 suvuttavādi dvipadānaṃ uttamo mahābhisakko naradamma-  
 sārathi :  
 cittaṃ calaṃ makkaṭasannibhaṃ iti avītarāgena sudunni-  
 vāriyaṃ. ||1111||  
 kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā aviddasū yattha sitā  
 puthujjanā,  
 te dukkham icchanti punabbhavesino cittena nītā niraye  
 niramkatā. ||1112||  
 mayūraakoñcābhirudamhi kānane dipīhi byagghehi pu-  
 rakkhato vasaṃ  
 kāye apekkham jaha mā virāye, iti esu maṃ citta pure  
 niyuñjasi. ||1113||

1106, inatthā corr. to 'ttho A, inattho C, inattho B.—1107, na yuñjasi A,  
 viyuñjasi B, viyuñjati C.—1108, mahindaghosattathanitābhigajjino A, mahindago-  
 sattathanitābhigajjino C, mahiddaghosattathanitābhigajjino B. Read, sumañjugho-  
 sattathanitābhigajjino (v. 1136).—1110, sabbā idaṃ AB, sabbam idaṃ C.—1111,  
 suvuttavādi A, suvutt' BC.—sudunnivārayaṃ AB, sudujjanivārayaṃ C.—1112,  
 nirākatā AB, nirākathā C.—1113, jaha mā virāye A, jaha padhāraya B, pajahā  
 padhāraya C. jaha mā virāya?



bhāvehi jhānāni ca indriyāni ca balāni bojjaṅgasamādhī-  
bhāvanā

tisso ca vijjā phusa buddhasāsane, iti ssu maṃ citta pure  
niyuñjasi. ||1114||

bhāvehi maggaṃ amatassa pattiyaṃ niyyānikaṃ sabba-  
dukkhakkhayogadham

atthaṅgikaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ, iti ssu . . . ||1115||

dukkhaṃ ti khandhe paṭipassa yoniso, yato ca dukkhaṃ  
samudeti taṃ jaha,

idh' eva dukkhassa karoḥi antaṃ, iti ssu . . . ||1116||

aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ ti vipassa yoniso suññaṃ anattā 'ti  
aghaṃ vadhaṃ ti ca,

manovicāre uparundha cetaso, iti ssu . . . ||1117||

muṇḍo virūpo abhisāpam āgato kapālahattho 'va kulesu  
bhikkhasu,

yuñjassu satthu vacane mahesino, iti ssu . . . ||1118||

susampvutatto visikhantaraṃ caraṃ kulesu kāmesu asaṅga-  
mānaso

cando yathā dosinapunnamāsiyā, iti ssu . . . ||1119||

ārañṇiko hoti ca piṇḍapātiko, sosāniko hoti ca paṃsukūliko,  
nesajjiko hoti sadā dhute rato, iti ssu . . . ||1120||

ropetvā rukkhāni yathā phaleśi mūle taruṃ chettu taṃ  
eva icchasi,

tath' ūpamaṃ citta idaṃ karosi yaṃ maṃ aniccaṃhi cale  
niyuñjasi. ||1121||

arūpa dūraṃgama ekacāri na te karissaṃ vacanaṃ idāni 'haṃ,  
dukkhā hi kāmā kaṭukā mahabbhaya, nibbānaṃ evābhi-  
mano carissaṃ. ||1122||

nāhaṃ alakkhya āhiraṭāya vā na citta hetū na ca dūra-  
kantaṃ

ājīva hetū ca ahaṃ na nikkhamiṃ, kato ca te citta paṭissavo  
mayā. ||1123||

appicchatā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā makkhappahānaṃ vūpasamo  
dukkhassa :

1117, uparūnda A, uparuddha BC.—1118, abhisāsam BC.—va A, ca C, deest in B.—1120, I think that hoti should be corrected throughout into hohi.—1121, icchati?—1123, dūrakantaṃ A, durākattana C, durākantaṃ B.

iti esu maṃ citta tadā niyuñjasi, idāni tvam gacchasi  
pubbacinnam. ||1124||

taṇhaṃ avijjaṃ ca piyāpiyaṃ ca subhāni rūpāni sukhā ca  
vedanā

maṇāpiyā kāmagaṇā ca vanta, vante ahaṃ āgamitum na  
ussahe. ||1125||

sabbattha te citta vaco kataṃ mayā, bahūsu jātiesu na me  
'si kopito,

ajjhattasambhavo kataññutāya te, dukkhe ciraṃ samsaritaṃ  
tayā kate. ||1126||

tvaṃ űeva no citta karosi brāhmaṇo tvam khattiyā rājadisī  
karosi,

vessā ca suddā ca bhavāma ekadā, devattanaṃ vāpi tav'  
eva vāhasā. ||1127||

tav' eva hetū asurā bhavāmase, tvammūlakaṃ nerayikā  
bhavāmase,

atho tiracchānagatāpi ekadā, petattanaṃ vāpi tav' eva  
vāhasā. ||1128||

na nūna dubbhissasi maṃ punappunaṃ muhuṃ muhuṃ  
vāraṇikaṃ va dassahaṃ;

ummattaken' eva mayā palobhasi; kiṃ cāpi te citta virādhi-  
taṃ mayā. ||1129||

idaṃ pure . . . (=77) ||1130||

satthā ca me lokam imaṃ adhiṭṭhahi aniccato addhuvato  
asārato;

pakkhanda maṃ citta jinassa sāsane, tārehi oghā mahato  
suduttarā. ||1131||

na te idaṃ citta yathāpurāṇakaṃ, nāhaṃ alaṃ tuyha vase  
nivattitum;

mahesino pabbajito 'mhi sāsane; na mādisā honti vinā-  
sadhārino. ||1132||

1124, vupassamo A, vasamo BC.—1125, maṇāpiyā, BC.—vante A, vane BC.—  
na deest in A.—1126, ajjhattasambhavo A, ajjhattasambhavā B, ajjhatta-  
sambhavo C.—1127, brāhmaṇo?—khattiye?—rājadisī corr. to 'si A, rājāsidi B,  
rājāsidi C. rāja-isi?—1128, asurā A, asubhaṃ BC.—1129, nana dubbhissasi  
A, na nana dutissasi ('si C) BC.—cāraṇikaṃ va dassahaṃ A, vāraṇikaṃ vassahaṃ  
B, vāraṇika cassaṭṭha C. vāraṇikaṃ va dassahaṃ?—1132, na taṃ alaṃ A,  
nāhaṃ alaṃ BC.—vase 'nivattitum?

nagā samuddā saritā vasundharā disā catasso vidisā adhodisā  
sabbe aniccā tibhavā upaddutā, kuhiṃ gato citta sukhaṃ  
ramissasi. ||1133||

dhī dhī paraṃ kiṃ mama citta kāhasi; na te alaṃ citta  
vasānuvattako.

na jātu bhastaṃ dubhato mukhaṃ chupe; dhir atthu pūraṃ  
navasotasandani. ||1134||

varāhaṇeyyavigāḷhasevite pabbhārakūṭe pakate'va sundare  
navambunā pāvusasittakānane tahiṃ guhāgehagato rami-  
ssasi. ||1135||

sunīlagivā susikhā supekhuṇā sucittapattacchadanā vihaṃ-  
gamā

sumañjughosatthanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanamhi  
jhāyinam. ||1136||

vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe sampupphite meghani-  
bhamhi kānane

nagantare viṭapisamo sayissaṃ, taṃ me mudu hohiti tūla-  
sannibhaṃ. ||1137||

tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu  
me alaṃ;

taṃ taṃ karissāmi yathā atandito biḷārabhastam va yathā  
sumadditam. ||1138||

tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu  
me alaṃ;

viriyena taṃ mayha vas' ānayissaṃ gajam va māttaṃ ku-  
salaṅkusaggaho. ||1139||

tayā sudantena avatṭhitena hi hayena yoggācariyo va ujjunā  
pahomi maggaṃ paṭipajjitum sivaṃ cittānurakkhihi sadā  
nisevitam. ||1140||

1134, dhī dhī p° C, dhi dhi p° B, dhitapp° A.—na te alaṃ cittaṃ vassa- (corr. to vasa-) navattiko A, na te alacchandavasānupattato B, na te acchandavasā-nupatto C.—na jātu bhastam A, nānāsubhantaram B, na jātu antaram C.—dhir atthu pūraṃ navasotasandani A, varatthu puram na- (ta- C) vasotam sandani (\*ti C) BC.—1135, 'kuṭṭe A, 'kuṭe B, 'kūṭe C.—pāvusasitt° A, pāvisisatt° C, pāvusicitt° B.—tahiṃ A, tati B, tamit° C.—'gehagato A, lokamito C, lokato B.—1136, 'ghosatthanitābhigajjino A, 'ghosattanikābhigajjino BC. Comp. 1108.—1137, meghanibhamhi A, 'nitamhi B, 'dhanimhi C.—viṭapisamo A, vitabhisamo BC.—1138, taṃ taṃ k° C, taṃ k° B, taṃ nāyan (corr. to nāhan) tam k° A.—biḷārabhastam (corr to 'bhastam) A, bhilāratavassam B, bhilāratassā va C.—sum° A, sam° BC.—1140, avatṭhitena A, avattitena BC.

ārammaṇe taṃ balasā nibandhisam nāgam va thambhamhi  
dalhāya rajjuyā,

taṃ me suguttaṃ satiya subhāvitam anissitam sabbabhavesu  
hehisi. ||1141||

paññāya chetvā vipathānusārinam yogena niggayha pathe  
nivesiya

diavā samudayam vibhavañ ca sambhavam dāyādako hehisi  
aggavādino. ||1142||

catubbipallāsavasam adhiṭṭhitam gāmaṇḍalam va parinesi  
citta maṃ

nanu saññojanabandhanacchidam samsevase kārūṇikam  
mahāmuniṃ. ||1143||

migo yuthā seri sucittakānane rammaṃ giriṃ pāvisi abba-  
mālinam,

anākule tattha nage ramissasi, asamsayam citta parābha-  
vissasi. ||1144||

ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino narā ca nāri ca anubhon-  
ti yaṃ sukham,

aviddasū Māravasānuvattino bhavābhinandī tava citta se-  
vakā 'ti. ||1145||

Tālapuṭo thero.

uddānam :

Paññāsamhi nipātamhi eko Tālapuṭo suci,  
gāthāyo tattha paññāsa puna pañca ca uttarīti.

Paññāsanipāto samatto.

1141, balasā A, balavasā BC.—1142, vipathānusārinam A, vivathānusārinam (‘sārinī C) BC.—nivesiyam (corr. to ‘ya) A, nivesaya B, nivesayi C.—diavā samudayam A, diā samuddam (‘dda B) BC.—1143, catubbipallāsavasam A, catu-vipallāsamayam C, catutthavipallāsacasam B.—nanu A, anu BC.—1144, seri sucitta° A, seri suvitta° B, seri suvitta° C.—pāvisi C, pāvisi B, pāvusa A.—‘māli-nim A, ‘mālinī C, ‘mālini B.—1145, sevakā BC, sāvakā A.—Tālamuṭṭho corr. to Tālapuṭo A, Bhālapuṭo B, Kālapuṭo C.—Uddāna : Tālapuṭo AB, Kālapuṭo C.

## S A T Ṭ H I K A N I P Ā T O .

Āraññakā piṇḍapâtikā uñchâpattâgate ratâ  
 dâlemu Maccuno senaṃ ajjhataṃ susamâhitâ. ||1146||  
 āraññakā piṇḍapâtikā uñchâpattâgate ratâ  
 dhunâma Maccuno senaṃ naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro. ||1147||  
 rukkkhamûlikâ sâtatikâ uñchâpattâgate ratâ  
 dâlemu . . . susamâhitâ. ||1148||  
 rukkkhamûlikâ sât. uñch. r.  
 dhunâma . . . kuñjaro. ||1149||  
 aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭṭike mamsanharuppasibbite  
 dhir atthu pûre duggandhe paragatte mamâyase ||1150||  
 gûthabhaste taconaddhe uragaṇḍapisâcini  
 nava sotâni te kâye yâni sandanti sabbadâ. ||1151||  
 tava sarîraṃ navasotaṃ duggandhaṃ kariparibandha,  
 bhikkhu parivajjayate taṃ mîlhaṃ va yathâ sucikâ-  
 mo. ||1152||  
 evaṇ ce taṃ jano jaññâ yathâ jânâmi taṃ ahaṃ,  
 ārakâ parivajjeyya gûthattṭhânaṃ va pâvuse. ||1153||  
 evaṃ etaṃ mahâvîra yathâ samaṇa bhâsasi,  
 ettha o' eke visîdanti paṅkamhi va jaraggavo. ||1154||  
 âkâsamhi haliddâya yo maññetha rajetave  
 aññena vâpi raṅgena, vighâtudayaṃ eva taṃ. ||1155||  
 tadâkâsasamaṃ oittaṃ ajjhataṃ susamâhitaṃ;  
 mâ pâpacitte âhari aggikkhandhaṃ va pakkhimâ. ||1156||  
 passa oittakataṃ bimbam — pa — ||1157||  
 tadâsi yaṃ bhimsanakam, tadâsi lomahamsanam  
 anekâkârasampanne Sâriputtamhi nibbute. ||1158||

1150, pure the MSS. Comp. 279.—paragatte mamâyase A, paratattṭhe  
 mamâyase B, paramanne mamâyase C.—1151, gudhabhaste AB, guthabhatthe C.  
 —uragaṇḍip° A, uragaṇhap° C, uregaṇhap° B.—1152, tava sarîraṃ A, bhavassa-  
 dîsaṃ (disaṃ C) BC.—navam sotaṃ BC.—kariparibandha A, kariparipaṇhi B,  
 paripaṇhiya C. Possibly the first member of this compound is karisa.—va BC,  
 ca A.—1155, haliddhiyâ A, va haliddhiyâ BC. haliddâya?—“uddayaṃ A,  
 uddassam BC.—1156, âsidi? comp. 1173, 1204.—1158 comp. 1046.

aniccā vata saṃkhārā — pa — ||1159||  
 sukhumaṃ paṭivijjhanti vālaggaṃ usunā yathā  
 ye pañca khandhe passanti parato no ca attato. ||1160||  
 ye ca passanti saṃkhāre parato no ca attato,  
 paccabyādhimsu nipunaṃ vālaggaṃ usunā yathā. ||1161||  
 sattiyā viya omaṭṭho . . . (=39, 40.) ||1162–1163||  
 codito bhāvitattena sarīrantimadhārīnā  
 Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādāṅgutṭhena kampayim. ||1164||  
 na yidaṃ sithilam ārabha na yidaṃ appena thāmasā  
 nibbānaṃ adhigantabbam sabbaganthapamocanaṃ. ||1165||  
 ayañ ca daharo bhikkhu, ayam uttama poriso  
 dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. ||1166||  
 vivaram anupatanti vijjutā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
 nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino. ||1167||  
 upasanto uparato pantasenāsano muni  
 dāyādo buddhasetṭhassa Brahmunā abhivandito. ||1168||  
 upasantaṃ uparataṃ pantasenāsaṇaṃ munim  
 dāyādaṃ buddhasetṭhassa vanda brāhmaṇa Kassapaṃ. ||1169||  
 yo ca jātisutaṃ gacche sabbā brāhmaṇajātiyo  
 sotthiyo vedasampanno manusse su punappunaṃ, ||1170||  
 ajjhāyako pi ce assa tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pārāgū,  
 etassa vandanāy' ekaṃ kamaṃ n' agghati soḷasim. ||1171||  
 yo so atṭha vimokkhāni purebhattaṃ apassayi  
 anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ, tato piṇḍāya gacchati : ||1172||  
 tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ māhari, mātṭānaṃ khaṇi brāhmaṇa,  
 abhippasādehi maṇaṃ arahantaṃhi tādine,  
 khippaṃ pañjaliko vanda mā te vijati matthakaṃ. ||1173||  
 na so passati saddhammaṃ samsārena purakkhato,  
 acāṅkamaṃ jimhapathaṃ kumaggam anudhāvati. ||1174||  
 kimī va mīlhasallitto saṃkhāre adhimucchito  
 pagāḷho lābhasakkāre tuccho gacchati Poṭṭhilo. ||1175||  
 imaṇ ca passa āyantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sudassanaṃ  
 vimuttaṃ ubhatobhāge ajjhattaṃ susamāhitaṃ. ||1176||

1161, paccabyādhimsu A, paccabyādhisu BC.—1164, kampayi BC.—1166,  
 appena thāmasā A, appejanāthāmasā B, ajjhānathāmasā C.—sabbaganthasam-  
 mocanaṃ AB, samevaṇaṃ C.—1167 — 41.—nabhavivaragato jhāyati ABC.—  
 1171, etaṃ BC, ekaṃ A.—1172, apassayi AC, aph' B.—1173, māsti? comp.  
 1166, 1169 — viphalī matthakaṃ? — 1174, na so A, neso BC.—acāṅkamaṃ C,  
 acāṅgamaṃ B, ajjhagamaṃ A.

visallam khīṇasamyogam tevijjam maccuhāyinam  
dakkhiṇeyyam manuseṇam puññakhettaṃ anuttaram.

|| 1177 ||

ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino  
dasa devasahassāni sabbe brahmapurohitā  
Moggallānam namassantā tiṭṭhanti pañjalikatā : || 1178 ||

namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyo 'ei mārisa. || 1179 ||

pūjito naradevena uppanno maraṇābhībhū  
puṇḍarikam va toyena samkhāre nopalippati. || 1180 ||  
yasse muhutte sahasadhā loko samvidito, sa Brahmakappo  
vasi iddhiguṇe outūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa bhi-  
kkhu. || 1181 ||

Sāriputto va paññāya sīlena upasamena ca,  
yo pi pāramgato bhikkhu etāvaparamo siyā. || 1182 ||  
koṭisatasahasassa attabhāvaṃ khaṇena nimmīne,  
aṇaṃ vikubbanāsu kusalo vasibhūto 'mhi iddhiyā. || 1183 ||  
samādhivijjāvāsi pāramigato Moggallānagotto asitassa sā-  
sane

dhiro samucchindi samāhitindriyo nāgo yathā pūtilatam va  
bandhanam. || 1184 ||

paricīṇṇo . . . (= 604, 605) || 1185–1186 ||

kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha  
Vidhuraṃ sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇam.  
|| 1187 ||

satam āsi ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā :  
īdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha  
Vidhuraṃ sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇam.  
|| 1188 ||

yo etam abhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.  
|| 1189 ||

1177, maccuhāyinam C, paccā AB.—1178, tiṭṭhanti the MSS.—1181 (= 909), devatā ca AC, d' ca B.—1182, etāvap' A, etovap' C, ekovap' B.—1187, Dānt A, rūpi BC.—Vidhuraṃ the MSS., comp. Hardy's Manual (2nd edition), p. 74, Jāt vol. i. p. 46. Mr. Trucekner writes Vidhura, see Milindapañha, p. 202, 272.—1188, satam A, matam C, amatam B.—Dussī A, rūpi BC.—Vidhuraṃ AC, Vidhuraṃ B.

majjhe sāgarasmim tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappatṭhāyino  
 veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabbassarā,  
 accharā tattha naccanti puthū nānattavaṇṇiyo, ||1190||  
 yo etam abhi° — pa — Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. ||1191||  
 yo ve buddhena codito bhikkhusaṃghassa pekkhato  
 Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi, ||1192||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1193||  
 yo Vejayanatapāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi  
 iddhibalen' upatthaddho saṃvejesi ca devatā, ||1194||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1195||  
 yo Vejayanatapāsāde Sakkam so paripucchati :  
 api āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo ;—  
 tassa Sakko viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātatham, ||1196||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1197||  
 yo Brahmānaṃ paripucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhitoṣabhaṃ :  
 ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū ;  
 passasi vītivattantaṃ Brahmaloḷe pabbassaraṃ ;— ||1198||  
 tassa Brahmā viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātatham :  
 na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū ; ||1199||  
 passāmi vītivattantaṃ Brahmaloḷe pabbassaraṃ ;  
 so 'ham ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ : ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato ;—  
 ||1200||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1201||  
 yo Mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkkena apassayi,  
 vaṇaṃ Pūbbavidehānaṃ ye ca bhūmisayā narā,— ||1202||  
 yo etam abhi° . . . ||1203||  
 na ve aggi cetayati ahaṃ bālaṃ dahāmiti,  
 bālo ca jalitaṃ aggim āsajja naṃ paḍayhati ; ||1204||  
 evaṃ eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ  
 sayam dahissaṃ attānaṃ bālo aggim va saṃphusaṃ. ||1205||  
 apuññaṃ pasavi Māro āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ ;  
 kim nu maññasi pāpima na me pāpaṃ vipaccati. ||1206||  
 karato te miyyate pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka ;  
 Māra nibbinda buddhamhā, āsaṃ mā kāsi bhikkhusu. ||1207||

1198, paripucchati BC, pucchati A.—Sudhammā[naṃ] (naṃ is expunged) yaṃ  
 A, Sudhammāyaṃ B, Sudhammānaṃ C.—(hitoṣabhaṃ A, abhitoṣabhaṃ BU.—  
 1202, aphaṇṇayi corr. to apassayi A, apassayi C, aphaṇṇaya B.—1205, dahissa'  
 attānaṃ ?—saṃphusaṃ A, saṃpayaṃ B, saṃpayaṃ C.—1206, pasavi B,  
 passāmi AC.—1207, karato te ciyyate ?



iti Māraṃ atajjesi bhikkhu Bhesakāḷāvane,  
 tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyatīti. ||1208||  
 itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno thero gāthāyo  
 abhāsithā 'ti.

uddānaṃ bhavati :

Saṭṭhikamhi nipātamhi Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
 eko 'va thero, gāthāyo aṭṭhasaṭṭhi bhavanti tā 'ti.

Saṭṭhiko nipāto.

1208, antaradhāyathā 'ti? Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 256 and the end of the P'ndhānasutta (Suttanipāta).—Uddāna : eko va thera, the MSS.—bhavanti te ti AB, bh° to ti C.

## MAHĀNIPĀTO.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 vitakkā upadhāvanti pagabbhā Kaṇhato ime : ||1209||  
 uggaputtā mahissāsā sikkhitā daḥhadhammino  
 samantā parikireyyuṃ sahaṣsaṃ apalāyinaṃ. ||1210||  
 sace pi ettakā bhiyyo āgamissanti itthiyo,  
 n'eva maṃ byādhayissanti ; dhammesv amhi patiṭṭhi-  
 to. ||1211||  
 sakiṃ hi me suttaṃ etaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno  
 nibbānagamanam maggaṃ, tattha me nirato mano. ||1212||  
 evaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ pāpima upagacchasi ;  
 tathā Maccu karissāmi : na me maggaṃ udikkhasi. ||1213||  
 aratiṃ ratiṃ ca paḥāya sabbaso gehasitaṃ ca vitakkaṃ  
 vanathaṃ na kureyya kuhiñci, nibbanathā avanatho sa hi  
 bhikkhu. ||1214||  
 yam idha pathaviṃ ca viḥāsaṃ rūpagataṃ jagatogadhaṃ  
 kiñci,  
 pariṇiyyati sabbam aniccaṃ : evaṃ samecca caranti mutt-  
 antā. ||1215||  
 upadhīsu janā gadhitāse diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ;  
 ettha vinodaya chandam anejo ; yo h'ettha na lippati muni  
 tam āhu. ||1216||  
 atṭhasatṭhisitā savitakkā puthujjanatāya adhammanivittā ;  
 na ca vaggagatissa kuhiñci, no pana padullagāhi sa bhi-  
 kkhu. ||1217||

1209, agārā A, agārasmiṃ BC.—1210, daḥhavammino ?—1211, etthato BC, etthatā corr. to ettakā A.—1212, suttaṃ etaṃ A, etaṃ suttaṃ BC.—1213, pāpima BC.—1214, aratiṃ ca ratiṃ ca ?—sa bhikkhu A, paḥi bh' BC.—1215, pathaviṃ ca A, pathavi C, pathavi ca B.—muttantā corr. to mutanti A, muttanti BC.—1217, vaggagatissa A, vaggagatiṃ BC. vaṇkagati 'ssa ?—padullagāhi A, padullibhāni B, padullibhānu C.

Dabbo cirarattam samāhito akuhakō nipako apihālu  
santam padam ajjhagamā muni, paṭiccaparinibbuto kaṇ-  
khatī kalam. ||1218||

mānam pajahassu Gotama mānapathañ ca jahassu asesam;  
mānapathamhi samucchito vippaṭisārī hutvā cirarattam.  
||1219||

makkhena makkhitā pajā mānahatā nirayam patanti,  
socanti janā cirarattam mānahatā nirayam upapannā. ||1220||  
na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci maggajino sammā paṭipanno,  
kittiñ ca sukhañ cānubhoti, dhammadaso 'ti tam āhu  
tathattam. ||1221||

tasmā akhilo idham amānavā nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho  
mānañ ca pahāya asesam vijjāy' antakaro samitāvi. ||1222||

kamarāgena dayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati;  
sādhū nibbāpanam brūhi anukampāya Gotama. ||1223||

sāññāya vipariyesā cittaṃ te pariḍayhati;  
nimittam parivajjehi subham rāgūpasamhitam. ||1224||

asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam,  
sati kāyagatā ty atthu, nibbidābahulo bhava. ||1225||

animittañ ca bhāvehi, mānānusayam ujjaḥ,  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasi. ||1226||

tam eva vācam bhāseyya yāy' attānam na tāpaye  
pare ca na vihiṃseyya; sā ve vācā subhāsītā. ||1227||

piyavācam eva bhāseyya yā vācā paṭinanditā  
yam anādāya pāpāni paresam bhāsate piyam. ||1228||

saccam ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano;  
sacce atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā. ||1229||

yam buddho bhāsati vācam khemam nibbānapattiya  
dukkhass' antakiriyāya, sa ve vācānam uttamā. ||1230||

gambhīrapañño medhāvī maggānaggassa kovido  
Śāriputto mahāpañño dhammam deseti bhikkhunam. ||1231||

samkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati,  
sālikāye va nigghoso paṭibhānam udiyyati. ||1232||

1219, mānapathamhi A, mānam tasmim C, mānathasmim B.—1221, dhamma-  
dasso A, raso BC.—tattattam A, tathattam B, tattham C.—1222, idha  
pa[nata]navā (nata is expunged) A, idham amānavā B, idha mānavā C.—1224,  
vipariyāsā?—Comp. Suttanipāta 339 seq.—1225, asubhāyam AB, ya C.—1227  
seq., see the Subhāsitasutta (Suttanipāta).—1232, uddhiyyati corr. to udiyyati  
A, urisati B, udisati C. udrīyati?

tassa taṃ desayantassa suṇantā madhuram giram  
 sarena rajanīyena savanīyena vaggunā  
 udaggacittā muditā sotam odhenti bhikkhavo. || 1233 ||  
 ajja pannarase visuddhiyā bhikkhū pañcasatā samagatā  
 saṃyojanabandhanacchidā anīghā khīnapunabbhavā isi.  
 || 1234 ||

cakkavattī yathā rājā amaccaparivārīto  
 samantā anupariyeti sāgarantaṃ mahim imam, || 1235 ||  
 evaṃ vijitasamgāmaṃ satthavāham anuttaram  
 sāvakaṃ payirupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino, || 1236 ||  
 sabbe bhagavato puttā, palāpo ettha na vijjati;  
 taṇhāsallassa hantāram vande ādiccabandhunam. || 1237 ||  
 parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnam sugataṃ payirupāsati  
 desantaṃ virajam dhammaṃ nibbānam akutobhayam. || 1238 ||  
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vipulaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;  
 sobhati vata sambuddho bhikkhusamghapurakkhato. || 1239 ||  
 nāganāmo 'si bhagavā, isīnam isisattamo,  
 mahāmegho va hutvāna sāvake abhivassasi. || 1240 ||  
 divāvihārā nikkhamma satthudassanakamyatā  
 sāvako te mahāvīra pāde vandati Vaṅgiso. || 1241 ||  
 ummaggapathaṃ Mārassa abhibhuyya carati pubhijja khi-  
 lāni;

taṃ passatha bandhanapamuñcakaram asitaṃ va bhāgaso  
 pavibhajja. || 1242 ||

oghassa hi nittharaṇatthaṃ anekavihitam maggaṃ akkhāsi,  
 tasmiṃ ca amate akkhāte dhammadaśā tthitā asaṃhārā. || 1243 ||  
 pajjotakaro ativijjha sabbatthitinam atikkamam addā,  
 ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca aggam so desayi dasaddhānam. || 1244 ||  
 evaṃ sudesite dhamme ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ,  
 tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane appamatto sadā namassam  
 anusikkhe. || 1245 ||

buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhamo,  
 lābhī sukhavihārānam vivekānam abhiñhaso, || 1246 ||

1237, palāpo BC, palāso A.—1242, carati A, 'si BC.—'pamuñja' A, 'pamuñca' BC.—pavibhajja A, pavibhajjam B, pavibhajjam C.—1244, sabbatthitinam A, sabbamitinam BC.—dasaddhānam A, dasatthānam C, dasatthānam B.—1246 (comp. 679), Koṇḍañño the MSS.—tippanikkamo A, tibbanikkamo BC.

yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam satthusāsanakārinā,  
 sabb' assa taṃ anuppattam appamattassa sikkhato. ||1247||  
 mahānubhāvo tevijjo cetopariyakovido  
 Koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo pāde vandati satthuno. ||1248||  
 nāgassa passe āsinaṃ munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ  
 sāvakā pariyupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino. ||1249||  
 cetasā anupariyeti Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
 cittaṃ nesam samanvesam vipparamuttaṃ nirūpadhim. ||1250||  
 evam sabbaṅgasampannaṃ munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ  
 anekākārasampannaṃ payirupāsanti Gotamaṃ. ||1251||  
 cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe virocati vitamalo va  
 bhānumā,  
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvam mahāmuni atirocasi yasasā sabba-  
 lokam. ||1252||  
 kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram,  
 ath'addasāmisambuddham sabbadhammānapāraguṃ. ||1253||  
 so me dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū;  
 dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdimha, saddhā no udapajjatha. ||1254||  
 tassāham vacanaṃ sutvā khandhe āyatanāni ca  
 dhātuyo ca viditvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. ||1255||  
 bahūnaṃ vata atthāya uppajjanti tathāgata  
 itthinaṃ purisānaṃ ca ye te sāsana-kārakā. ||1256||  
 tesam kho vata atthāya bodhim ajjhagamā muni  
 bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca ye niyāmagatumaṃsā. ||1257||  
 sudesitā cakkhumatā buddhenādiccubandhunā  
 cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya paṇinaṃ, ||1258||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||1259||  
 evam ete tathā vuttā, diṭṭhā me te yathātathā;  
 sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||1260||  
 svāgataṃ vata me āsi mama buddhassa santike;  
 samvibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ setṭhaṃ tad upāgamiṃ. ||1261||  
 abhiññāpāramippatto sotadhātuvisodhito  
 tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi cetopariyakovido. ||1262||

1248, 'pariya' A, 'pariyāya' BC.—1249, nāgassa A.—1250, sampanneyyam C, sampanneyam B.—1253, ath' addasāsim?—1257, bodhi the MSS.—ajjhagamā A, ajjhagā B, ajjhūpagā C.—1261, savibhattesu the MSS. Cotap. v. 9.—upāgami A, upāgami BC.—1262, 'pariya' AB, 'pariya' corrected to 'pariyāya' C.

pucchāmi satthāram anomapaññam diṭṭheva dhamme yo  
vicikicchānam chetvā :

Aggālave kalam akāsi bhikkhu nāto yasassī abhinibbu-  
tatto ; || 1263 ||

Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāmam tayā katam bhagavā  
brāhmaṇassa,

so tam namassam acari mutyapekho āradhaviṇṇaṇo dāḥadha-  
mmadassi : || 1264 ||

tam sāvakaṃ Sakka mayam pi sabbe aññātum icchāma sam-  
antacakkhu :

samavattṭhitā no savaṇāya sotam, tuvaṃ nu satthā tvam  
anuttaro 'si. || 1265 ||

chind' eva no vicikiccham, brūhi me tam, parinibbutam  
vedaya bhūripaṇṇa,

majjheva no bhāsa samantacakkhu Sakko va devāna sahasa-  
netto. || 1266 ||

ye keci gandhā idha mohamaggā aññānapakkhā vicikiccha-  
tṭhānā,

tathāgutam patvā na te bhavanti, cakkhum hi etam para-  
mam nārāṇaṃ. || 1267 ||

no ce hi jātu puriso kilēse vāto yathā abbhaghaṇam vihaṇe,  
tamo 'v' assa nibbuto subbaloko, jotimanto pi na pabbā-  
seyyuṃ. || 1268 ||

dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti, tam tam ahaṃ dhīra tath'  
eva maññe,

vipassinaṃ jānam upāgamimha ; parisāya no āvikaroḥi  
Kuppaṃ. || 1269 ||

khippaṃ giram enaṃ vaggu vaggum haṃso va paggaṇya  
sanikaṃ nikūjaṃ

1263 seqq., comp. the Kappasutta (or Nigrodhasutta, in the Suttanipāta).—  
1263, pucchāma? (so read the Suttanipāta MSS.).—chetvā the MSS. jettā and  
chetvā the Suttanipāta MSS. chettā?—1264, tayā A, tassā BC.—soham  
namassam acari (corr. to acura) mutyapekho A, soham nāmassam acari mutyasokho  
B, soham namassam acari muttisakho C.—1265, betum (for sotam) the MSS.—  
1266, chinda A, chinde ca BC, chindeva Sutta Nip.—1268, vihaṇe A, viṇṇa  
BC, vihaṇe Sutta Nip.—nivuto (nivuto)?—pabbāseyyuṃ A, pabbāseyyuṃ or  
'yyu B, pabbāseyyam C. The Suttanipāta reads: na jotimanto pi nara  
tpeyyuṃ. This seems to me the correct reading.—1269, vipassanaṃ A.

bindussarena suvikappitena; sabbeva te ujjugatā suṇoma.

||1270||

pahīnajātīmarāṇaṃ asesāṃ niggayha dhonaṃ vadessāmi  
dhammaṃ;

na kāmākāro hi puthujjanānaṃ, saṃkheyyakāro 'va tathā-  
gatānaṃ. ||1271||

sampannavēyyākaraṇaṃ tavedaṃ samujjapaññāssa samug-  
gahītaṃ;

ayam añjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito; mā mohayi jānaṃ  
anomaṇāñña. ||1272||

parovaraṃ ariyadhammaṃ viditvā mā mohayi jānaṃ ano-  
maviriya;

vāriṃ yathā ghammanighammatatto vācābhikaṅkhāmi,  
sutaṃ pavassa. ||1273||

yadatthiyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acāri Kappāyano kacci 'ssa  
taṃ amoghaṃ;

nibbāyi so ādu saupādiseso; yathā vimutto ahu taṃ suṇo-  
ma. ||1274||

acchechi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe 'ti bhagavā, taṇhāya soṭaṃ  
dīgharattānusayitaṃ

atāri jātīmarāṇaṃ asesāṃ iccā abravī bhagavā pañcasetṭho.  
||1275||

ssa sutvā pasīdāmi vaco te isisattama,

amoghaṃ kira me puṭṭhaṃ, na maṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo.

||1276||

yathāvādī tathākārī ahū buddhassa sāvako,

acchechi Maccuno jālaṃ tataṃ māyāvino daḥhaṃ. ||1277||

addasa bhagavā ādiṃ upādānassa Kappiyo,

1270, jaraya A, etassa BC.—vaggum deest in the Theragāthā MSS.—ujjugatā A, ujjagatā BC.—1271, vadissāmi BC, paṭivediyāmi A, vadessāmi and vadissāmi Suttanip.—ti (instead of hi, which is the reading given by Prof. Fausbøll) BC, huti A.—For .va Prof. Fausbøll gives ca.—1272, samujjap\* A, samujjap\* B, samujjap\* C.—The Suttanipāta MSS. read samujjapaññāssa and samujjapaññāssa.—1273, parovaraṃ ABC, parovaraṃ, varāvaram, varovaraṃ the MSS. of the Suttanipāta.—vira A, viriya BC, vira and viriya the S. N. MSS.—1274, as ABC and the Paris MSS., as Phayre MS.—ādu saupādiseso BC and the Phayre MS. of the Suttanipāta, anupādiseso A, ādu saupādiseso the Paris MSS. of the S. N. Comp. Dhammap. Atth. p. 9<sup>n</sup>, line 33.—1275, acchijji A, acchajja C, acchijja B, acchechi the Phayre MS. of the S. N.—atāri A and the Phayre MS., atāri C, atthayi B.—1277, acchijji A, acchinna BC.—mayāvino ABC.—1278, ādi the MSS., ādi and ādiṃ the Suttanipāta MSS.

accagā vata Kappāyano maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ. ||1278||  
 taṃ devadevaṃ vandāmi puttā te dvipaduttama  
 anujātaṃ mahāviraṃ nāgaṃ nāgassa orasaṃ ti. ||1279||  
 itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vaṅgiso therogāthāyo abhā-  
 sitthā 'ti.

Mahānipāto niṭṭhito.

Sattatimhi nipātamhi Vaṅgiso paṭibhāṇavā  
 eko 'va thero, n' atth' aṇṇo, gāthāyo ekasattati.|  
 sahaṣsaṃ honti tā gāthā tiṇi saṭṭhisatāni ca,  
 therā ca dve satā saṭṭhi cattāro ca pakāsītā.|  
 sīhanādaṃ naditvāna buddhaputtā anāsavā  
 khemantaṃ pāpuṇitvāna aggikkhandhā va nibbutā 'ti.

Niṭṭhitā Theragāthāyo.

---

Uddāna : saṭṭhisat° A, satis° B, satta° C.—cattāro ca A, pañcapaṇṇe BC.





**THE**  
**THERÎ-GÂTHÂ.**

**EDITED BY**  
**RICHARD PISCHEL.**  
**PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF KIEL.**



## PREFACE.

---

IN preparing the present text of the Therīgāthā I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

*L.* The Phayre MS. in the India Office Library, London. 19 leaves, 9 lines. Burmese writing.

*P.* MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, fonds Pāli, No. 91. 16 leaves, 9 lines. Burmese writing. The MS. also contains the Theragāthā, the Itivuttakam, and several other texts of the Khuddakanikāya. For a collation of this MS. I am indebted to Professor Oldenberg, to whom it was sent from Paris.

*S.* MS. lent by Mr. Subhūti. 12 leaves, 9 lines. Sinhalese writing.

*B.* MS. lent to me by Mr. Subhūti. 20 leaves, 8 lines. Burmese writing. Dated Sakkarāj 1128.

*C.* MS. of the commentary of the thera Dhammapāla, called Paramatthadīpanī (Padaratitthavihāravāsina ācariya-Dhammapālatherena katā therīgāthānam atthasamvappanā), lent to me by Mr. Subhūti. 146 leaves, 8 lines. Burmese writing. In this commentary the whole text of the Therīgāthā is embodied at full length, and *it is this text alone which I have marked with C in the foot-notes.* In his gloss the commentator not seldom has different readings which I have marked with Cy. Sometimes these readings alone represent the original text, but it is not always easy to say which the commentator's readings really may have been. In a great many cases the various readings of the gloss prove to be mere blunders of the copyist. I have not

thought it necessary to give all these readings in detail, but have contented myself with mentioning in the notes all that seemed really important to me. A few times the commentator quotes the text of a gāthā from the Apadāna, from which work he cites long passages throughout his commentary. In these cases (stanzas 63ff. 236ff.), I have marked the Apadāna text with C<sup>1</sup>, while C<sup>2</sup> is there=C.

Ample as these materials are, they are nevertheless not sufficient for constituting a quite satisfactory text. The MSS. very often agree in serious blunders, and there can be no doubt that they all go back to one and the same archetype. The Phayre MS. (L) is in every respect by far the best of them all; with it not seldom Cy agrees, which even beats L in some cases. L and the MS. used by the commentator (Cy) may go back directly to the archetype, while BCPS form a secondary group, in which every single MS. abounds with its particular blunders, clerical and worse, apart from the blunders which are common to all. B has been carefully corrected by a second hand. Since S seems to have been copied from a MS. in Burmese writing, the archetype of this group may also have been written in Burmese characters. It is due to the defects of the MSS., that in a few cases all my efforts to restore the original text of the gāthās have been in vain.

In the Notes I have given extracts from the commentary as far as they seemed to me important for the history of the theris, and necessary for the understanding of the text. In these extracts I have tacitly corrected most of the very numerous blunders of the MS. From some of Dhammapāla's interpretations it will be seen that he had already before him a corrupt text; sometimes he has wholly misunderstood it, but generally his interpretations are correct, and they have been of great value to me. Indeed, without the commentary I should hardly have ventured to publish this text at all. In a stanza quoted at the end of the MSS. BLS, and printed below in the notes on page 174, the number of gāthās is stated to be 494, that of the theris 101. The last number agrees with the actual state of things, if the stanzas 2 and

20, which are said to have been spoken by Buddha to the theris Muttā and Nandā, are reckoned as gāthās of the theris themselves (a proceeding all the more objectionable, as particular gāthās [11, 82-86] are assigned to these very theris), and if we do not number at all the theris to whom stanzas 127-132 are ascribed, but attribute all these stanzas together with stanzas 112-116 to Paṭācārā. Dhammapāla's account of these gāthās is that the first four stanzas 127-130 were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and that all six gāthās were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Since they had received their admonition by Paṭācārā, the five hundred bhikkhunīs were afterwards called the five hundred Paṭācārās (op. p. 192). Now to thirty of these theribhikkhunīs the stanzas 117-121 are ascribed, and as these thirty bhikkhunīs are numbered as such, we should expect that the five hundred bhikkhunīs also should have been numbered as five hundred. This, however, has not been done, from the obvious reason that all the theris are included in this number; cp. Notes, p. 175 f. and *Hardy*, *Manual of Buddhism*, p. 308 ff. (1st edition). This seems to me to be the only possible way of accounting for the number of 101 theris. Still greater difficulties are caused by the traditional number of the gāthās. The old versus memorialis, the authenticity of which is beyond reasonable doubt, states their number as 494, while my text contains 522, a plus of 28. We may presume that these 28 gāthās are those which were afterwards added by the saṅgītikāras when they united the therīgāthās into one body (Notes, p. 176). That such additions have been made, is frankly admitted by Dhammapāla himself, cfr. notes on st. 362-364, 366, 400-402, 403. To these seven gāthās one would be inclined to add the gāthās 309-311, 448, 449, 460, 461, 479-482, 494, 514-522. All these gāthās seem to betray a later hand, and if we separate them from the rest, we get the number of gāthās mentioned in the versus memorialis. There remains, however, one difficulty. If we assume that to the name of therīgāthās are only entitled stanzas spoken

by therīs, or persons connected with them, the stanzas 119, 120, 320-322, 324, and the first verse of st. 121 cannot have belonged to the original collection, nor can the first verses of stanzas 465 and 485 have come down to us in their original shape. To assume this, however, seems to me very hazardous. We have reason to suppose that gāthās 291-311, 312-337 are very old compositions. They indeed bear the stamp of the oldest Indian ākhyāna, as recently described by Professor Oldenberg.<sup>1</sup> Many of these verses are only intelligible to an auditory already acquainted with the subject, or under the supposition that by the bards a sort of commentary in prose was added : *gāthāsambandhadassana-vaśana*. I should therefore not hesitate to recognize as old even the gāthās added by the saṅgītikāras. How then the difference between my text and the versus memorialis is to be explained, I must leave to others to decide.

My very best thanks are due to Mr. Subhūti, who liberally lent to me three out of the five MSS. I have used, and to Dr. R. Rost, who, with his never-ceasing kindness, has been the mediator between Mr. Subhūti and myself.

R. PISCHEL.

Kiel, June, 1883.

---

<sup>1</sup> Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, 37, 54ff., especially p. 77-82.

## THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

---

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

sukham supāhi therike katvā colena pārutā |  
 upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhaḍḍakam va kumbhiyam. ||1||  
 ittham sudam aññatarā therī apaññātā bhikkhuni  
 gātham abhāsithā ti. ||

Mutte mucassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva |  
 vippamuttana cittena anapā bhujjāhi piṇḍakam. ||2||  
 ittham sudam bhagavā Muttam sikkhamānam imāya  
 gāthāya abhiham ovadati. ||

Puṇṇe pūrasu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |  
 paripunnāya paññāya tamokkhandham padālaya. ||3||  
 Puṇṇā. ||

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā tam yogā upaccagam |  
 sabbayogaviasamyuttā cara loka anāsava. ||4||  
 Tissā. ||

Tisse yujjassu dhammehi khamo tam mā upaccagā |  
 khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. ||5||  
 aññatarā Tissā. ||

1, L adds ti.—2, BLP therike, PS colena, P pādutā.—3, P the, S dukkha\*, P ca.—4, L aññatarā, P aññatarā therī, B aññātā, L apaññātā, P apaññātā, S apaññātā.—5, P "ni.—6, P mucchassu, S idha.—7, S "muttona, BOP aṇaṇā, S aṇa.—8, P puttāp, PS "mānāyam.—9, P imāyam ga\*, S gāthāya.—10, BLS pūrasu, P phā\*, S pūrasase.—11, S\* pūnāya, L paññāya, P aññāya, B 1. kī, PS "ayam.—12, S bhikkhassu.—14, P "viamyutā.—15, om. add.—16, yujjassu, O ta.—17, B "itā, P "itā, P niyampi, S appitā.—18, om. add.



Dhīre nirodham phusehi saññāvūpasamam sukham |  
ārādhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram. ||6||

Dhīrā. ||

dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. ||7||

aññatarā Dhīrā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava |  
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiya. ||8||

Mittā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava |  
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemam anuttaram. ||9||

Bhadrā. ||

Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram |  
dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. ||10||

Upasamā. ||

sumuttā sādhu mutta mhi tīhi khujjehi muttiyā |  
udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |  
mutta mhi jātimarapā bhavanetti samūhatā. ||11||

Muttā. ||

chandajātā avasāye manasā ca phutā siyā |  
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā ti vuccati. ||12||

Dhammadinnā. ||

karoṭha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. ||13||

Visākhā. ||

dhātuyo dukkhato dievā mā jāti punar āgami |  
bhava chandam virājetvā upasantā carissasi. ||14||

Sumanā. ||

1, C dhīre, BL khīre, PS tisse, BCLP phusehi, S pusehi, PL saññā\* and so always ā instead of ññ, if not stated otherwise, C paññā\*, PS vupa\*.—2, P āra-dhapesahi.—3, *om. add.*—4, BLP dhīrā *add.* dhīrehi, PS 'ni, P 'tinadrayā.—5, BLPS jivā, S 'vāhana.—6, LP dhīrā.—7, B saddhā pabbajjī\*, C pabbajjī\*, P pappajjī\*—8, P bhāveti.—10, B 'jji\*, P pappajjī\* bhanedra.—11, S attaram.—12, bhadra.—13, BS ogha, P macchuthe\*, S maccuyya.—14, P 'hagam.—16, BOPS tīhi, S mujjehi.—17, P musalena patinā.—18, L mutti, P mha, P jāhi\*, LS samuhatā.—20, *add.* avasāyi, S va, B puṭā.—21, BCL 'bandha\*, P appaṭibandha\*, S appaṭibandhitvā uddhasotā.—23, karodha.—24, S dibba pā\*, S nīsi\*.—26, jāni punan, B punan, S punnāgami.—27, P vibhājetvā, BCP carissati.

kāyena samvutā āsīm vācāya uda cetasā |  
samūlaṃ taṇham abbuyha sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||15||

Uttarā. ||

sukhaṃ tvaṃ vuddhike sehi katvā colena pārutā |  
upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūta si nibbutā. ||16||

Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā. ||

piṇḍapātaṃ caritvāna daṇḍam olubbha dubbalā |  
vedhamānehi gattehi tatth' eva nipatiṃ chāmā |  
disvā ādinavaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci me. ||17||

Dhammā. ||

hitvā ghare pabbajitvā hitvā puttāṃ pasuṃ piyaṃ |  
hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ ca avijjañ ca virājiya |  
samūlaṃ taṇham abbuyha upasanta mhi nibbutā. ||18||

Saṅghā. ||

ekikā theriyo samattā. ||

āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nando samussayaṃ |  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitā ||19||  
animittañ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaha |  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanta carissasi. ||20||

itthaṃ sudam bhagavā Nandaṃ sikkhamānaṃ imāhi  
gāthāhi abhinḥuṃ ovaḍati. ||

ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya |  
bhāvitā to mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. ||21||  
diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo |  
vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||22||

Jentī. ||

1, P kārena, I.P (S?) āsi.—2, BCS taṇham, P ampuyha, S sambuyha, C nibbū-  
tā.—4, LP vudhike, S telena, P pāruto.—5, P tho rogo satī, I. tā mhi, S 'tā na  
nibbuti, B nibbūti, C 'bhūta mhi nibbūta.—6, LP vudha, BCL 'pabbajjitā, P  
'pappajjitā.—7, S dubbhalā.—8, P vedhamānā, S veda, BCL nipati, S nipati.  
—9, BCL ādi, P ādinava, P cittaṃ mucchi, S vinutti.—10, B Dhamma.—11, C  
pabbajitā, L pabbajjitvā, P pappajjitvā, BP pasuṃ, C pasu, S samuṃ, C piyaṃ.  
—12, P yāgañ.—13, B taṇham, P appuyha, C nibbūti.—14, S Saṅghā.—15, B  
ekiko.—16, cā, asuci corr. 2. hd. BC, L putiṃ, P pūti, B 1. hd. C puti, B. 2.  
hd. putiṃ, P S saya, S nanto.—17, P asubhāra, S ekagga.—18, BCS, 'tātaṃ,  
S 'om. ca. P ujjasa, S ujjahā.—19, P sarissasi, CS carissati.—20, P suddam,  
S 'om. sikkhamānaṃ.—22, BL pejjhu, P 'ūgo.—24, LB 2. hd. antināyaṃ,  
P samussayo, S samussāyo.—25, L vikkhīṇo, BCL'S vikkhīṇo, S 'sāra.—26, B1'S  
Jenti, C Jentā.

sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttika mhi musalassa |  
ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me daḍiddabbhāvā  
ti. ||23||

rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi |  
sā rukkhamūlam upagamma aho sukhan ti sukhato jhā-  
yāmi. ||24||

aññatarā therībhikkhunī apaññātā. ||  
yāva Kāsijanapado sunko me tattako ahu |  
taṃ katvā nigamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ t̐hapesi  
maṃ. ||25||

atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṇṇā ca virajj' ahaṃ |  
mā puna jātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ punappunaṃ |  
tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||26||

Addhakāsi. ||

kiñ cāpi kho mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbalā |  
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. ||27||  
saṃghāṭiṃ nikkhipitvāna pattakam ca nikujjiya |  
sele khambhesiṃ attānaṃ tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. ||28||

Cittā. ||

kiñ cāpi kho mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā |  
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. ||29||  
nikkhipitvāna saṃghāṭiṃ pattakam ca nikujjiya |  
nisinnā c' amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||30||

Mettikā. ||

cātuddasī pañcaddasī yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī |  
pārihārikapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ |

1, C om. sādhu mutti.—2, BCPS 1. hd. vāsi, BC 2. hd. vāpi, L me jidda°, S dalidda°, B dalhi°, C 2. hd. daddubbhāva.—4, L ci, BPS vichindati, C vicchindi, I. vichindanti, B vihanāmi, P viśānāmi, S viśānami.—5, BLPS dukkha°, BL ūpa°, S alo, CP sukhaṃ, B 1. hand, P sāyāmi, S sayāmi.—7, P añatharā, S therī°, B °bhikkhūnī, LS °ni, P °naṃ, L apaññātā, BP asaññātā, S asaññitā.—8, S yava, P suko, S sunko, CPS tatthako.—9, C negamo, S agghenagghya, BC 1. hd., P t̐hapesi (B 2. hd. t̐ha°).—10, P om. from haṃ to ca, L °daṃ, S nibbindaṇṇā.—11, L amā, B jātisaṃsāraṃ, C °saṃsāro, S sañtāressaṃ, BC °ppunnaṃ.—13, LP Aḍha°, BLPS °kāsi, P °kāmi.—14, P kimikā gī°, L baḷha°.—15, B daṇḍam, P odubbha, PS °rūhiya.—16, BLPS saṃghāṭi, C saṃghāṭi, P nikkhā°, C nikkhīpetvāna.—17, BLPS khambhesi, C 1. hd. gabbhesi, 2. hd. khabbhesi, L °khandhaṃ, BS padālayaṃ, CLP padālaya, cfr. st. 44, 172.—20, P dukkhātā, B gatāyoppa, C °yoppannā.—21, P daṇḍam.—22, LP saṃghāṭi, S °kañ.—23, P selhamhi, P vimucchi.—26, P °si, S °cadasī, P °si, S va, L aṭṭhamī, P aṭṭhapi.—27, C pāṭihārika°, S °hāriya°, L aṭṭhaṅgaṃ, P aṭṭhaṅkaṃ, P °supa°, S °māhitam.

uposatham upagacchim devakāyābhinandini. ||31||  
sājja ekena bhattacha munda saṃghātipārutā |  
devakāyaṃ na patthe 'ham vineyya hadaye darāṃ. ||32||

Mittā. ||

uddham pādatalā amīna adho ce kesamatthakā ||  
paccavekkhassu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikam. ||33||  
evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato |  
parilāho samucchinnō sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||34||

Abhayamātā. ||

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yathā sattā puthujjanā |  
nikkhipissām' imaṃ deham sampajānā satimati. ||35||  
bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
taṇhakkhayo anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. ||36||

Abhayattherī. ||

catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhamim |  
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattini. ||37||  
tassā me aṭṭhami ratti taṇhā mayham samūhatā |  
bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
taṇhakkhayo anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||38||

Sāmā. ||

dukanipāto. ||

pañṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me |  
nābhijānāmi cittassa samaṃ laddham kudācanam. ||39||  
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattini |  
tato saṃvegam āpādim saritvā jinasāsanaṃ. ||40||  
bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
taṇhakkhayo anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ |

1. BCPS 'gacchi, BPS 'ni, C 'nandani.—2, P hajja, C sajja, S ekabha', P attena, C sañ', P 'pūdutā, B 1. hd., S 'pūdūhā.—3, C devatūyaṃ, P patte, C 'yye, P rada.—4, C Mettā.—5, C ve, P se, L 'mattakā.—6, C 'vekkhasu, S asuci, BCP asuci, BCLP 'puti'.—7, P sappo rogo.—8, S parilāho, LP 'siti', LS nibbuti, C nibbūtā, B nibbūti.—10, C abhaya, L bhiduro, P bhūddage, S om. bhi', L yatta, S satthā.—11, L 'pisām', C sampa', BCLP 'sati', BLPS 'matā, C 'mati'.—12, B bahuhi, L om. dukkha, P 'yatīya.—13, C taṇhakkhayo, P 'kkhiyo.—14, L 'ttheri, P ayattheri.—15, BCPS 'mi.—16, *add.* santi, C asava', S 'ni'.—17, P 'tayā me aṭṭhami, L aṭṭha'.—19, B nupatto.—20, S Sāmā.—21, P duttani-hato, S dukavāto.—22, L 'vīsa', P pappā' or pappha', *add.* 'jjitāya.—23, S abhi', PS 'jānāma.—24, P bhavanti, BCS santi, L 'vattini, BP 'vutthini, S 'vatthini'.—25, P to, *add.* āpādi.—26, LP bahuhi.

ajja me sattamī ratti yato taphā visositā. ||41||

aññatarā Sāmā. ||

catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhamim |  
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattini. ||42||

sā bhikkhunim upāgacchim yā me saddhāyikā ahu |  
sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. ||43||

tassā dhammam suñitvāna yathā maṃ anusāsī sā |  
sattāham ekapallanke nisīdim pītisukhasamappitā |  
aṭṭhamiyā pāde pasāresim tamokkhandham padāliya. ||44||

Uttamā. ||

ye ime satta bojhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya |  
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. ||45||

suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'ham yad icchitam |  
orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiraṭṭā sadā. ||46||

sabbe kāmā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||47||

aññatarā Uttamā. ||

divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbato |  
nāgam ogāha-m-uttinṇam nadītīramhi addasam. ||48||

puriso āṅkusam ādāya dehi pādan ti yācati |  
nāgo pasārayi pādāṃ puriso nāgam āruhi ||49||

disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ |  
tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam gata. ||50||

Dantikā. ||

amma Jivā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbiri. |  
cūlāsītisahassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā |

etamh' ālāhane daḍḍhā tāsāṃ kam anusocasi. ||51||

1, LP sattami, S ratti, P yātā, B 1. hd., S taphādhisoṇitā.—2, LP aññatarā.—3, *edd.* 'kkhami.—4, *edd.* santi, P avasavattini.—5, L bhikkhūni, BP bhikkhūnī, S bhikkhuni, BCLS upāgacchi, P uhaḡacchi.—6, L dhammam, P dhamma desesi, BS dhamma padasesi.—7, B 1. hd., P dhamma, S suni, BCLP yā.—8, LP 'pallāṅkena, S 'pallamke, BLP nisīdi, CS nisīdi, C *om.* pīti, LP pītisukhasama, S pītisukhasuma, B 1. hd. 'sumappitā.—9, LP aṭṭha, C 'mīyā, BP pasāresesi, S 'resi, L tamokha, CLP padāliya, S 'layam.—10, S 'hge, B 'āgo, S 'sattiyā.—11, S bhāviḥā, P sappe.—12, C suññatassāni, CLP (S?) lābhini, C icchakam, LP dhītā, S dhita.—13, S nibbā.—14, L vikkhīṇo, P sikkhīṇo, S vikkhīṇo.—15, S uttāmā.—16, LP 'kuṭa, B pabbato, P pappato.—17, *edd.* 'tīramhi, S addasa.—18, B 1. hd., S āṅgasam, C pādāṃ, P ta.—19, C samādepi, S samādemi, P vana.—20, L adde in brackets hatthāro, BPS add hatthāroha-dhītā.—21, BLP Jivā, S attānā, P Uppiri, C Ubbhiri.—22, BCLP cūlā, L 'sītisahassāni, B 'sahasāni, BLP S Jivā, B 1. hd., S 'panāmikā.—23, BCL ālāhane, S ālavane, LP daḍḍhā, S kamm, P anusocasi, S 'casi.

abbuhi vata me sallam duddasam hadayanissitam |  
yam me sokaparetāya dhītu sokam byapānudi. ||52||  
sajja abbūlhasallāham nicchātā parinibbutā |  
buddham dhammañ ca saṅghaṇ ca upemi saraṇam mu-  
nīm. ||53||

Ubbiri. ||

kiṃ me katā Rājagahe manussā madhum pītā va acchare |  
ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsanam. ||54||  
tañ ca appaṭivāṇiyam asecanakam ojavam |  
pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv' addhagū. ||55||  
sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vitarāgā samāhitā |  
dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. ||56||

Sukkā. ||

n' atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi |  
bhuñjāhi kāmaraṭiyo māhu pacchānutāpini. ||57||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānam adhikuṭṭanā |  
yam tvam kāmaraṭiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mamam. ||58||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||59||

Selā. ||

yam tam isīhi pattaḍḍham ṭhānam durabbhisamphavam |  
na tam dvaṅgulipaṇṇāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā. ||60||  
itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite |  
ñānamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammam vipassato. ||61||

1, P appuhi, P pallam, L 'nisitam, P 'nasitam.—2, S ya, P vitu, BPS mokam, P byāhanudi, B byā.—3, LSBC sajja, BCLS abbujha, P abbujapallā, P niccātā, L para.—4, S buddha, BCS saṅghaṇ, P upēpi, CP muni ti, BS muni ti.—6, LS Ubbiri, P Uppiri.—7, L kiṃ, BPSO<sup>1</sup> ki, S manussā ca madhubbātā accha (sic), P madhu pītā ca ajjhare, BC<sup>2</sup> madhu, BCL pītā, BC<sup>3</sup> ca, C<sup>1</sup> acche, O<sup>2</sup> accha.—8, C<sup>1</sup> om. ye, BPS desenti, C<sup>1-2</sup> desanti, C<sup>1</sup> amatam padam.—9, C<sup>1</sup> appaṭi, P asavanamkam, S ocavam.—10, C<sup>1</sup> paññe, C<sup>1</sup> valāhagām iv' antagū (corr. from 'bhū), B addhabhu, P 'kam i bandhasū.—11, *add. vita*, S 'hitam.—12, P dhāyehi.—14, P n'atthi raṇam, BPS ki, P kāmāsi, S kāhasa.—15, S mā tu, L 'ānū, P 'ānabbāpini, LS 'pini.—16, S *satti* *add. su*, P 'lupaha, C<sup>1</sup> 'tu.—17, CP 'rati, S 'rati, L brubhi, P phrūsi, S arati, P arati ni eā, C mama.—18, L sabbatta, B nandi, LP tamokha.—19, S eva, S pāpima, P nisāto, BP andhakā, S atthakā.—20, L solo.—21, C yan, L yam, BCP isīhi, S dutthi, P pattappam thā, S tā, LP dūra, L 'sarambhavam, S 'sambha.—22, P ta, B l. hd. CP 'māyā, S 'māyā, P pappotum, S sabbotum, P itthiyā.—23, B l. hd., PS ki, B karirā, L citthamhi.—24, P sāmamha, L samma, P 'passato.

sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||62||

Somā. ||

tikanipāto nitthito. ||

putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito |  
pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati. ||63||  
atho jātikkhayam patto abhiññāvosito muni |  
etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. ||64||  
tatheva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini |  
dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. ||65||  
dievā ādinavam loke ubho pabbajitā mayam |  
ty amha khināsavā dantā sītibhūta mha nibbutā ti. ||66||  
Bhaddā Kapilānī. ||

catukkanipāto nitthito. ||

pañnavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitā aham |  
accharāsamghātamattam pi citass' upasam' ajjhagam. ||67||  
aladdhā cetaso santim kāmārāgen' avassutā |  
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāram pāvisim aham. ||68||  
sā bhikkhunim upāgacchim yā me saddhāyikā ahu |  
sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. ||69||  
tassā dhammam suṇitvāna ekamante upāvisim |  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam. ||70||

1, L sabbatta, L nandi, L and P in corr. tamokha.—2, S pāpima, P anakā, S atthakā.—4, BLP tikka, L niṭṭhi.—5, B 1. hd. C<sup>1</sup>, PS sutto, B 1. hd., S puttama.—6, B 1. hd., S yojeti, CP vedi.—7, P Nātepito, S tesiso, C<sup>1</sup> 1. hd. abhiññāte pi bho muni, 2. hd. abhiññāvopibho, C<sup>1</sup> vopite.—8, B etāhi, S tehi, C<sup>1</sup> tīhi, L tevijjā, LP bra.—9, CS bhadda, LP Kāpi, edd. lāni, C<sup>1</sup> paccu, edd. yini.—10, C<sup>1</sup> dhārehi, B pavā.—11, edd. ādi, L pabbajji, P pappā, S pabbari, BC<sup>1</sup> mayham.—12, B 1. hd. thambhā, corr. 2. hd., C<sup>1</sup> 1. hd. tumhā, 2. hd. ty amhā, C<sup>1</sup> amhā, L ty ama, PS amhā, edd. khinā, C<sup>1</sup> S sūti, CS mhi, B nibbutā, C<sup>1</sup> nibbūtā, C<sup>1</sup> om. ti.—13, S bhadda, LP kāpi, edd. lāni.—14, edd. vasa, BOL jjitā, P pappajito.—15, L accharā, CL samghāta, L matta, S mattam, P ajjhā.—16, B octa, P cetaso, BCPS santi.—17, S bāhu, P paggayha, CPS nti, BCPS pāvisi.—18, L bhikkhani, P bhikkhūti, S bhikkhuni, B bhikkhuni, C bhikkhūti, edd. gacchi, BP vasa-sikā, S vassāsikā, C 1. hd. ahum.—19, L dhammam, L khandā.—20, S suni CP vā, BS vāsi.—21, S pubba, BLP cakkhu, P visodhikam.

ceto paricca ñāpaṇi ca sotadhātu visodhitā |  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo |  
cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa āsanam. ||71||

aññatarā bhikkhuni apaññatā. ||

mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca |  
yobbanena o' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'ham. ||72||

vibhūsetvā imam kāyam sucittam bālālapanam |  
atthāsim vesidvāramhi luddo pāsam iv' odḍiya. ||73||

pilandhanam vidamseṇti guyham pakāsikam bahum |  
akāsim vividham māyam ujjagghanti bahum janam. ||74||

sājja piṇḍam caritvāna muṇḍā saṃghātipārutā |  
nisinnā rukkhamūlamhi avitakkassa lābhini. ||75||

sabbe yogā samucchinna ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
khepetvā āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||76||

Vimalā purāṇagaṇikā. ||

ayonisomanasikārā kāmāggena additā |  
ahosiṃ uddhatā pubbe citte avasavattini. ||77||

pariyutṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattini |  
samam cittassa nālabhiṃ rāgacittavasānugā. ||78||

kisā paṇḍu vivaṇṇā ca satta vassāni cāri 'ham |  
nāham divā vā rattiṃ vā sukham vindim sudukkhitā. ||79||

tato rajjam gahetvāna pāvisim vana-m-antaram |  
varam me idha ubbandham yaṇi ca hīnam pun' ācare. ||80||  
dalhapāsam karitvāna rukkhasākhāya bandhiya |

1, L sodhātu' S sosodhātu.—2, S pi pe.—3, BP abhiññā, S abhiññā.—4, L bhañña°, L bhakkhuni, P 'kkhūni, S 'ni, L bhapaññatā, P aññatā, S asaññatā, B asaññatā.—5, S patta, P sasena.—6, P yoppa°, L uppata°, P supattha°, S vupa°, B 1. hd. saññācapamatimaññitam, corr. 2. hd., S 'atapaññi.—7, L vi°, S 'bhu°, S 'nivā, P sū°, B 2. hd. O bālālapanam, P bālāhepanam.—8, LP aṭṭhā° add. 'āsi, PS vepi°, S 'bāramhi luddho pāyāmi dhoṭṭiyo, B luddho, B. 1. hd. idh' odḍiyo, 2. hd. iv' odḍiya°, S 'oṭṭiyam, L iv' oṭṭiyam, P iv' oṭṭiyo.—9, BP cframsanti, S cframsanti, B 1. hd., S bhuyham, P bhūyham.—10, add. akāsi, B ujjagghya°, O ujjagghanti, P ujjagghā°, S 'nti, PS bahu.—11, BP sv ājja, O piṇḍa°, C saṃghā°.—12, B avitakkāya, S avitikkāya, BCLS lābhini, P lābhi dāni.—13, P dhippā°, B mānasa.—14, C sitti°, S mpi, O 'ūtā, P 'ūti.—15, L pū°, P 'gapaḥ°, S 'ganikā.—16, BC 'manasā, P rāgo na, B additā, CLPS attitā.—17, add. ahosi, BPS uddhatā, S 'tini.—18, LP 'yuthi°, P 'sañña°, BCPs 'vattini.—19, L citatā, O nāma lābhi, BL ālabhi, PS ālābhi, S rāgacittā°, P 'gātā.—21, L va, S ca, P ratti, S ratti, BPS vinda, CL vindi.—22, P rajjam, BC pāvisi, S pāvisi, LP pāvisi, P manam, S ganam, P antayam.—23, CP varam, BCLP hīnam B 1. hd., L mun°, S mun° (?) care.—24, C dalham, L 'pāsi, P dalapāsam, P yukkha° pa°, S 'yā, C am. bandhiya.



pakkhipim pāsam gīvāyam atha cittaṃ vimucci me. ||81||

Sthā. ||

āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam |  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. ||82||

yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam |  
duggandham pūtikam vāti bālānam abhinanditam. ||83||

evam etam avekkhanti rattindivam atanditā |  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam. ||84||

tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso |  
yathābhūtam ayam kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. ||85||

atha nibbind' aham kāye ajjhatañ ca virajj' aham |  
appamattā visamyuttā upasanta mhi nibbutā. ||86||

Nandā. ||

aggiṃ candañ ca sūriyañ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham |  
nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. ||87||

bahūvatasamādānā adḍham sisassa olikhim |  
chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattam na bhuñji 'ham. ||88||

vibhūsamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca |  
upakāsim imam kāyam kāmarāgena additā. ||89||

tato saddham labhivāna pabbajim anagāriyam |  
disvā kāyam tathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato. ||90||

sabbe bhavā samucchinā icchā ca patthanā pi ca |  
sabbayogavisamyuttā santim pāpunim cetaso. ||91||

Nanduttarā therī. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasinā anagāriyam |  
vicari 'ham tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. ||92||

1, *edd.* pakkhipi, LP givā, P citta.—2, BP sihā.—3, BCLP asuci, S asuci, L putim, B puti, C sutim, PS pūti, S namde.—5, P yathā idha.—6, *edd.* puti, S bānam, L abhinannitam, S abhitanditam.—7, LP evam evam, S evam evam evam evakkhanti, P 'nti, LP ratti divam, P atanditā.—8, L 'nibbijjha, LPS dakkhiyam, B dakkhitam C rakkhasi.—9, B appattāya.—10, S yathābhūtam aham, LP diṭṭho, B 1. hd., PS antaradhāyino, B 2. hd. antarabāhino.—11, CP nibbindi 'ham, S virajj 'aha, B atam.—12, P 'yutto, C 'santā hi, BC nibbutā.—14, BCP aggi, P sa, PS suri, LPS va, C na ca masi tam, S namassa.—15, L naditattani, PS nadi, P gantāna, S gantvāna, B oruhāmi tā.—16, *edd.* bahu, B 1. hd., S 'dhadhā, P adham, C ada, *edd.* sisassa olikhi.—17, S teyam, B seyyam, P first hand bhuñjissam, C abhuñji.—18, S vibhu, S nāpa.—19, *edd.* 'kāsi, BC additā, LPS attitā.—20, L labhivā, CPS pabbaji, B 'jji, BCP anā, S om. from disvā to vicari *excl.*—21, BCP yathā C samo.—22, L patta.—23, P nappa, BCP santi, P pa, *edd.* 'pi.—25, B pabbajji, L agārasvā anā.—26, S tena tena, B, C 2. hd., P sukkā.

riñcitvā paramam attham hīnam attham asevi 'ham |  
kilesānam vasam gantvā sāmāññattham nirajji 'ham. ||93||  
tassā me ahu samvego nisinnāya vihārake |  
ummaggapaṭipanna mhi taṇhāya vasam āgatā. ||94||  
appakam jīvitam mayham jarā byādhi ca maddati |  
purāyam bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. ||95||  
yathābhūtam apekkhanti khandhānam udayabbayam |  
vimuttacittā utthāsim katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||96||

Mittakālī. ||

agārasmiṃ vasantī 'ham dhammam sutvāna bhikkhuno |  
addasaṃ virajam dhammam nibbānam padam accutam. ||97||  
sāham puttadhītarāñ ca dhanadhaññāñ ca chaḍḍiya |  
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. ||98||  
sikkhamānā aham santiṃ bhāventī maggam añjasam |  
pahāsim rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. ||99||  
bhikkhuni upasampajja pubbajātim anussarim |  
dibbacakkhum visodhitam vimalam sādhu bhāvitam. ||100||  
saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine |  
pahāsim āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. ||101||

Sakulā. ||

dasa putte vijāyitvā asmim rūpasamussaye |  
tato 'ham dubbalā jīṇṇā bhikkhunim upasaṅkamim. ||102||  
sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo |  
tassā dhammam suṇitvāna kese chetvāna pabbajim. ||103||  
tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhum visodhitam |  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. ||104||

1, B rajjivā, C 1. hd. ricchitvā, L riñjitvā, P riccitvā, L rijjivā, *edd.* hinam, B attam, S āsevi, B āsevitam.—2, S āna, P vasa, P gantvā, S gantvā, B ttam, S nirujjijhi.—4, P āto (?)—5, P jivi, C vi ma.—6, P puyā, P kāmoyā, P samajjitum.—7, PS bhutam, C ave, BCPS nti. P yapa.—8, LP uṭhā, *edd.* ai, P kata (?).—9, *edd.* kālī.—10, C smā, L smi, BCPS nti.—11, BCPS nibbāna.—12, C puttāñ ca dhitañ ca, LS dhita, P dhitha, C chaṭṭiyam, L chaṭṭanyā, P chaṭṭiya, S chaṭṭhiḍḍhiyam.—13, BLPS pabbajji, S jji va ana, B anā.—14, B māna, L santi, PS santi, BCP nti, S bhavenni, B añjūsam, CLPS añjasam.—15, *edd.* pahāsi, L dosam sam ca, BP sam, LP kaṭhe.—16, L bhikkhūni, P ūni, S ūni, S pañji, BCP anussari, L asari, S asari.—17, *edd.* cakkhu.—18, CS saṅkhāre.—19, *edd.* pahāsi, CLPS sitti, P nibbutā.—20, C Pakulā, but three times corr. from Sakulā, S Kusalā.—21, P asmi.—22, C cippā, BLPS bhikkhuni, C ni, S samka, *edd.* kami.—23, B dhamma de, P dhamma pade, L yatanā, S suni, C kese litvāna, *edd.* pabbaji.—26, S vasitam.

animittaṇ ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā |  
 anantarāvimokkabhāsiṃ anupādāya nibbutā. ||105||  
 pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā |  
 tṭhitivatthu' aneja mhi n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||106||

Sopā. ||

lūnakeṣi paṇkadharī ekasāṭi pure carim |  
 avajje vajjamatini vajje cāvajjadassini. ||107||  
 divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate |  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.  
 ||108||

nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ |  
 ehi Bhadde ti avaca sā me ās' ūpasampadā. ||109||  
 ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajjī Kāsi ca Kosalā |  
 ananā paṇṇāsavassāni raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. ||110||  
 puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ bahuṃ sappañño va' āyam upāsako |  
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi muttāya sabbagandhehi. ||111||

Bhaddā purāṇanigaṇṭhi. ||

naṅgalehi kasaṃ khettaṃ bijāni pavapaṃ chamā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanam vindanti mānavā. ||112||  
 kim ahaṃ sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā |  
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhatā. ||113||  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna udaye su karom' ahaṃ |  
 pādodakaṇ ca diśvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ |  
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi assaṃ bhadrāṃ va jāniyaṃ. ||114||

2, *edd.* °ei B °daya, B nibbūtā, C nibbūti.—4, B tṭhitivatthuṃ jane jammi, C titavattuhareja mhi (2 hd. tṭhita°), L dhītavattu jane jammi, P tṭhiti°, S tṭhiti-vattum janejamhi.—6, CS luna°, CLS °kasi, P °kepi, S paṃka°, CS °dhari, B ekasāṭi, C ekasāṭi, P °sāṭi, S °saṭṭhi, BCPS cari.—7, BP °matini, CLS °matini, B 1. hd., S vajje tivajja°, BCPS °dassini.—8, BC °kūṭamhi.—9, C °saṅghaṃ, S °saṅgha°, P °kkhita, S °kkhitam.—10, BS nihajja, BCLP jānuṃ, BS añjali, LP añjali.—11, S bhadde hi, C ti mara, P davaca, B upasampadā, L ūpasampadā.—12, BPS Magadhā ca, BCS Vajjī, BCP Kāsi.—13, BCP āṇaṇā, S āṇanā, S paṇṇā°, B 1. hd., S khuddapiṇḍaṃ, P ratha°, L abhuñji' ahaṃ.—14, S muññaṃ, B vata, C 1. hd. ca 2. hd. vata, S vatā, BP pasavi, C pasavi, S pasavi, B 1. hd., C. 1. hd., S sabbañño, P ubhāsako.—15, C cīvaram, C vippamuttāya.—16, S Saddhā, B 1. hd. purāṇaṇṭhi, 2. hd. purāṇaṇṭhi, L purāṇaṇṭhi, P °ṇaṇṭhi, S purāṇaṇṭhi.—17, P kasa, C bijāni, P pi°, B 1. hd. passava, 2. hd. pavassaṃ, OP pavasaṃ, L pavapi, S pasavā, P camā, S camā.—18, BC posento, BPS vindati, BCLP māpavā.—19, C ahā, S haṃ.—20, S nādi° *edd.* akusitā, BCL anuddhatā, P anandatā.—21, S pakkhala°, B karomaṇ.—22, C °kam, P thalako.—23, BL samādhesi, CPS desi, C asso bhadro va jāniyo, 2. hd. corr. bhadrāṃ. Afterwards, however, the accus. is explained. L bhassaṃ adraṃ, P asaṃ, P jāniya.

tato dīpaṃ gaheṭvāna vihāraṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ |  
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañicakamhi upāvisiṃ. ||115||  
 tato sūciṃ gaheṭvāna vaṭṭiṃ okasseyaṃ' ahaṃ |  
 paḍipasseva nibbānaṃ vimokkho ahu cetaso. ||116||

Paṭācārā. ||

musalāni gaheṭvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanam vindanti mānavā. ||117||  
 karoṭha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
 khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha |  
 cetosamatham anuyuttā karoṭha buddhasāsanam. ||118||  
 tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ |  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ |  
 cetosamatham anuyuttā akappaṃ buddhasāsanam. ||119||  
 rattiyaṃ purime yāme pubbañjātim anussarurū |  
 rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dibbacakkhū visodhayurū |  
 rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tamokkhandham paḍālayurū. ||120||  
 utṭhāya pāde vandissu katā te anussāni |  
 Indaṃ va devā tidaṣā saṃgāme aparājitam |  
 purakkhitvā vihissāma tevijja mahā anāsava. ||121||

et' imā timsamattā theribhikkhuniyo Paṭācārāya  
 santike aññaṃ byākappaṃ. ||

duggatāhaṃ pure āsiṃ vidhavā ca aputtikā |  
 vinā mittehi nātihi bhaddacōḷassa nādhigaṃ. ||122||  
 pattaṃ daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam |  
 situphena ca dayhantī satta vassāni cāri 'haṃ. ||123||  
 bhikkhunim puna disvāna annapānassa lābhiniṃ |  
 upasamkamma avocaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. ||124||

1, LP dipam, B 1. hd., PS vihare, BCLP °visi, S pavist.—2, P seyyam, CL °visi, BPS °visi.—3, LS sūciṃ, BCP suci, C gaheṭvā, BPS vatti, C vatti, L °yā-mam, BPS °yo aham.—4, B 1. hd. paḍipaye ca, C parisaye va, P paḍirayeva, S paḍapaye ca.—5, P mūsa°, BPS koṭṭanti, BCLP māpavā.—7, BC posento, P vindati, BCLP māpavā, S māravā.—9, P nisīdata, S nisi°.—10, P buddham eā.—11, S tassā kāmā.—12, P upāvisu, C upāvisuṃ.—13, S anuyuttā, C katam buddha°.—14, B pūrima rāme, C pubba°, BCPS °saram.—15, L majjhi-yoma, B °cakkhu, P visodā°.—17, LP utṭhā°, BP vandissu, CLS °sāsani, P °sāsa-nam.—18, B 1. hd., S yamgāme, C eā°, P saṃgāme (?)—19, BL pūra°, C 1. hd. viśāriyāma, 1 hd. vihariyāma, CL tevijjā.—20, BP tisa°, S °mattā ca, BCPS theri°, P °niro, S °niyo pana pa°, P paḍatā°, but *de del.*, CL °cārāya.—21, B dugga, S dukkatā, L pūra, BPS āsi, C asi.—23, P jinā, B mittepahi, CL nātihi, B bhadda°, L attā°, S bhaddacōḷa° nāvibham, B nādhibham, C nādhikam.—24, C °aṣi, S dappā°, S kusalā kusalam.—25, *add. sita°*, S °nhena, P paḍa°, CPS °nti.—26, P °ni, S °vi, BC °ant, P annapā° (?) S °pa°, BCPS °bhini.—27, B 2. hd., P °gamma, C °aka°, *add. avoca*, PS °ji, C °jji, BP anā°, C em. an.

sà ca mam anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā |  
 tato mam ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. || 125 ||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā akāsiṃ anusāsaniṃ |  
 amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijja mhi anāsavā. || 126 ||  
 Candā. ||

pañcanipāto samatto. ||

yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā |  
 taṃ kuto āgataṃ puttaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. || 127 ||  
 maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā |  
 na naṃ samanusoceṣi evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino. || 128 ||  
 ayācito tato 'gacchi ananuññāto ito gato |  
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ. || 129 ||  
 ito pi aññenāgato tato aññena gacchatī |  
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati |  
 yathāgato tathā gato kā tattha paridevanā. || 130 ||  
 abbuhi vata me sallāṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ |  
 yā me sokaparetāya puttasokaṃ byapānudi. || 131 ||  
 sājja abbūhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā |  
 buddhaṃ dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munim.  
 || 132 ||

pañcasatā Paṭācārā. ||

puttasoken' ahaṃ aṭṭā khittacittā visaññini |  
 naggā pakiṇṇakesi ca tena tena vicāri 'haṃ. || 133 ||  
 vīthisaṅkāraḷṭhesu susāne rathiyāsu ca |  
 acarim tiṇi vassāni khuppiṇāsāsamappitā. || 134 ||

1, P sà sa, P°kammāya. — 2, S omvadi°. — 3, *edd.* akāsi, BC anusāsani, P°sāsanaṃ. S°sāsanī. — 4, B 1. hd., S āmode haṃ, L tevijjā, B 1. hd., P samatto. — 7, BC om. na. — 8, B 2. hd., CP sattaṃ. — 9, CS maggañ, P sa kho, L sa, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., PS ya, B 2. hd. sū, C jānāmi athassa. — 10, S taṃ. C°dhammā naṃ pāpino, S pāni°. — 11, L ayāciko, L nānuññāto, S anuññāto. — 12, B 1. hd. ci, 2 hd. si, BCLP nuna, L visitvā, C°hataṃ. — 13, C°aga°, S cāto. — 14, P saṃsarāntā, BS°ntā. — 16, C abbuhi, P khuddasaṃ. — 17, P°nuri, S°nudi, BC byā°. — 18, B saṃja, C sambulha°, BL abbulha°, P abbaḷha°, S abbūlha°, P°pallā, P°nicchatā. — 19, P buddha, *edd.* saṅghañ, BL muni, P muna, S munt, C munan ti. — 20, P°sathā. — 21, BP°okenāhaṃ, B aṭṭa, P visaññini, S viassaṇi. — 22, B 1. hd., PS sakiṇṇa°, B 2. hd., P°kepi, B 1. hd., C°kesi, BPS vicari, S vicari ahaṃ. — 23, L vithi°, BP°vasi°, S vasi°, S saṃkāra°, BC°kutesu, L sāne, C susāna, S rathighāsu va. — 24, LP acari, CS acari, B ācari, BCP tiṇi, S tiṇi, B nuppi°, LS°pāsu°, P°pāca°, C°pāsā°.

ath' addasāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ gataṃ |  
 adantānaṃ dametāraṃ sambuddhaṃ akutobbhayaṃ. || 135 ||  
 saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisiṃ |  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya Gotamo. || 136 ||  
 tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ |  
 yuñjanti satthu vacane sacchākāsiṃ padaṃ sivaṃ. || 137 ||  
 sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahinā etadantikā |  
 pariññātā hi me vatthū yato sokāna sambhavo. || 138 ||

Vāsithī. ||

daharā tuvaṃ rūpavati ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā |  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase. || 139 ||  
 iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā |  
 addiyāmi harāyāmi kāmataṇhā samūhatā. || 140 ||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanaṃ |  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaraṭiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mamaṃ. || 141 ||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || 142 ||  
 nakkhattāni namassantā aggīṃ paricaraṃ vane ||  
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā bālā suddhiṃ amaññatha. || 143 ||  
 ahañ ca kho namassanti sambuddhaṃ purisuttamaṃ |  
 parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsana-kārikā. || 144 ||

Khemā. ||

alamkatā suvasanā mālīnī candanokkhitā |  
 sabbābharaṇasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā || 145 ||  
 annaṃ pānaṃ ca ādāya khajjaṃ bhojjaṃ anappakaṃ |  
 gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhihārayiṃ. || 146 ||

1, BLP addasāmi, S °asāsi, P pithi°, S °lā, BP gati, C 1. hd. pathi.—2, P antā°, S °tāna, BCPS °metānaṃ.—3, P *perhaps* sa cittaṃ, C sañ cittaṃ, BL °visi, P °vīsi, C °visi, S upavisati.—4, CP° anukammāya.—5, S suṇi°, BC °ji, L pabbajiṃ, P pappāji, S pabbajji.—6, P yuñjanti, C yujjanti, BS °nti, P vatthu, CP° kāsī, P pada, B sivaṃ.—7, BLPs sabba°, BCLP° pahinā.—8, LP °nātā, S °ñnātā bhi, IC vatthu, B vattha, P vattha, S vatta, P sokānaṃ.—9, L °siṭhi, P siṭhi, S °siṭhi, C °sethi.—10, BCP° vati, S °vataṃ ahaṃ, P dayaro.—11, P ramāpase.—12, LP° puti°, P ātuyena, S pabhaṅgunā.—13, BCLP° aṭṭi°, S aṭṭhi°, P samūhatā.—14, C satthi°, S °sulā°, *edd.* khandhānaṃ.—15, BCP° rati, S °rati, P brumi, BS brūmi, S arati.—16, P sabbatta (P) LS nandi, C °ndhā.—17, S pāpima, P api, S antakā.—18, BS °ttādi, BCL° aggi, P aggiṇā, S aggi.—19, P °dhucca, C °ecam, S °buddhaṃ, BCPS pajā°, P pālā, *edd.* suḍḍhi, C amaññattha.—20 BCPS °nti, S sambandhaṃ.—23, C alaṅkatā, S bālīni, BCP° ui.—24, CP° °acchannā, S °sañcannā, BCLP° dāsī°, S dāsigaṇa°, L °puraṅkhatā, BC pūra°.—25, CL auna°, S °nañ ca, B khejjaṃ, C khajja.—26, C uyyānaṃ, *edd.* hārayi.

tattha ramitvā kīḷitvā āgacchantī sakam gharam |  
 vihāram dakkhiṃ pāvisiṃ Sākete Añjanam vanam. ||147||  
 disvāna lokapajjotam vanditvāna upāvisiṃ |  
 so me dhammam adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. ||148||  
 sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccam sampañivijjh' aham |  
 tatth' eva virajam dhammam phusayiṃ amatam padam.  
 ||149||

tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajiṃ anagāriyam |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā amogham buddhasāsanam. ||150||  
 Sujātā. ||

ucce kule aham jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane |  
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. ||151||  
 patthitā rājaputtehi setthiputtehi gijjhītā |  
 pitu me pesayi dūtam detha mayham Anopamam. ||152||  
 yattakam tulitā eśa tuyham dhītā Anopamā |  
 tato aṭṭhaguṇam dassam hiraññam ratanāni ca. ||153||  
 sāham disvāna sambuddham lokajettham anuttaram |  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamantam upāvisiṃ. ||154||  
 so me dhammam adesesi anukampāya Gotamo |  
 nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayiṃ tatiyam phalam. ||155||  
 tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyam |  
 sājja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā. ||156||

Anopamā. ||

buddha vira namo ty atthu sabbasattānam uttama |  
 yo mam dukkhā pamoceci aññañ ca bahukam janam. ||157||  
 sabbadukkham pariññātam hetutaṇhā visositā |  
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nirodho phusito mayā. ||158||

1, LP kīḷi°, S kīḷi°, BCPS °nti.—2, C vihārarukkham pāvsi, BLPS dakkhi, LS pāvsi, B pāvsi, P pācisi, BCP Añjanavanam, S ajjunava°.—3, L °vsi, PS °visi.—4, P anukammāya.—5, P sa kho, C apeti°.—6, BL tatth', L phusayi, P phassayi, S passayi, BC 1. hd. phassayi, C 2. hd. phussayi, P apadam padam.—7, P viññāta sad°, BOP pabbaji, S °jti, BL P 1. hand anāgā°.—10, S bahucitto.—11, BCLP dhītā; B Mejjhassa, S anujā.—12, PS patthitā, LP setthi°, and so always ṭh instead of tth, if not stated otherwise.—13, B 1. hd., S passasi, Odutam, LP Anopamam.—14, BOP yattakam, PS kulitā, B talikā, LP dhītā.—15, S dassam, B dassam.—16, P disvāna.—17, C °ante, L °visi, PS °visi.—18, P kammāya.—19, CP nisinnā, BS āsane, L phusayi, P phassayi, S passayi, B, C 2. hd. phussayi, C 1. hd. phassayi, P palam.—20, P dhoto (?) L pabbajjīm, P pappaji, S pabbajji, BC pabbaji, L anāgā°.—21, C ājja, PS svājja, ead. attamā, C tato, P visopitā, S visositā.—22, P vira namo, BC vira, S, C 1. hd. uttamam.—24, B yam mam, C bahukam.—25, S °dukkhā, S °phādhico°.—26, C bhāvitaṭṭhaṅgiko, C phusito.

mâtā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahaṃ |  
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānanti samsari 'haṃ anibbisam. ||159||  
 diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo |  
 vikkhiṇo jātisamsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. ||160||  
 āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccaṃ daḥaparakkame |  
 samagge sāvake passa eśā buddhāna vandanā. ||161||  
 bahūnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ |  
 byādhimaraṇatunnānaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ byapānudi.  
 ||192||

Mahāpajāpati Gotamī. ||

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā puttāṃ samussayaṃ |  
 tam eva anubrūhehi mā cittassa vasaṃ gami. ||163||  
 cittaṇa vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā |  
 anekajātisamsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū. ||164||  
 kāmaccandaṇṇaṃ ca byāpādaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhim eva ca |  
 silabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikicchāṇaṃ ca pañcamāṃ. ||165||  
 saṃyojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni |  
 orambhāgamanīyāni na-y-idaṃ punar ehisi. ||166||  
 rāgaṃ mānaṃ aviṛjaṇaṃ ca uddhaccaṇṇaṃ ca vivajjiya |  
 saṃyojanāni chetvāna dukkhassa' antaṃ karissasi. ||167||  
 'khepetvā jātisamsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavaṃ |  
 diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchātā upasantaṃ carissasi. ||168||

Guttā. ||

catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhamiṃ |  
 aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini. ||169||  
 bhikkhunim upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' ahaṃ |  
 sā me dhammam adesesi dhātūāyatanāni ca. ||170||

1, S ayyakā, B pūre, BOPS ahu, L ahū.—2, BCS 'bhuccaṃ, BCPS pajānanti, C 2. hd., L samsarim, S samsāri, P anippisam.—4, C nikkhiṇo, LP vikkhiṇo, S vikkhiṇo, P punambhavo.—5, L 'atthe, S 'tto.—6, S so buddhānaṃ ca va.—7, S bahu, C bahunnaṃ, P attāya, BPS, L 2. hd. Māyā, PS jinassa, C janani.—8, S byadhī, S 'pā, BPS 'rupānaṃ, P byahā, S 'nudi, C 2. hd. byā.—9, BPS 'pati, CLP Gotamī.—10, P bhutta, BPS 'attāṃ, C samuppiyaṃ, P samussayaṃ.—11, L 'bru', P 'bruhesi, P vasaṃ.—12, L vañcithā, P sattā, P visarena.—13, C 'vantaṃ avindimū, L aviddasu, BP avindisum, S avindiru.—14, S 'ndaṃ, C 'kkāyaṃ.—15, L sūla, P silappata, S 'kiccaṃ.—16, add. saññāja' or saññāja', B 'uui, C 'ūni.—17, C orambha, BCLP 'gamaṇi, S 'gamaṇi, BPS punad, C ehlai.—18, L uddaccaṇṇaṃ.—19, P dukkhay, CP karissati.—20, P panambhavaṃ, 21, S nicchāta, BPS upasanta.—23, S om. catu' pañca, BCPS 'mi.—24, C laddhā, BCPS santi, LS 'vattini, C 'vattani.—25, L 'ni, CP 'ūni, S 'uui, S 'sapa, P 'kama, B 2. hd. 'gamma.—26, P dhamma pede, P 'tuaya, C dhātuyo āya, B 'tanāna.



cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni ca |  
 bojjaṅgaṅgaṅgikam maggam uttamattassa pattiya. ||171||  
 tassāham vacanam sutvā karonti anusāsanim |  
 rattiya purime yāme pubbaḍātim anussarim ||172||  
 rattiya majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayim |  
 rattiya pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayim. ||173||  
 pītisukhena ca kāyam pharitvā viharim tadā |  
 sattamiya pāde pasāremi tamokkhandham padāliya. ||174||  
 Vijayā. ||

chanipāto samatto. ||

musalāni gahetvāna dhaññam koṭṭenti mānavā |  
 puttadārāni posentā dhanam vindanti mānavā. ||175||  
 ghaṭṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
 khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdatha. ||176||  
 cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggam susamāhitam |  
 paccavekkhatha saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. ||177||  
 tassāham vacanam sutvā Paṭācārānusāsanim |  
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisim. ||178||  
 rattiya purime yāme pubbaḍātim anussarim |  
 rattiya majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayim ||179||  
 rattiya pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayim. |  
 tevijjā atha vuṭṭhāmi katā te anusāsani. ||180||  
 Sakkaṃ va devā tidaśa saṃgāme aparājitam |  
 purakkhitvā vihissāmi tevijja mhi anāsava. ||181||  
 Uttarā. ||

1. S thalāni, BC phalāni.—2. BCP °matta°, S patthiyā.—3. CPS °nti, BPS °sani, C °ini.—4. P purime, B 1. hd. pubbaḍāti, 2. hd. pubbaḍāti, C pubbaḍāti, P puppejāti, S pubbaḍāti, BCP °sari, S °sari.—5. C pacchime, BCPS °dhayi.—6. BS majjhime, B 2. hd. macchime, BCPS °layi.—7. LP piti°, B virahim, C vihari, P vihari, S virahi.—8. BCP sattamiyā, BLPS °layi.—11. CP koṭṭenti, S koṭṭenti, M mānavā.—12. BC posento, LP mānavā.—13. S ghaṭṭatha.—14. S dibbaḍāni, BP dhovetvā, C °ante.—15. L upaṭṭhapa°.—16. S °kkhata, C °vekkha saṅkhāra, S saṃ°, PS parato hetu attatho, B parato hetu attato.—17. LS °sāsani, C °sani, P °sāsanam.—18. C pakkhila°, P °yitvā eka°, BC °visi, LP °visi, S °visi.—19. B pūime, BPS pubbe°, BCP °sari, S °sari.—20. B majjhi dibba°, BCPS °dhayi.—21. P yattiyā, BP macchime, C °ndha, BCPS °layi.—22. P thevijjā, BCLP vuṭṭhāsi, S vuṭṭhāsi, L kathā, BCLP °sani.—23. BCLP sasi°.—24. BPS himsai, C viharissāmi, L °jjā.

satim upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
 paṭivijjhiṃ padaṃ santam saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhama. ||182||  
 kin nu uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇi viya dissasi |  
 na ca rocesi pāsande kim idaṃ carasi momuhā. ||183||  
 ito bahiddhā pāsandā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā |  
 na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. ||184||  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo |  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamaṃ. ||185||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. ||186||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihariṃ sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||187||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||188||

Calā. ||

satimati cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
 paṭivijjhiṃ padaṃ santam akāpurisasevitaṃ. ||189||  
 kiṃ nu jātim na rocesi jāto kāmāni bhuñjati |  
 bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpini. ||190||  
 jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanam |  
 vadhabandhapariklesam jāto dukkhaṃ nigacchati. ||191||  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito |  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi jātiyā samatikkamaṃ. ||192||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. ||193||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihariṃ sāsane ratā |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||194||

1, BLP sati, S °metvāna, BLPs °uni, C °ūnt.—2, B °vajjhi, CLS °vijjhi, P °vijjha, S saṅkhāru°.—3, S kin na, BPS udiassa, BCP °ṇi, L vi.—4, P rocesi pāsande, C pāsande, BCL momuhā.—5, P pāsandā, C °nissitā.—7, C kalyāṇikule, but Cy Sakyakule, B 1. hd., P appati°.—8, BCP diṭṭhi°, S diṭṭhi°.—10, C ariyaṇ ca aṭha°, S ariyasaccamṭṭhaṅgikaṃ, *edd.* dukkhupa°.—11, BP vihari, C vihari, S vihari, L rato.—13, L nandi, S nanti, P °lito.—14, P °nāhi hi pā°, S °kā.—15, S bhalā.—16, BLI'S satimati, C satimati ti, L ca ca°, but *as once del.*, as it seems, BCP °mati, BPS °uni, C °ūnt, LP bhāvi° P °driyā.—17, *edd.* °vijjhi, I. °pūrisa°.—18, P ki, S kin, CPS jāti, S ka ro°, P bhuñcāti, C bhuñjasi.—19, P bhuñcāhi, S bhuñjāti, P °tiro, S mā bāhu, BP paccānutāpini, S saccānutāpini.—20, L hatthapādānuched°, C hatthapādānuccheḍa°.—21, B 1. hd., S °parikkhe-sam.—22, CP sāmbo°.—23, C dhammaṃ, S dhamma desesi.—25, L ariyaṃ ṭhaṅgikaṃ, C ariyaṇ ca aṭha°, P ariyaṭha°, S ariyasaccamṭṭhaṅgikaṃ, P dukkhasama°, BCS dukkhupa°.—26, BCP vihari, S vihari, S rato.—27, B katham, P buddhasāsanaṃ.

sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||195||

Upacālā. ||

sattanipāto samatto. ||

bhikkhunī sīlasampannā indriyesu susamvutā |  
adhigacche padam santam asecanakam ojavam. ||196||  
tāvatimsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino |  
tattha cittam paṇidhehi yattha te vusitam pure. ||197||  
tāvatimsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino ||198||  
kālam kālam bhavā bhavam sakkāyasmim purakkhatā |  
avītivattā sakkāyam jātimaraṇasārino. ||199||  
sabbo ādīpito loko sabbo loko paridīpito |  
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. ||200||  
akampitam atuliyam aputhujjanasevitam |  
buddho dhammam me desesi tattha me nirato mano. ||201||  
tassāham vacanam sutvā viharim sāsane ratā |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sasanam. ||202||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. ||203||  
Sisūpacālā. ||

aṭṭhanipāto samatto. ||

mā su te Vaddha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanam |  
mā puttaka punappunam ahu dukkhasa bhāgimā. ||204||

1, L nanni, S nanti.—2, P nitato, B andhaka, P antakam (m?), L antakā.—  
3, P Upasālā.—4, B sattha°.—5, CP °ūnī.—6, P aseva°, S oceanam, B tāvatimsā,  
B tussitā, C tussitā.—7, P paṇidheti, but ma corr. to pa, as it seems, B °dheti,  
S paṇidheti, L pure.—8, C tāvatimsā, B tusito, C tussitā, S napi.—9, P °yasmim,  
odd. sakā°, odd. purakkhatō.—10, odd. avitī°, C °vappā.—11, L ādī°, P ādisito,  
B ādīpito, S ādīpino, P sappo, C parivato, but Cy paridīpito, L paridīpito,  
BP padisito, S padisito.—12, P sappo (?) loko sa°, S °piyo.—13, C akampiyam,  
P sakampitam, S atulī°.—14, C buddho ca, BPS dhammam adesesi, C om. me,  
L nirato, P niyato.—15, BCP vihari, S vihari.—16, S va hatā, B nandi, BCLP  
tamokkhandho.—17, P api, S antakam.—18, BPS Sisū°.—19, L om. ; P aṭṭha°.—  
20, P vanato, S vanaso.—21, S ahu, BPS °sa ca bhā°.

sukham hi Vadḍha munayo aneja chinnaśamsayā |  
 sītibhūtā damappattā viharanti anāsavā. ||205||  
 teh' ānuciñṇam isibhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyā |  
 dukkhass' antakiriyāya tvaṃ Vadḍha anubrūhaya. ||206||  
 visāradā va bhaṇasi etam atthaṃ janetti me |  
 maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati. ||207||  
 ye keci Vadḍha saṅkhārā hīnaukkaṭṭhamajjhimā |  
 aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. ||208||  
 sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam. ||209||  
 ulāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari |  
 paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. ||210||  
 tassāhaṃ vacanam sutvā anusitṭhiṃ janettiyā |  
 dhammasamvegam āpādiṃ yogakkhemassa pattiya. ||211||  
 so 'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito |  
 mātaraṃ codito santo aphaṣiṃ santim uttamam. ||212||  
 Vadḍhamātā. ||

navanipāto samatto. ||

kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokam ādisa vaṇṇitā |  
 kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. ||213||  
 bhajitabbā sappurisā paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānam |  
 bhajamāno sappurisa sabbehi pi dukkhehi mucceyya. ||214||  
 dukkhañ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ |  
 nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ cattāri ariyasaccāni. ||215||

1, B 1. hd. °samsārā, 2. hd. °samsayā.—2, B siti°, S °bhutā, B 1. hd., CPS rama°, B 1. hd., S °sanā.—3, S °cinnam, BCLS isibhi, PS maggan, C magga.—4, S tam, L °bruhaya, P °brūhaya.—5, S °radā thūnasi tem atthaṃ, L attam, L jamnetti, P janetthi.—6, LP nuna, S nu, B 1. hd., S māmite, P vanato, S vanaso.—7, P kesi, S sam°, LP hina°.—8, L aku pi, S anu pi anu°, P vanattho.—9, P sappe, BP khīṇā, S khīṇā, P cāyato, B 1. hd., S sāyato.—10, L anupattā.—11, P ulāyam, L samāṇasari, S °sari.—12, BP yamatthasahitā, C 1. hd. arahatta°, S samattasahitā, S yathādapi (da?), C 1. hd. akukappakā 2. hd. aṇukappakā.—13, B 1. hd., PS anupatti, C °siṭhi, P janetthiyā.—14, C tassā samvegam, P ābādi, BCS āpādi.—15, B padānama°, P °ttho (?) B 1. hd., C 1. hd. °ttho.—16, P aphaṇsa, S aphaṇsasi, B aphaṇsi, C aphaṇsadito, afterwards aphaṇsam.—19, S muṇinā, BL ariya, P āriya instead of ādisa.—20, B 1. hd., PS asi, B 2. hd. api.—21, P bhajitappā, C om. tathā, but Cy has it, C samva°, but Cy pa°, B °tanam. In the following stanzas there are a great many marks of separation in the MSS., very often quite wrong.—22, C pamucceyya, P mucceyya, S mucceya.—23, BS °neyyā, S samuddaya.—24, S nirodham, B om. maggaṃ, C cattāri pi ari°, B cattāriyasa°.

dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā |  
 sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ appekaccā sakiṃ vijātāyo ||216||  
 gale apaḥantanti sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti |  
 janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi byasanāni anubhonti. ||217||  
 upavijaññā gacchanti addasāhaṃ patiṃ matam panthe |  
 vijāyitvāna appattāhaṃ sakaṃ gehaṃ. ||218||  
 dve puttā kālaṅkatā pati ca panthe mato kapaṇikāya |  
 mātā pitā ca bhātā ca dayhanti ekacitakāyaṃ. ||219||  
 khīṇakulīne kapaṇe anubhūtaṃ te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ |  
 assu ca te pavattaṃ bahūni jātisahassāni. ||220||  
 passim taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khādītāni puttamaṃsāni |  
 hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigacchim. ||221||

bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmi |  
 nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammādāsaṃ apekkhi 'haṃ. ||222||  
 ahaṃ amhi kantasallā ohitabhārā kataṃ me karaṇiyaṃ |  
 Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. ||223||

Kisāgotamī. ||

ekādasanipāto samatto. ||

ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo |  
 tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano. ||224||  
 dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā bahukaṇṭakā |  
 yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhariyā mayam ahuṃ. ||225||

1, L purisā°, B, C 1. hd., S °dhamma°.—2, P pakiṃ, B saki, P vijāthāyeva.—  
 3, CPS galale, B galale or valale, CP asaka°.—5, utijāṇā, S adasānaṃ, BP  
 satī, C pati, S pati, B 1. hd., PS sandhe; B 2. hd. pante or panthe, CL pante.—  
 6, B °yitvā, S abbattā°.—7, CS kālaṃ°, S pati, C ca me, B 1. hd. vande, 2. hd.  
 vanthe, L pante, P yante, S pa (sic), S meto, C 1. hd. kaṇikāya, C 2. hd.,  
 S kapaṇi°.—8, C dayhanti.—9, BLPS khīṇakulīne, C khīṇakulīne, S °bhutaṃ,  
 C °bhūtan, BPS tena, P °mānaṃ.—10, B 1. hd., CPS asu, S oca, LS bahuni, B  
 jātisahassāni.—11, *edd.* passi, P naṃ, L ato.—12, B 1. hd. sātakusikā, 2. hd.  
 hatakusikā, B °gamaṇhitā, C °hitā tā, P sādākulikā, S sātākulikā, C °patitā,  
 S pathapatikā, S amatha vadhi°, BCPS °gacchi.—13, C maggā, BLP °gāmini,  
 C °gāmi, S °gāmini.—14, P °kathaṃ, B dhammarasaṃ, C 1. hd. dhammādāyaṃ,  
 2. hd. dhammādāsaṃ, LS °ārasaṃ, P °ārāsaṃ, P acikkhi, C avekkhi, BS avikkhi,  
 BC taṃ.—15, S mhi, C tamhi, BS kamhi, C kanti°, PS kantā°, C katam, LP  
 °rapi°.—16, S Kissa°, BC Kissa°, P °mi, S therī, S idam, B bhaṇatīti, P bhaṇi,  
 S ti.—17, PS Kissa°, B Kissa°, P °mi.—18, P samatto.—19, B dhītā, P saṃ-  
 pattiyo.—20, S tassā, P saṃvego, C abhūto.—21, P attu, BLPS asuci, C assuci,  
 LS duggandhabahu°, P dugganabahu°, LS °kaṇḍakā, C °kaṇḍeko, P °kantaṇḍakā,  
*but nta del.*—22, P yatta, S om. dhītā ca, P om. ca, P sayahariyā, S sahaçariyā,  
 B sahariyā, BPS ahu.

1. Āmesv ādinavaṃ diśvā nekkhammaṃ daḥhahemato |  
 sā pabbajim Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ. ||226||  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ |  
 ceto paricca ũṇaṇ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. ||227||  
 iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya |  
 cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanāṃ ||228||  
 iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ rathāṃ ahaṃ |  
 buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirimato. ||229||  
 supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi  
 rukkhamaṇe |  
 na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhutta-  
 kānaṃ. ||230||  
 satāṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bha-  
 veyyaṃ |  
 lomāṃ na iñje na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ Māra  
 karissas' eko ||231||  
 esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te |  
 bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhisi. ||232||  
 cittamhi vasiḥbhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā |  
 cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanāṃ. ||233||  
 sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā |  
 yaṃ tvam kāmaraṭiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. ||234||  
 sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. ||235||  
 Uppalavaṇṇā. ||

dvādasanipāto samatto. ||

1. *add.* ādi°, BLPs nikkha°, BCP daju°, S datṭhukhe° (°tṭhru°?).—2, BCLs pabbaji, P pappaji, P anā°.—3, P puppe°, *add.* °cakkhu.—4, S parica, BPS visodhito.—5, B āyasmava°.—6, CL 'bbhiñā, S abhiññā.—7, B °asaṃ, C °asa.—8, P sāde pa°, BPS siri°, C stri°.—9, PS supuppi°, P °pandapaṃ, BP patiṭṭhasi, S ppatiṭṭhati.—10, S na naṃ; P hale bhāyapi vutta°, BS bhāyasa°, C bā°.—11, B vi, S vutta°, BPS samāgamā, C °yyapaṃ.—12, P om. na, P iccho, BS ifica, B °deva, P °vede, *add.* ki, corr. B 2. bā., B kiriyaṃ, P kirissas', S kariyas'.—13, BP kucchi, S kucchi.—14, P samuka°, S tamuka°, L tiṭṭhanti, BCP tiṭṭhantaṃ, S tiṭṭhantaṃ, LP dakkhasi.—15, C cittapi, *add.* vasi°, S °bhutā.—16, L atifiā.—17, BPS sattisū°, S °lūmapā, *add.* khandhānaṃ, P °kuṭṭā°, B °kuttana.—18, C yaṃ taṃ, CP °rati, S brusi, S svā.—19, L nandi, LP padālito.—20, P eva, S nihito, BLS api, B andhākā.—21, LP Upala°.—22, P samatto.

udakahāri ahaṃ site sadā udakam otariṃ |  
 ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabbhayadditā. ||236||  
 kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari |  
 vedhamānehi gatthehi sītaṃ vedayase bhusaṃ. ||237||  
 jānanti ca tuvaṃ bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi |  
 karontaṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ rudhantaṃ kamma pāpakaṃ.  
 ||238||

yo ca vuddho vā daharo vā pāpakammaṃ pakubbati |  
 udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. ||239||  
 ko nu te idam akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānato |  
 udakābhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati ||240||  
 saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā |  
 nāgā ca suṃsumārā ca ye o' aññe udaye carā. ||241||  
 orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migabandhakā |  
 corā ca vajjaghātā ca ye o' aññe pāpakammino |  
 udakābhisecanā te pi pāpakammā pamuccare. ||242||  
 sace imā nadiyo te pāpaṃ pubbekataṃ vaheyyuṃ |  
 puññaṃ p' imā vaheyyuṃ tena tvam paribāhiro assa. ||243||  
 yassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari |  
 tam eva brahme mā kāsī mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane. ||244||  
 kumaggam paṭipannaṃ maṃ ariyamaggam samānaya |  
 udakābhisecanaṃ bhoti imaṃ sātāṃ dadāmi te. ||245||  
 tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakaṃ. |  
 sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ ||246||

1, S ujuka°, B 2. hd., C<sup>2</sup> 2. hd. udahāri *del.* ka, *add.* °hāri, CP pite, S site, CP otari, S otari.—2, P °bharā°, *add.* °bhītā, P °dosasabbhaya°, BC<sup>1</sup> LP °aṭṭitā, C<sup>2</sup> °additā, S °aṭṭhitā.—3, C tassa; corr. 2. hd. C<sup>2</sup>, LP brahmaṇa, LP bhito, L otari.—4, S vedamānehi, BC sītaṃ, P pitaṃ, LP bhūsaṃ.—5, BCPS jānanti, S tvam hoti, B 2. hd. S Puṇṇake, C<sup>2</sup> °ochisi.—6, PS dudantaṃ, C 1. hd. nudantaṃ, 2. hd. rudantaṃ.—7, BPS yathā vuddho, LC *om.* vā, CP pakuppati.—8, B udakābhisecanā, P udakābhisecanā, S udakāsecaṇa, BPS si, S °ocatu, C °ñcati.—9, S idam, C idham, S jānantassa, O jānato.—10, S udaka°, *add.* °secano, P °kammā ca muccati, B pavuccati.—11, LP nuna, *add.* maṇḍuka°.—12, C nāgā va, P o' aññe.—13, L suka°, P °ritā, BP macchakā, C migavadhikā.—14, P °gātā, S vajja-sātā, P o' aññe.—15, C te hi, P pamuccati, BS pamuccanti, C pamuñcati.—16, P pubbedhātāṃ, BLP vāheyyuṃ, S vāheyyaṃ.—17, C puññaṃ imā, S vāheyyuṃ, B 1. hd., S tena tena tvam, O te tena.—18, LP brahmaṇa, C brahma, *om.* mā, LP bhito, S otari.—19, LS sītaṃ, CP pitaṃ, LP chavi, S chavi, P sāne.—20, BCPS kumaggam, in C *corr.* from umm°, B 1. hd. °pannam, 2. hd. *del.* m, P °pannam ma, S °pannam pi, BPS samādayi.—21, C °secaa, C sātāṃ, P sātakaṃ, S sāvaṃ, C damāmi.—22, B. 1. hd., CPS eca, BS māṭako, B hotu, C nahaṃ.—23, P sace bhāyasi, B dukkhassa.

mā kâsi pâpakam kammaṃ âvi vâ yadi vâ raho. |  
 sace ca pâpakam kammaṃ karissasi karosi vâ ||247||  
 na te dukkhâ pamuty atthi upeccâpi palâyato. |  
 sace bhâyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ ||248||  
 upehi buddham saraṇam dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tâdinaṃ |  
 samâdiyâhi sîlâni tan te atthâya hehiti. ||249||  
 upemi buddham saraṇam dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tâdinaṃ |  
 samâdiyâmi sîlâni tam me atthâya hehiti. ||250||  
 brahmabandhu pure âsim ajj' amhi saccam brâhmaṇo |  
 tevijjo vedasampanno sotthiyo o' amhi nhâtaako. ||251||

Puṇṇikâ. ||

soḷasanipâto samatto. ||

kâlakâ bhamaravaṇṇasadisâ vellitaggaṃ mama muddhajâ  
 ahum |  
 te jarâya sâṇavâkasadisâ saccavâdivacanam anaññathâ.  
 ||252||  
 vâsito va surabhikaraṇḍuko pupphapûram mama utta-  
 maṅgabhu |  
 tam jarâya sasalomagandhikam saccavâdivacanam anañ-  
 ñathâ. ||253||  
 kânanam va sahitam suropitam kocchasûcivicitaggaso-  
 bhitam |  
 tam jarâya viralam tahim tahim saccavâdivacanam  
 anaññathâ. ||254||  
 saṅhagundhakasuvannamaṇḍitam sobhate su veṇihî alaṅka-  
 tam |

1, I. âvi, P bhâvi dassadi vâ raho.—3, S dukkha, CP samuty, LS atti, B ucâ, PS upaccâpi, C upacâ, 2. hd. sapeccâ.—4, P gâynsi, C °si pi du°, P ampiyam.—5, C upehi saraṇam buddham, P upetaṃ, BCS saṅghaṃ.—6, B si°, P °sîlâni bhante atth°, C tam, I. hehiti.—7, C upemi saraṇam buddham, S saṅgham, BC sam°.—8, P sammâ° si°, S °ni, BS tam, LP hehiti.—9, P °bandha, L pûre, *add.* âsi, C eca, P pacca, LP brahmaṇo.—10, C deva°, P sottiyo v' amhi, C dhamhi, S nahâtaako, C nâbhako.—12, S solasa°.—13, B, C 1. hd., PS kâlakâ, S tâmara°, C valli°, C 1. hd., S buddhajâ, BCPS (LP) ahu.—14, BS samaṇavâka°, P °ariśâ, S sañicca°, S anuññathâ, C °atâ.—15, S ca, P puppa°, S pubba°, *add.* °pura, BCLP uttamaṅgabhûto, S uttamamgabhuto.—16, CL jarâyathasalomâ°, P jarâya saloma°, S tam royassalomâ°, S anuññathâ.—17, S satitam, P surohitam, S °pitâ, LS kocchâ°, P kûcchâ°, *add.* °suci°, P °sopi° or °sovi°, C °ggaṃ°. S °onitam.—18, C virajham, L virala, P viralam tahi tahi P añanañatâ.—19, C 1. hd. gaṇhakhaṇḍaka°, 2. hd. kaṇha°, P kakhakhaṇṭika or kaṇha° (?), S kaṇha-khaṇḍa°, C °ṇḍikam, P °paṇḍitam sogato, S saccâto, L veṇihî, BPS veṇihî, BCLP °laṅkatam, S °laṅ°.



taṃ jarāya khalati siram katam saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||255||

cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate su bhamukā pure mama |  
tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||256||

bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinīla-m-āyatā |  
te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||257||

saṃhatuṅgasadiśi ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam paṭi |  
sā jarāya upakūlitā viya saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||258||  
kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ sobhate su mama kaṇṇa-  
pāḷiyo pure |

tā jarāya valihi palambitā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||259||

pattalimakulavaṇṇasadiśā sobhate su dantā pure mama |  
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||260||

kānanasmim vanasaṇḍacāriṇi kokilā va madhuram nikūji-  
tam |

taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||261||

saṃhakampurī va suppaṃmajjitā sobhate su givā pure mama |  
sā jarāya bhaggā vināsitā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||262||

1. BLPS khalita, C °litaṃ, P saccavādi°, S aññathā.—2, S °sukhatā, P amukā pare.—3, L valīhi, S valahi, P palamphitā.—4, L bhassarā, P tassarā surucirā, P netthā, BCLP abhini°, PS °yathā.—5, S abhihābhata, but *śas* del., as it seems. P sogata, S sacc°, L °vādivacanam.—6, LP °tūṅga°, *ced.* °sadiśi, C. 1. hd., P °yoppannam, L °yobbanam, CL sati.—7, B upari upakūlitā, CP upakulitā, L upalitā, S upakūlitā, B, C 1. hd., LPS vayasam, *corr.* 2. hd. C., B saccam°, P anaññatā, S anaññathā.—8, B 1. hd., S kaṅka°, C. 2. hd. °pip, B 1. hd., P ca, C *em.* va, P sugataṃ, C °pāḷi°, P pare. In all the MSS. the | is put *before* pure.—9, BLPS valibhi, but *cf.* v. 254, C valīhi, 2. hd. phāḷihi (P), P palambitā, S anaññathā.—10, B. 1. hd. pattatthi°, B 2. hd., P pattatthi°, S pattatthi°, B °makuttha°, S °makutṭha°, S °yadisa° sobhate.—11, C khaṇḍā, BLPS yavapītakā, C 1. hd. yavapītakā, 2. hd. yavāsitā.—12, C kānanamhi, P °smi, S cana°, P vanasaṇḍa°, C °soṇḍa°, S °riṇi° kokilā, BCLP °cāriṇi, P madhūram, BCL nikujitaṃ, S nikujjitaṃ.—13, BLPS yam, BS khaṇḍitaṃ (B 1. hd. khaṇḍikhanitaṃ), BL saccā°.—14, B 1. hd. paṇḍakammurī, 2. hd. saṃhakammurī, C. 1. hd. sakkhatammurī va pupphaṃ majjitā, 2. hd. saṃhatammurī va pupphaṃ majjitā, L °purī, P paṇḍakampurī, S paṇḍakammurī, B 1. hd., P puppa°, S pubba°, LPS givā.—15, BLPS vināsitā, C vināpitā, P °vacana.

vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate su bāhā pure mama |  
tā jarāya yathā pāṭali dubbalikā saccavādivacanam anaññathā. ||263||

saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su hatthā pure  
mama |

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||264||

pīnavatṭapahituggatā ubho sobhate su thanakā pure mama |  
te rindī va lambante 'nodakā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||265||

kañcanassa phalakam va sumatṭham sobhate su kāyo pure  
mama |

so valihi sukhumāhi otato saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||266||

nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate su ūrū pure mama |  
te jarāya yathā veḷunāliyo saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||267||

saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su jaṅghā pure mama |  
tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||268||

tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate su pādā pure mama |  
te jarāya phuṭikā valimatā saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
||269||

ediṣo ahu ayam samussayo jajjaro bahudukkhānam ālayo |

1. B 1. hd. °phalikā°, 2. hd. °phalighāsadisāpamā, L vaṭṭapalīasadi°, P vattā-  
palīasadi°, S vattiphalikāsadisāpamā, C om. bāhā, C pūre.—2, C jarā, CL pātū-  
libbalitā, BPS pāṭalippalitā, CL anañātā.—3, P saṇhā°. L °muddhikā°, C  
muṇḍikā°, C pūre.—4, *edd.* tā, B yathā mulamulikā, L yathā mūlikā, P muḷamutikā,  
S mulamūlikā.—5, *edd.* pīna°, B 2. hd. sahitu°, C °patitūṅgatā, L °patituggatā,  
P sogate.—6, B theritivalampandharekā, 2. hd. theritivalampanti nokā, C 1. hd.  
therindivalampanterodakā, 2. hd. terindivalambantenodakā, Cy theritivalampanti-  
nodakā, L therihivavembandharekā, P therithicalampandhanorakā, S theri-  
tivalambandharekā, L añathā.—7, C 2. hd., L kañcanaphalakam, BS kañcana-  
mayapha°, C 2. hd. samma°, LP sumatṭham, P sogate, BLPS om. pure, L mami.  
—8, LS valisukhu°.—9, L °toga°, P °atīso°, P sogate, L urū, C uru, P unu,  
S ura.—10, *edd.* tā, CS veḷunāliyo.—11, B nārupura°, CL °nupura°, P °nānupura°,  
S °nārupura°, P jaṅgho, S jaṅghā, S pūre, C ma.—12, B 1. hd., S °daṇḍakāni  
ca, P ica, P °vādhī°, L anañātā.—13, *edd.* tula°, B uṣo, P sogate, BLPS su pādā  
su para.—14, C pabbitā valimakā, B phalimatā, 1. paṭikā, LP balimatā, S balī-  
matā.—15, P aku, C samudayo, P jajjaro pabudakkhānam, S bāhu°.

so 'palepapatito jarāgharo saccavādivacanam anaññathā.  
 ||270||

Ambapāli. ||

samaṇā ti bhoṭi maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasi |  
 samaṇānam eva kittesi samaṇi nūna bhavissasi. ||271||  
 vipulaṃ annañ ca pānañ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi |  
 Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi kena te samaṇā piyā. ||272||  
 akammakāma alasa paradattopajivino |  
 āsamsukā sādukāma kena te samaṇā piyā. ||273||  
 cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi |  
 tesam te kittayissāmi paññāsilaparakkamaṃ. ||274||  
 kammakāma analasā kammasetṭhassa kārakā |  
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||275||  
 tīṇi pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino |  
 sabbapāpaṃ pahin' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. ||276||  
 kāyakammaṃ suci nesam vacīkammañ ca tādisaṃ |  
 manokammaṃ suci nesam tena me samaṇā piyā. ||277||  
 vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā |  
 puṇṇā sukkāna dhammānaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. ||278||  
 bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino |  
 atthaṃ dhammañ ca desenti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||279||  
 bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino |  
 ekaggacittā satimanto tena me samaṇā piyā. ||280||  
 dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇi anuddhatā |  
 dukkhass' antaṃ pajānanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||281||  
 yamhā gāmaṃ pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanam |  
 anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||282||

1, B so palepasatito, L so palepatito, P so phalepasatito, S so palematito.—  
 2, P Ampa, S Ama, edd. °pāli.—3, S samānā ti, B paṃ, P sam, C °jjhati,  
 P °pūjjhasi.—4, BCP samaṇi, edd. nua, C bhavissasi.—5, L pavacchasi, B 1.  
 hd. sayacchasi, 2. hd. pavacchasi, C sayāncasi, PS sayacchasi.—6, L Rohini,  
 S Rohini, BCS siyā.—7, S puradatto, P °dattho, LP °jivino.—8, P āsamsukā,  
 C sādunukāma, PS tena me, S sakā, CS siyā.—9, L cirassaṃ, P cata, S tap,  
 P tātā, S tātā, C °pucchāsi, L °pacchasi.—10, C tosaṃ, S tosa, S °parikkha-  
 maṃ.—11, BPS kammesa.—12, BPS rāgaṃ dosaṃ ca, BCS siyā.—13, B tīṇi,  
 C tīni, S tīni.—14, C sabbam pāpam, BCLP pahin', BCS siyā.—15, P vaci,  
 P addisaṃ.—16, P °kamma, BCS siyā.—17, C sañ, P ca, S saddhā.—18, BPS  
 puṇṇa, C sukkānaṃ, B 1. hd. dhammā, C te, BCS siyā.—19, S dhammadharā,  
 BP °jivino.—20, P va, S siyā.—21, PS dhammadharā, P °jivino.—22, B sam-  
 makā, BCS siyā.—23, L dura, S satī, C °mantā, LP °bhāṇi, C °bhāṇa, S  
 °bhānt.—24, S sapā, BCS siyā.—25, edd. kiñcinam.—26, BCS siyā.

na te sam kotthe oenti na kumbhiṃ na kaḷopiyam |  
 pariniṭṭhitam eśānā tena me samaṇā piyā. ||283||  
 na te hiraññam gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇam na rūpiyam |  
 paccuppannena yāpenti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||284||  
 nānākulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca |  
 aññamaññam piyāyanti tena me samaṇā piyā. ||285||  
 atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohiṇi |  
 saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā. ||286||  
 tuvaṃ h' etaṃ pajānāsi puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
 amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ |  
 paṭiṭṭhito h' ettha yañño vipulo no bhavissati. ||287||  
 sace bhāyasi dukkhasa sace te dukkham appiyam |  
 upehi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
 samādiyāhi sīlāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ||288||  
 upemi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
 samādiyāmi sīlāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. ||289||  
 brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo |  
 tevijjo sotthiyo c' amhi vedagū c' amhi nhātako. ||290||

Rohiṇi. ||

latṭhihattho pure āsiṃ so dāni migaluddako |  
 āsāya palipā ghorā nāsakkhim pāram etase. ||291||  
 sumattaṃ maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi |  
 Cāpāya bandhanaṃ chetvā pabbajissaṃ puno-m-ahaṃ.  
 ||292||  
 mā me kujjha mahāvīra mā me kujjha mahāmuni |  
 na hi kodhaparetassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo. ||293||

1, C koṭha, L openti, BLPS kumbhi, C kampi, B 1. hd. kaṭhopi°, S kaṭṭhopi°. —2, C eśāna, P eśānā, BCS siyā.—3, L gaṇanti, P sava°.—4, L me nā, P me samā, BCS siyā.—5, L pabbajitā, P pappā°.—6, L aññamaññam, C piyā°. BCS siyā.—7, P cata, C 1. hd., P goti, B. 1. hd., S koti, CPS pi, LP Rohini, S Rohini.—8, add. saṅghe, BCLP tippa°, P gāyavā.—9, C tuvaṃ hetu pajānāmi, LP khettaṃ, C ttam.—10, C amhaṃ, BPS pati°, P dakkhaṇaṃ.—11, CS pati°, P hattha, C °to sotthiṃ, B 1. hd. saṅgo, S sañño.—12, P bhāyasi, L te du(kkhasa sace te dukkha)m appiyam.—13, P buddha, C saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ, CS saṅghaṃ, B 1. hd., S tādinaṃ, C tādini.—14, BCP hehiti, S tehiti.—15, C saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ, BCS saṅghaṃ.—16, L sīlāni, BPS tam, BCP hehiti.—17, C pūro, S āsi, S idāni' amhi, BCLP brahmaṇo.—18, B 1. hd., S phātako.—19, BL Rohini, P Nohini, S Rohini.—20, L °hatto, BCPS āsi.—21, C. āsāya, BCPS nāsakkhī, P ram, B. 1. hd., CP etase, B 2. hd. pāramasitū, L etase.—22, BCS sumatta, P sumatta mafa°, BP muttam, S muttamam, B atotassi, C 1. hd., P atosassi, S toassasi.—23, S pupo.—24, BCPS kujjhi, BCLP °vira, BPS kujjhi, S °muni.—25, C. 2. hd. kodhā°, P utti, L atti.

pakkāmissaṇ ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchati |  
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajīvino. ||294||  
 ehi Kāḷa nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure |  
 ahaṃ ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nātakā. ||295||  
 etto ceva catubbhāgaṃ yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
 tayi rattassa posassa uḷāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. ||296||  
 Kāḷa 'nginim va takkārim pupphitaṃ girimuddhani |  
 phullaṃ dālikalaṭṭhim va antodipe va pāṭaliṃ ||297||  
 haricandanalittaṅgiṃ kāsikuttamadhārinim |  
 taṃ maṃ rūpavatim santim kassa ohāya gacchasi. ||298||  
 sākuntiko va sakuṇim yathā bandhitum icchati |  
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi. ||299||  
 imaṃ ca me puttaphalaṃ Kāḷa uppāditam tayā |  
 taṃ maṃ puttavatim santim kassa ohāya gacchasi. ||300||  
 jahanti putte sappaññā tato nāti tato dhanam |  
 pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanaṃ. ||301||  
 idāni te imaṃ puttam daṇḍena churikāya vā |  
 bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbheyyaṃ puttasaṅkā na gacchasi. ||302||  
 sace puttam sigālānaṃ kukkurānaṃ padāhisi |  
 na maṃ puttakate jammi punar āvattayissasi. ||303||  
 handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhiṃ Kāḷa gamissasi |

1, O pakka°, B 1. hd., Nāheto, 2. hd., Nālāto, C Nālato, P Nāmalāto, B 1. hd., Nābheyā, 2. hd. Nālāya, BL vacchati, P vacchiti, S vaccati.—2, L °nti, P °rupena, BP °jivino, C °jivino.—3, S Kāḷa, P nivattāsu, S nivattassu, P bhuñca, C pure.—4, CS ahañ, BCLP vasi°.—5, CP ettho, BL Cāpe, P catumbhā°, S yathā āsaya, CS tañ, P ta, *edd.* ca me; but cfr. st. 308.—6, P tari, B yattassa, P yattipossa, but *del.* po. BPS rap for tam.—7, B 1. hd. kālagiri, 2. hd. kālaginim, C kālakāna, L kālaṅgini, P kālagini, S kālagiri, B 1. hd., LPS ca, BL takkāri, C takkānari, P kakkāri, S takkāri, B 1. hd., L puppitā, P puppitam, S °tā, BCLP gtri°, B 1. hd. °muddani, S °nti.—8, BPL dālikalaṭṭhi, C dālikalaṭṭhi, 2. hd. dāljalatṭhi, S dālakalaṭṭhi, B, C 1. hd., LPS ca, BP °dipe, S ca, BCLP pāṭali, S pāṭali.—9, B °ttaṅgi, C °ttaṅgi, P °ttaṅgi, S °ttaṅgi, BCLP °rini, S °rini.—10, B tam, PS kamma, CP °vati, S °gati, CPS santi, C kassa, B gacchati.—11, P ca, L *perhæpe* sakuṇam, BCP sakupi, S sakunt, C icchasi.—12, P āhāri°, S āharimena, P ru°, B roccayissasi, L bācadha°, but ca *del.* as it seems, PS roccayissasi.—13, C amañ, S imañ, P ca, S kāḷa, P °dita, C 1. hd., P tamā, S tassa.—14, B 1. hd., PS dhamma, B, 2. hd. tam, C tvam, CP °vati, S °vati, CPS santi, B gacchati, L gacchasi.—15, *edd.* nāti, P tako, B 1. hd. *em.* dhanam.—16, BCL °virā, P °dhira.—17, B 1. hd. *em.* te imaṃ.—18, B 1. hd. vanisumbhissam, 2. hd. vanisumbhissa, CL vanisumbhiyam, P vandisubbhāyam, S vanisumbhiyam, P suttam saṅkā S °ti.—19, *edd.* sigālā°, C sadāhipi, B 1. hd. P sadāhisi, S sadāhisi.—20, B 1. hd. khamam, 2. hd. na maṃ, BC puttampate, BPLS jamhi, C jappi, P punanevatthay°, S pupa pavattayassasi.—21, S ko, P ti, 2. hand ta, CP kuhi, S Kāḷa, C Kālā, C gamissasi.

katamaṃ gāmaṃ nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo. ||304||  
 ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino |  
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo. ||305||  
 eso hi bhagavā buddho nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammaṃ desesi pāṇinaṃ |  
 tassāhaṃ santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. ||306||  
 vandanam dāni vajjāsi lokanātham anuttaram |  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇam. ||307||  
 etaṃ kho labbham amhehi yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
 vandanam dāni te vajjam lokanātham anuttaram |  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇam. ||308||  
 tato ca Kālo pakkāmi nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
 so addasāsi sambuddham desentaṃ amatam padam. ||309||  
 dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
 ariyatthaṅgikam maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. ||310||  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇam |  
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna pabbaji anagāriyam |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. ||311||

Cāpā. ||

petāni bhoti puttāni khādamānā tuvaṃ pure |  
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. ||312||  
 sājja sabbāni khādितvā satta puttāni brāhmaṇi |  
 Vāsetṭhi kena vaṇṇena na bālham paritappasi. ||313||  
 bahūṇi me puttasaṭṭāni ūtisaṅghasatāni ca |  
 khādितāni atitaṃso mama tuyhañ ca brāhmaṇa. ||314||  
 sāham nissaraṇam ūatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca |  
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāham paritappāmi. ||315||

1, L. gāma, B 1. hd. gāmi, BPŚ nigamaṃ vā, S nigamaṃ rāja°, C nagara, BCLP ṭhāniyo.—2, CL ahumhā, S aham pi, L gaṇhino, S gaṇhino, B sama°. —3, C vicarimhā, BCLP ṭhāniyo. —4, BL.P nadi, CS nadī, C 1. hd., L norañca°, P °nja°, S pati.—5, B. 1. hd., PS sabbe°, CL °pahā°, CP deseti, S pāni°. —6, B 2. hd. °tikam, S satthā.—7, C vandana.—8, BPŚ ādiyissāmi.—9, C laddham, P lambham, S labbham, L yathā bhāsi taṃ cāpe, P taṃ, CS tañ ca me.—10, C °nan, L tāni, C gacchaṃ, P loka°. —11, BPŚ ādiyi°. —12, C va, CPS Kālo, S paṇamī, LS nadī, CP nadi, S pati.—13, BL.P adasāsi, P desantaṃ, S °centi.—16, BCP dukkhu°. —16, B tassā, B katvā aggada°, C katvānam abhida°, PS katvāna aggapada°. —17, C avi katvāna, PS ādiyitvāna, B arā°. —18, P katham.—20, C puttānam, BLŚ khādamānam, P khādamāna.—21, P ati ca, S atica.—22, BP svājjā, S svājja, P satta or sattha, L sata, LP brahmaṇi, S °pi.—23, *edd.* Vāsi°, S °ṭhi na, S bālham.—24, PS bahuni, P °agha°, S °saṅgha°, B °abbhāni.—25, P khādithāni, BP ati°, C atitaṃso, L brahmaṇa, P brahmaṇi, S brāhmaṇa.—26, C niyaraṇam, P maraṇa ca.—27, C na cāpi, *edd.* paritappati.

abbhutam vata Vāsetṭhi vācam bhāsasi edisam |  
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya giram bhāsasi edisam. ||316||  
 esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaram Mithilam pati |  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammam desesi pāṇinam. ||317||  
 tassāham brāhmaṇa arahato dhammam sutvā nirupadhim |  
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasokam byapānudim. ||318||  
 so aham pi gamissāmi nagaram Mithilam pati |  
 app eva mam so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. ||319||  
 addasa brāhmaṇo buddham vippamuttam nirupadhim |  
 tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pārāgū. ||320||  
 dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam |  
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamaḡāminam. ||321||  
 tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjam samarocayi |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphasseyi. ||322||  
 ehi sārathi gacchāhi ratham niyādayāhi 'mam |  
 ārogyam brāhmaṇim vajja pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphasseyi. ||323||  
 tato ca ratham ādāya sahasam cāpi sārathi |  
 ārogyam brāhmaṇim avoca pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
 Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphasseyi. ||324||  
 etam c' aham assaratham sahasam cāpi sārathi |  
 tevijjam brāhmaṇam sutvā punṇapattam dadāmi te. ||325||  
 tumh' eva hotu assaratho sahasam cāpi brāhmaṇi |  
 aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. ||326||

1, B 1. hd. apputam, C abbhutam, C Vāsetṭhi, P appūta, S thā, P vāsam, S  
 vācam, P edisi, B. 1. hd., S esi.—2, CP giram.—3, LP brahmaṇa, C Mithilam,  
 B 1. hd., L Mithilam.—4, LP 'dukkhā pahā', S 'kkhapa', C deseti.—5, B 2. hd.  
 tassa, LP brahmaṇa, S arahato, L nirupadhim, P nirupadhi, BCS 'padhi.—6,  
 S 'sotam, B byāpā', C spānudi, P byāpārudi, S 'nudi.—7, BCLP Mithilam.—  
 8, P amp.—9, B bhaddasa, S addassam, LP brahmaṇo, BC nirupadhi, L nirū-  
 pamim, PS nirupadhi.—10, B 2. hd. so 'ssa, B dhamma pa', C dhammam made,  
 S mupi, LS pārāgu.—11, B 1. hd. duggam, S dukkhesamu.—12, S ariyaddha,  
 B dukkhūpasamaḡāminam, L dukkhusamaḡā', CS dukkhupa'.—13, P  
 viññāti, BLPS pabbajam, PS mam aro'.—14, CPS tīhi, PS rattīhi, P tiso, LS  
 apassayi, BC apassasi, P aphasseyi.—15, L sārati, L ratam, B 1. hd. niyātasāhi,  
 2. hd. niyādayāhi, C niyyāthayāhi. L ni', PS niyātasāhi.—16, B 1. hd., LS  
 arogyam, C dā. brahmaṇi, B vajjā. CPS vijjā, BPS pabbajito, BCLP brahmaṇo.  
 —17, L tīhi, BL rattīhi, P tiso vijja, B phassasi, 2. hd. 'yi, L apassayi, S  
 apassasi.—18, P tato datham, S 'ya ya sa', B 1. hd. sahasam.—19, B 1. hd.  
 C 1. hd., LP aro', BCLP brahmaṇi, S brahmaṇi, S aham pi, BCLP brahmaṇo.  
 —20, P sujātho (?) S tīhi, B 1. hd. aphasseyi, 2. hd. 'yi, L apassayi, P aphasseyi,  
 S apassasi.—21, C etāni ca te aasa', P ca tam, LP ratam, C vāpi, L sārati.—22,  
 P tevijjam, LP brahma', S 'puttam, B dādāmi, P dadāci.—23, C tuyham va, LP  
 sahasam, BCLP brahmaṇi, C 2. hd. brahmaṇi, S 'pi.—24, S aham, L pabbajji'.

hatthigavasseṃ maṇikuṇḍalañ ca phitañ o' imaṃ gehavi-  
 gatam pahāya |  
 pitā pabbajito tuyhaṃ bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvaṃ  
 dāyādika kule. ||327||  
 hatthigavasseṃ maṇikuṇḍalañ ca rammañ o' imaṃ gehavi-  
 gatam pahāya |  
 pitā pabbajito mayhaṃ puttasaṅkena addito |  
 ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena additā. ||328||  
 so te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari |  
 uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaraṃ |  
 etāni abhisam̐bhonti paraloke anāsava. ||329||  
 sikkhamānāya me ayye dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam |  
 pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. ||330||  
 tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṅghassa sobhaṇe |  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanam. ||331||  
 anujānāhi me ayye icche Sāvattim gantave |  
 ehanādam nadissāmi buddhasaṅghassa santike. ||332||  
 passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇaṃ harittacāṃ |  
 adantānaṃ dametāraṃ sambuddham akutobhayam. ||333||  
 passa Sundariṃ āyantiṃ vippamuttam nirupadhim |  
 vītarāgaṃ viśam̐yuttam katakiccam anāsavam. ||334||  
 Bārāṇasito nikkhamma tava santikam āgatā |  
 sāvika te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundari. ||335||  
 tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā tuyhaṃ dhīta mhi brāhmaṇa |  
 orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsava. ||336||

1, L hatthim, L °ḍala, P °lam, L pitañ, B 1. hd., PS pitam, P simam, L ima, CPS gaha°.—2, P vitā, L °jji°, L tuyham, PS bhuñji, P te bhāgaṇi, S tavam, BPS dāyānikā tula.—3, P °gavā°, LP rammam, P imam, S i (sic) CPS gaha°.—4, L °jji°, C tuyham, S muttabhogena, BC addito, LPS attito.—5, S aham, CL pabbajji°, B additā, C addikā, P attitā, LS attito.—6, BPS icchitu, C sañ, L sakappo, P masesi, S patesi Sundari.—7, BCPS uttiṭṭha°, C °piṇḍo ca, B 1. hd. uñcho, C, B 2. hd. uccā, L uñcha, P ucco, S ucco, BCLP °kulañ, S °kulam, BL cīvaraṃ.—8, BCPS °bhonti.—9, L °cakkhu.—10, L °sam na jā°, CP yatta, S yata.—11, P nissāyam, BS °pi, LS theri, C there°, BPS °saṃghassa, BL sobhini, P sobhaṇi, S sobhaṇi.—13, BPS ayya, BCLS Sāvattī, P Sāvattī, C gantave, PS gandhave.—14, LS siha°.—15, S passatha, BCS Sundari, B 1. hd. sattānaṃ, L sattā°, S sattā ho°, P °vappa, °ttavam.—16, S anadantā°, B 1. hd., CPS dametānaṃ.—17, CS °rim, odd. āyanti, BC nirūpadhi, L nirupamim, P nirūpadhi, S nirupadhi.—18, BCLP vita°, C kiccā.—19, P Bārā°, BL °pāsito, S °sasito, P nikkhi°, S saantikam ātā.—20, S sādhiikā, BCP °vira, LP Sundari, C tuvaṃ dhīta, L dhīta, BP dhīta, S mpi.—21, LP bra°, S brahmaṇa.—22, P orasā, L °kioca, P anāsata.



tassā te svāgatam bhadde tato te adurāgatam |  
 evaṃ hi dantā āyanti satthu pādāni vandikā |  
 vitarāgā visamyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. ||337||

Sundarī. ||

daharāhaṃ suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇiṃ |  
 tassā me appamattāya saccābhisamayo ahu. ||338||  
 tato 'haṃ sabbakāmesu bhūsaṃ aratim ajjhagam |  
 sakkāyasmaṃ bhayaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ yeva pihaye.  
 ||339||

hitvān' ahaṃ nātigaṇaṃ dāsakammakarāni ca |  
 gānakhettāni phitāni ramaṇiye pamodite |  
 pahāy' ahaṃ pabbajitā sāpateyyam anappakam. ||340||  
 evaṃ saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme supavedite |  
 na me tam' assa patirūpaṃ ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye |  
 yā jātarūparajataṃ t̐hapetvā punar āgame. ||341||  
 rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santaye |  
 na etaṃ samaṇasārappaṃ na etaṃ ariyadhaṇaṃ. ||342||  
 lobhanaṃ madanaṃ c' etaṃ mohanam rajavaddhaṇaṃ |  
 sāsaṅkaṃ bahuāyāsaṃ n' atthi c' ettha dhuvam t̐hiti. ||343||  
 ettha rattā pamattā ca saṃkiliṭṭhamanā narā |  
 aññaṃaññaṃena byāruddhā puthukubbanti medhagam. ||344||  
 vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo |  
 kāmesu adhipannānaṃ dissate byasaṇaṃ bahum. ||345||  
 tam' mañ nātī amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitam kāmesu bhayadassinim. ||346||

1, B 2. hd., L atho.—2, P 1. hand eva, B 1. hd. dattha, C dantam, P rantā,  
 —3, BCLP vita°, B 1. hd. gata°, L °kicca.—4, LP °ri.—5, P dahadā ahaṃ.  
 BCS daharā ahaṃ, S asuni, LP asuṇi.—6, C anuppamattāya.—7, C tato ahaṃ,  
 B bhusaṃ, L susaṃ, BLP ajjhagā.—8, B nekkhamma, 2. hd. °ama, C nikkham-  
 mam, L nekkhampaṃ, C eva, S pihaye.—9, S °ganam, C 1. hd. °karāpi.—10, B 1.  
 hd, S pitāni, CL phit°, P bit°, BCLP ramaṇiye, S ramaṇiye, B 1. hd,  
 S samodite.—11, L pabbajjitā, P pappajitā, S pabbajitā, C °jitvā.—12, P  
 santāya, S saddāya, C nikkhamam, P dīta.—13, L thaṃ, BC pati°, S patirūpaṃ  
 ākiñcaññaṃ, BS pattaye.—14, CLPS yo. B ro, P °rupa°. 15, L rajabham,  
 B °ta, L santiyā, C 1. hd. santiye, 2. hd. santiyā.—16, C owa, na, L n' etaṃ.—  
 17, C madanañ, P motanaṃ rajabandhana, S rājabandhanam, B °bandhanam.—  
 18, BLS sāsaṅka, P sāsaṅkaṃ bahū°, P dhūva, P dhīti, BS dhīti.—19, L etta,  
 P samatthā, S saṃkiliṭṭhamanā.—20, BCP °kuppanti, BCPS medhagam.—22,  
 B 1. hd., P diyate, S diyate, P bahū, S bahu.—23, P tam, BCLP mañāti, S  
 nātī, BCPS ca, add. ki, corr. C 2. hd., P kāmesu yuñjatha, B 1. hd. °thi.—  
 24, L pabbajjitam, P pappā°, L kāmesu, BCLP °dassini, S °dassini.

na hiraññasuvannena parikkhlyanti āsavā |  
amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā. ||347||  
taṃ maññāti amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muḍaṃ saṃghāṭipārutaṃ. ||348||  
uttitṭhapinḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaram |  
etaṃ kho mama sārappaṃ anagārūpanissayo. ||349||  
vanta mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
khematṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhaṃ. ||350||  
māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchiṃ yesu tānaṃ na vijjati |  
amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikhandhūpamā dukkhā. ||351||  
paripantho eso sabhayo savighāto sakaṇṭako |  
gedho suvisamo o' eso mahanto mohanāmukho. ||352||  
upaeaggo bhīmarūpo ca kāmā sappasirūpamā |  
ye balā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. ||353||  
kāmapaṇkasattā hi janā bahū loka aviddasū ||  
pariyantaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. ||354||  
duggatigamaṇaṃ maggaṃ manussā kāmahetukaṃ |  
bahum ve paṭipajanti attano roga-m-āvaḥaṃ. ||355||  
evaṃ amittajanaṇā tāpanā saṃkilesikā |  
lokāmisā bandhaniyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. ||356||  
ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittapamāthino |  
sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khippaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ. ||357||  
anantādinavā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisa |

1, C hirañña su, LS °khiya°, BP °khiyya°, C anāsava°, P āsanivā.—2, P samattā, B 1. hd., CS pamattā.—3, BCLP mañāti, BCS ñāti, BCPS ca, *odd.* ki, S komesu.—4, L pabbajjitaṃ, C saṅghā°.—5, BCLP uttiṭṭha°, C °piṇḍa, P uccō, B 1. hd. CS uccō, B 2. hd. ucchā, LPB (S ?) °kulañ, C °kūlaṃ ti.—6, S pama, BCS anāgā°, BLS °rupa°.—7, P manusā.—8, LP khemaṭṭhāne, L he acaḷa.—9, S mā °laṃ, LP °gacchi, C °gañchi, S saṃghacchi, C tāniṇaṃ, PS tānaṃ, P vijati.—10, L chaṃmitthā, LS °dhupamā, C °ndhasamā, P °dhopamā, BCP dukkhā.—11, B pariṇandho (?) dha bhayo; 2. hd. *del.* dha, C pariṇandho eṣa bhayo, L pariṇandho dha eṣa bhayo, P pariṇandho (corr. to pariṇaddho, as it seems) eṣa saḥhayo, S pariṇanno dha eṣa bhayo, LP °kaṇḍako, S sandhākaṇḍako.—12, B 1. hd., PS roḍho, LS susisamo, C geḥe suvisamaṃ, c' eṭaṃ mahanta mohaṇaṃ sukhaṃ.—13, CLP bhimma°, S bhimarupo, B bhima°, S kāha, LPB sabba°, S °sīrupamā.—14, S hālā, LS °bhutā, P puthujānā.—15, CP kāma-sameggaṣattā, S °paṃka°, B 2. hd. °paṅkena, P *om.* jānā, B 1. hd. nā; *del.* 2. hd., BS bahu, L aviddaṇu, P avindaṇu, C avindisu, BS avindisū.—16, B 1. hd., C abhiñā°, L na jāna°, P jātirā, C marassa.—17, B duggatidhammakhaṃ, PSB manussa, S kāhetukaṃ.—18, P bahū, BS bahu, PS rogaṇḍantaṃ, B rāga-pāḍantaṃ.—19, S amittā°, B amittā°.—20, BPS lokamissa, L °misa, C 1. hd. °misa, *odd.* bandhaniyā.—21, P ummādanā ummādanā kāmā, BP cittasen, CS cittasa, BCPS mādhiṇa.—22, L sattāna, BLPS oṭṭitaṃ, C udditaṃ.—23, C na anantāpīṇavā, LS °ādinavā, P °ādinapā.

appasāda raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisōsanā. ||358||  
 sāhaṃ etādisaṃ katvā byasanaṃ kāmahetukaṃ |  
 na taṃ paṇḍagamiṣāmi nibbānābhiratā sadā. ||359||  
 raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sitibhāvābhikaṅkhiṇi |  
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye. ||360||  
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ ujum |  
 taṃ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā mahesino. ||361||  
 imaṃ pāssatha dhammaṭṭhaṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhitaruṃ |  
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamūlamhi jhāyati. ||362||  
 ajj'atṭhami pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā |  
 vinitā Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini. ||363||  
 sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhuni bhāvitindriyā |  
 sabbayogavisamūyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. ||364||  
 taṃ Sakko devasaṅghena upasaṃgamma iddhiyā |  
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhitaran ti. ||365||  
 Subhā kammāradhitā. ||

visatinipāto samatto. ||

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ Su-  
 bhaṃ |  
 dhuttako saṃnivāresi taṃ enaṃ abravī Subhā. ||366||  
 kiṃ te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyaṇa tiṭṭhasi |  
 na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso saṃphusaṇāya kappati.  
 ||367||  
 garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā |

1, LP appasāda, S appasādhā, C °kārā.—2, P etaṃ disaṃ, S todisaṃ.—  
 3, BLPS paccāḥ, BLPS nibbānabhi°.—4, BP siti°, B 1. hd. °kaṅkhiṇi, 2. hd.  
 °khiṇi, P °khini, S °kandini.—5, C vihariṣāmi ratā saṇojanakkhaye, BLPS  
 tāsaṃ.—6, BLPS uju, C ujū.—7, C kaṃ, PSBC °sinā.—8, BCP °dhitaruṃ.—  
 9, L °pajjij, B 1. hd. sāyati.—10, B 1. hd. om. ajj', CP āthami, B āthamhi,  
 S atṭhamhi, L pabbajitā, P pappajjitā, B °bhakā.—11, edd. vinitā, L uppa-  
 lamva°, P upala°, S °vannāya, B 1. hd. °bhāsini, 2. hd. hāyini, C maccuhāyini,  
 L maccabbāsini, P paccutāyini, S paccubhāsini.—12, LP bhūjissā, S bhujjissā,  
 BCP anaṇā, S auaṇā, P °ni, BC bhikkhūni.—13, B sabbeyoga°.—14, BS  
 °saṅghena, C °saṅkama, S °saṃkamma.—15, B 1. hd. Sutaṃ, S Sūbhaṃ  
 kammāradhitaran, S kammāravacāran, B °dhicāran, C °dhitaran.—16, BPS  
 Subhā, LP °dhitā, B °ditā, B 2. hd. kammāyaditā. —17, P visati°.—18, B Jiva°,  
 1. hd. kammādhanaṃ; corr. 2. hd., B °nti, C °nta, BC °ūni, B 1. hd. Sūtā,  
 L Jivakamma°, P Jinakamma°, PS °nti °ni.—19, S vuttako, L taṃ ni°, LP  
 abravī, S abruvī, B 1. hd. Sūtā.—20, BP ki, C kin, C °dhitaṃ mayā yaṃ, CP  
 ovaḍiyāna.—21, BL pabbajji°, P sampu°.—22, BP garute, S ya.

parisuddhapadam anaṅgaṇaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi.

||368||

āvilacitto anāvilam saraḷo vītarajaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ |  
sabbattha vimuttamānaṣaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi.

||369||

daharā ca apāpikā c' asi kiṃ te pabbajjā kariṣṣati |  
nikkhipa kāsāyacīvaraṃ ehi raṃāmase pupphite vane.

||370||

madhurañ ca pavanti sabbaso kusumarajena samuddhatā  
dumā |

paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi raṃāmase pupphite vane.

||371||

kusumitasikharā ca pādapā abhigajjanti va māluteritā |  
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. ||372||

vālamigasaṅghasevitam kuñjaramattakareṇulolitam |

asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhīṣanakaṃ mahāva-  
naṃ. ||373||

tapanīyakatā va dhītikā vicarasi Cittarathe va accharā |  
kāṣikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi 'nūpame. ||374||

ahaṃ tava vasānugo siyaṃ yadi viharemasi kāṇanantare |

na hi m' atthi tayā piyataro paṇo kinnarimundalocane. ||375||

yadi me vacanaṃ kariṣṣasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa |

pāsādanivātavāsini parikammaṃ te karontu nāriyo. ||376||

kāṣikasukhumāni dhāraya abhiropehi ca mālavanṇakaṃ |

1, B 1. hd. °para, 2. hd. °pada, CP °param, S °ddhapam, S anaṅga, BCLP ki, B pam, P ma, C ovadi°.—2, CP avila°, L aṅgaṇaṃ, S aṅgaṇaṃ.—3, P sam-  
pattha, BCP ki, B 2. hd. C ovadi°.—4, C va asūmikā, P's apāsikā, *edd. vasi*,  
LP ki, C kin, S pabbajjāya, C pabbajjā kariṣṣasi.—5, B nikkhipa, C nikkhamma,  
S nikkhipi, B 1. hd., P's pupphite, C supu°.—6, C °raṃ ca pabhavanti, C  
samūṭhitā.—7, B patha°, LS paṭhamam, P pathamam, L vasasutuosumo, S raṃā-  
mate, B 1. hd., P pupphite, S pupphabbate.—8, P °simikhurā, C va, P pādasa,  
B atigacchanti, CP's abhigacchanti, B māluka°.—9, P ogāhissati, C obhā°.—  
10, P's °saṃgha°, C °mattākareṇulolitam. B 1. hd. °loṭhitam, 2. hd. °lolitam,  
S °loṭṭhitam.—11, P pahārikā, BS saḥāyikā, LP ruhikam, BLP's bhīṣa°,  
C bhīṣa°, B °tam, P pahāvauṇaṃ.—12, BCL tapaniya°, P tapanisa, BCLP  
dhītikā, P vicarasi, B Cittarase.—13, L vasadhumehi, BS vasavanehi, B nūpame,  
C nopame, L nūpamo, P nusame, S nussame. The ù is lengthened metri causa.  
—14, C tañ ca, L vata, P tam ca, B 1. hd., S vasavauṇugo, C °nubho, BLP's siyaṃ,  
L viharesi, B 1. hd., S viharemapi, C viḥāressasi, C. 1. hd. kāṇanantare. 2. hd.  
kāṇantare.—15, B 1. hd., P's atti tassā, C kinnarim°, P kinnarim°.—16, S sukhitā,  
BPS āvase.—17, BCP °vāsini, L to, BLP's karonta.—18, B atirohehi, C abhi-  
roesi, S abhirohehi, P abhiyolehi, BLP's mālu°.

kañcanamañimuttakam bahum vividham ābharaṇaṃ karomi  
te. ||377||

sudhotarajapacchadam subham gonakatūlikasantatam na-  
vam |

abhirūha sayanam mahāraham candanamañḍitam sāra-  
gandhikam. ||378||

uppalam ca udakato ubbhatam yathā yaṃ amanussasevitam |  
evam tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaram gamissasi.  
||379||

kin te idha sāsasammataṃ kuṇapapūrambi susānavaddhane |  
bhedanadhamme kaḷevare yaṃ dievā vimano udikkhasi.  
||380||

akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmaramati pavaḍḍhati.  
||381||

uppalasikharopamānite vimale hāṭakasannibhe mukhe |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍhati.  
||382||

api dūragatā saremhase āyatapamhe visuddhadassane |  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā nayanā kinnarimandalocane.  
||383||

apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ kilanakam gavesasi |  
Merum laṅghetum icchasi yo tvam buddhasutam magga-  
yaasi. ||384||

1, S kañcana°, P °māni°, S °mani°, S °mattakam, P vividha.—2, B 2. hd., S goṇaka°, C goṇakamūlikathasapḥatam, 2. hd. °santhatam, P papḥatam, B 1. hd., S °sapḥatam.—3, C ati°, S °mañḍita, P °gaṇḍikam.—4, LP upalam, BC va, C ubbhitam.—5, L tu, S °cārini, C 2. hd. sakesa, P aṅke, S aṅkesu, BS rajam.—6, B te i sā°, B 1. hd. sāsanaśabbatam, 2. hd. sāsanasammataṃ, C 1. hd. sāsanasammata, 2. hd. sāsanasammataṃ, but Cy as L, P sāsanasappataṃ, S sāsanasabbatam, S kuṇapa°, BP °puramhi, S susāna.—7, L bhema°, P kaḷe-vare, S kaḷevare, BL udakkhasi, S udakkhasi.—8, BCLP akkhini, S akkhini, C turiyāni ca, L kindariyā, S kiṇṇa°.—9, L ma, C udikkhiya, S bhiyyo, P °yati, S °vati.—10, BCLP upala°, C °nikkharāsamā°, C hāṭaka°, BS sātaka°.—11, P nayanāna, B nayanobhi, S nayanābhi, CL udikkhiya, P udakkhiya, S bhiyyo.—12, OP asi, BS avi, CL dura°, B 1. hd. saremhase, 2. hd. sarāmhase, C 1. hd. demhase, 2. hd. saremhase, L sarāmhase, PS saremhase, L āyatapamhe, B 1. hd. āyatamhe, P visuddhampda°.—13, P atti, add. piyataro, B pl°, B 1. hd. PS nayano.—14, B asaṅka, 2 hd. asatena, P āsatena, S āsaṅka, B 1. hd. PS sayā°, L yāsum, BCPS canda, BCLP kilā°, S kilā°.—15, BCPS Meru, S lagho°, BP buddham°, B 1. hd. maggiyasi, 2. hd. maggiyasi, C 1. hd. maggassasi, 2. hd. maggiyasi, PS maggassasi.

n' atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā |  
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako.

||385||

iṅghāḷakhuyā va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato kato |  
ua pi naṃ passāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samūlako.

||386||

yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito siyā |  
tvam tādīsikam palobhaya jānantim so imam vihaññasi.

||387||

mayham hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca sati upaṭṭhitā |  
saṅkhatam asubhan ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na  
limpati. ||388||

sāham sugatassa sāvika maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayāyini |  
uddhaṭṭasallā anāsava suññāgaragatā ramām' aham. ||389||  
diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā |  
tantihi ca khīlakehi ca vinibaddhā vividham panaccitā.

||390||

tamh' uddhaṭṭe tantikhīlake viṣatṭhe vikale paripakkate |  
avinde khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. ||391||  
tathūpamam dehakāni mam tehi dhammehi vinā na vattanti |  
dhammehi vinā na vattanti kimhi tattha manam nivesaye.

||392||

yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā ka-  
tam |

1, S rogo, P m' idāni.—2, B 1. hd. ni mi, S na mi, *odd.* kīriso, P paggena (P) B 1. hd., S yāto, BCPS °mūlato.—3, C 1. hd. iṅghala°, 2. hd. iṅghala°, L igha°, P iṅgha°, S iṅghalakuyā, L viṣa°, B 1. hd., S viṣamattho, B aggito gato.—4, BLPS ki°, C kidiso, B 1. hd., S yāto, L samulako, BCPS °lato.—5, B 1. hd. yāyā, B 1. hd. PS piyā, S atthā, B 2. hd., C 2. hd. anupāsito.—6, C tādīsam kam, B 1. hd. PS °lobhaya, L jānantī, BCPS jānanti, P yo, L dhihaññasi.—7, P agguṭṭha°, S °vantite, C va, L satīhi ca paṭhitā.—8, S samkha°, P jātiyā, S mapo, B om. na, P lippati.—9, CS °amgika°, *odd.* °yini.—10, BPS uddhata°. —11, P sombha, S sobbhā, B 1. hd. dāruka°, S dīruka°, P dāruṇavilla°, S nāvā.—12, L tantubhi, BPS tantibhi, C 1. hd. PS va, C 2. hd. *del.* va, *odd.* khila°, BL vinibandhā, C vinibandhu, PS vinibandha, B 1. hd. sanacchitā, 2. hd. panacchitā, C paracchikā, L manaccitā, corr. 2. hd., P sanacchitā, S sanicchatā.—13, B 2. hd. tam, C 2. hd. uṭṭhate, L uddhate, P addhate, S andhate, L °khilake, P °khilāke, BS °khilāsamke, C °khilate, C viṣatṭhe, P viṣatṭha, B parikkate.—14, L bhavinde, S khaṇḍaso, P kate mhi ta°—15, PS tathūpamam, B dehakāmi, S °kāna, B nam, C man, C vattati.—16, BPS om. dhammehi vinā na vattanti, C santidhammehi vinā na vatti (sic).—17, S °tolena, BLP makkhittam, BP addasam, C 1. hd. citikam, C bhatti°.

tamhi te viparīṭadassanaṃ paññā mānusiḱā niratthikā.

||393||

māyaṃ viya aggato kataṃ supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam |  
upadhāvasi andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakam.

||394||

vattāni-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhebbubbulakā saassukā |  
piḷikolīkā c' ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇḍitā.

||395||

uppāṭiya cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā |  
handa te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tāvade.

||396||

tassa ca viramāsi tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca naṃ |  
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. ||397||  
āhaniya edisaṃ janam aggim pajjalitam va līngiya |  
gaṇhissam āśvisam viya api nu sotthi siyā kamehi no.

||398||

muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikam |  
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇam cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakan  
ti. ||399||

Subhā Jivakambavanikā. ||

tiṃsanipāto samatto. ||

nagaramhi kusumanāme Pātaliuttamhi pathaviyā |  
maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo.

||400||

1, C tamhi va te, BCLP viparita°, BS paññā, C mānusiḱā, B 2. hd., C 2. hd., niratthakā, C 1. hd. niruttikā, L niratthikā, PS nirattikā.—2, P supinantena.—3, B 1. hd. upadāvasi, 2. hd. upadhāvasi, C 1. hd. upadhāvasi, 2. hd. upadhāvasi, L upadhāsi, P muddha, B 1. hd., S mandha, C muṭha, C 1. hd. rittakam, BCL rūpa°, B °rupakam.—4, S vattāni, P °ni-y-iva, S kota°, P °yohitā, B °pubbaḷhaṃkā, C °pubbaḷhakā, L °pubbaḷhakā, P °pubbaḷakā, S pubbaḷhakā.—5, BCLP piḷi°, P °koṭikā, S °koliko, P etta, P vivita, C °piṇḍanā.—6, S asaṅgahanasā.—7, S do cakkhu pādasu, B hadassu, P sārasyu, S tī.—8, C vigamāsi, L viramāsi, P tavade, P °pari.—9, LS °cārini.—10, BPS āhariya, C 1. hd. āhariya; corr. 2. hd. B ekadisam, BCPS aggi, B lāngiya, C 1. hd. līviya, 2. hd. līngiya, P ligiya, L laggiya.—11, B 1. hd. LS gaṇhissa, B 2. hd. gaṇhiya, P gaṇḍissa, BCLS āsi°, P āśvisam, B 1. hd., PS asi no, B 2. hd. api no.—12, P tato ca, B °ni, B 1. hd. CPS āgami, B 2. hd. aggami.—13, B passiya, S passiya, P cara°, C pavarampa°, BP °pakam.—14, P Jiva°, P °kampa°, B 1. hd. S °kamma.—15, BCP Pātali°, C putha°, B °viyā.—16, P Sākya°, S om. kula, LP °kulīnāyo, S do, L bhikkhūniyo, C °niyo.

Isidāsi tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhī ti sīlasampannā ca |  
jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. || 401 ||  
tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattattham kariya dhotapattāyo |  
rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudiresum. || 402 ||  
pāsādikāsi ayye Isidāsi vayo pi te aparihino |  
kim disvāna valikaṃ athāsi nekkhammam anuyuttā. || 403 ||  
evam anuyuñjamānā sā rahite dhammadesanākusalā |  
Isidāsi idaṃ vacanam abravi suṇa Bodhi yathāhamhi pabba-  
jitā. || 404 ||

Ujjeniyā puravare mayham pitā sīlasamvuto seṭṭhi |  
tass' amhi ekā dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca || 405 ||  
atha me Sāketato varako āgacchi uttamakulino |  
seṭṭhi bahutaratano tassa maṃ suṇham adāsi tāto. || 406 ||  
sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātaṃ paṇāmam upagamma |  
sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yathāhamhi anusitṭhā. || 407 ||  
yā mayham sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano |  
taṃ ekavārakaṃ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demi. || 408 ||  
annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |  
chādemī upanayāmi ca demi ca yaṃ yassa patirūpaṃ. || 409 ||  
kālena utṭhahitvā gharaṃ samupagamim |  
ummāradhotahatthapādā pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. || 410 ||  
kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanañ ca ādāsakañ ca gaṇhitvā |

1, P °dāni, CS °dāsi, P eka, S ko, L Bodhitthi, C. 1. hd. Bodhitthiri, 2. hd. Bodhitheri, L Bodhittheri, P Bodhitti, S Bodhitthi, L sīlambannā, C om. ca.—2, LS jhānajhā°, S °yatanatāyo, P mutta°, BS dhutta°.—3, L kriya, PS kiriya, P dhotasattāro.—4, P bhiyā, BS bhirā. BCLS °udire°, P °ūridesum.—5, vāsādikāpi, S ayyo, LP °hino.—6, P ki, B 1. hd., PS calikaṃ, BCS athāpi.—7, P evaṃ, S vem, B anuyuñca, BCS °māna, C ssa, L dhamme°.—8, BP °dāsi, BC om. idaṃ, S isi vacanam (om. dāsi idaṃ), C vacana bravi, S abruvī, P radhamhi, C yatha°, S yadhamhi, LP pabbajjitā, BPS add ti.—9, P pūra°, L sila°.—10, P tas°, C eka, L dhītā, P ditā, B 1. hd., S mitā, S piya, P daritā, S dhītā.—11, P vadakā, BCLS varakā, HPS āgacchaṃ, BPS uttamā°, L uttama ||, BCLP °kulina°, S °kulina°.—12, B bahū°, P °rathano, C paṃ, B 1. hd. sum for suṇham, C sapam, S tato.—13, B assurassa, L° rassā, P pāta, C pana°, S paṇāmam, BCPS, L 1. hd. upagamam.—14, BC sirasā, L vandhāmi, B 1. hd. yamhi, P yata mhi, CS yathamhi.—15, B 1. hd. mikassa, BC bhaginiyo, P cātuno.—16, C tā || °vāramkam, P °vara°, S °kam, P uppiggā, L bhāsanam, BCP āsanam, L nemi.—17, S pāne ca, P khajje ce, C yañ, S om. ca, S tuttha sannī°.—18, P chārepi, B 1. hd. upaniśāmi, 2. hd. °niyāmi, LS upaniyāmi, P upaniśāmi, C om. ca, S demi upaniyāmi ca demi ca, P sa, S pama, C paṭi°.—19, P ghayaṃ, B 1. hd. samugāmi, 2. hd. samupagāmi, C 1. hd. sasuyāmi, 2. hd. sasuguhami, L °gami, P samugāmi, S samugāmi.—20, P ummara°, L °hatta° B, C 1. hd., LPS pañcalikā.—21, P pasāra, C pasā (sic), S pasāda, L añjanañ, BCP añjani, S añjant.



parikkammakārikā viya sayam eva patim vibhūsemi. ||411||  
sayam eva odanam sādhayāmi sayam eva bhājanam dhovim |  
mātā va ekaputtakam tathā bhattāram paricarāmi. ||412||  
evam maṃ bhattikatam anuttaram kārikam tam nihata mā-  
nam |

utthāyikam analasam sīlavatim dussate bhattā. ||413||  
so mātaraṇ ca pitaraṇ ca bhaṇati āpucch' āham gamissāmi |  
Isidāsiyā na saha vaccham ekāgāre'ham sahavatthum. ||414||  
mā evam putta avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā paribyaṭṭā |  
utthāyikā analasā kim tuyham na rocate putta. ||415||  
na ca me himsati kiñci na cāham Isidāsiyā saha vaccham |  
dessā 'va me alam me āpucch' āham gamissāmi. ||416||  
tassa vacanam supitvā sassū sassuro ca me apucchimsu |  
kissa tayā aparaddham bhaṇa vissatthā yathābhūtam. ||417||  
na pi 'ham aparajjham kiñci na pi hims' eva na gaṇāmi |  
dubbacanam kim sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ videssate bhattā.  
||418||

te maṃ pitu gharam paṭi nayimsu vimanā dukkhena |  
avibhūṭā puttam anurakkhamānā jināmhase rūpinim  
Lacchim. ||419||

atha maṃ adāsi tāto adḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassa |  
tato upadḍhasunkena yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. ||420||  
tassa pi gharamhi māsam avasiṃ atha so pi maṃ paṭicchati |

1, C ayam eva, LP pati, S pati, S vibhu°.—2, B 1. hd. sācayāmi, 2. hd. sāda°, S sāca° yasam eva, BLS dhovi, C tevi.—3, BP ca, CP tatthā, P bhattānam.—4, LS eva, S kārītam, C om. tam.—5, C upathā°, B 1. hd. 'layam, BCLP °vati, S °vati.—6, S mātaram, P aham.—7, P °dāsira°, BPS na saccam, C om. saha, P °āgāye, LP °vattum.—8, C puttam, edd. °dāsi, L pati°, S paribbyatā.—9, P uṭṭhārikā, L ki, P kin, B puttam.—10, BCPS hisati, P ki, BS kim, B nā, P sagaccham, S saha gaccham, C vaccha.—11, S ācch' āham.—12, P tassā, S tassā ha, S sutvā, B 1. hd., LPS sassusuro ca, B 2. hd. sassusassusuro, C om. sassū, P nama, C maṃ, L apucchisu, P āpucchisu.—13, B 1. hd. CPS tassā, C 1. hd. P aparatham, B viṣatthāya, C 1. hd. viyathā, 2. hd. vissatthā, 1. P viṣatthā, S viṣatthāya, S °bhutam.—14, BP si, S si, BS aparajjam, C 2. hd. °rajjha, B 1. hd. om. na, B 1. hd. hiseva, B 2. hd. C hisemi, C om. na, B 2. hd. C bha-  
nāmi, P hic°, S his'.—15, B 1. hd., PS dubbacajanam, P ki, B 1. hd. ayye, 2. hd. kātumāyye, C kātayye, L kātuyye, P kātaseyya, S kabheyyo, B om. yaṃ, B maṃ sam, BCPS vindessate.—16, P ghara, P nayisum.—17, B adhibhūṭā (1. hd. avi°P), L aviṣūṭā, S avibbutā, BPS puttām, B jinasimhi rūpini lacchi, C jinamhisi rupini lacchi, L jināmhasi rūpini lacchi, P jinamhisi rūpini lacchi, S jinamhisi rupini lacchi.—18, P ata, P adhāsi, S tato, BLS addhassa, P andhassa gharami.—19, C °sukena, S sumkena, P vindata.—20, C tassāpi, S gharami, BCPS avasi, B 1. hd. PS paṭicchagati, B 2. hd. paṭicchayāti, C paṭiccharāti.

dāsi va upatṭhahantiṃ adūsikam silasampannam. ||421||  
bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakam dantaṃ me pitā bhaṇati |  
so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiṃ ca ghaṭikaṃ ca. ||422||  
so pi vasitvā pakkham aṭha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me |  
pontiṃ ghaṭikaṃ ca mallakaṃ ca puna pi bhikkham carissā-  
mi. ||423||

atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammaṃ sabbo ca me ñātigaṇavaggo |  
kiṃ te na karati idha bhaṇa khippam yaṇ te karihiti. ||424||  
evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yadi me attā sakkoti alaṃ mayham |  
Isidāsiyā na vaccham ekaghare 'ham saḥavatthum. ||425||  
visajjito gato so aham pi ekākinī vicintemi |  
āpucchitūna gaccham marituye pabbajissam vā. ||426||  
atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi gocarāya caramānā |  
tātakulam vinayadharī bahussutā silasampannā. ||427||  
taṃ disvāna amhākam utthāyāsanam tassā paññāpayim |  
nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsim. ||428||  
annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yaṇ ca tattha sannihitam |  
santappayitvā avacam ayye icchāmi pabbajitum. ||429||  
atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka carāhi taṃ  
dhammam |

annena ca pānena ca tappaya samaṇe dvijātī ca. ||430||  
athā 'ham bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodantī añjalim paṇāmetvā |  
pāpam hi mayā pakataṃ kammam taṃ nijjaressāmi. ||431||

1. *edd.* dāsi, B ca, CPS °nti, B utṭahanti, BLS adusi°, P arūpikam, S sila°.—  
2, PS sikkhāya, P °kam duṭhana, B 2. hand *del.* dantaṃ.—3, S bhi, P pi,  
B jātā, BPS nikkhisa, B 1. hd. sonti, 2. hd. ponti, P sevanti ca, L poṭhiṃ ca,  
S sonti ca ghaṭi°.—4, C so pi ca, P aṭha tālam tam.—5, C ponti, L poṭhiṃ,  
BPS sonti, C pallaṅ, S mallakam, P suna, BP bhikkhaṇ.—6, S tato, BPS amma,  
C om. ca, L mam, CS ma, S ññāti°, P °bhaṇa°.—7, B 1. hd., LP ki, C kin,  
P le ta, *edd.* kirati, B 1. hd. P idha gaṇam, S idha khaṇam, C khippapaṇaṇ te  
kari°, S kari°.—8, P gaṇito, B 1. hd., S gaṇiko, B 1. hd., PS om. yadi, C atthā,  
B 1. hd. sattho. PS satto alaṃ, C ala.—9, B paccham eka° sāsaśāvatthum; last  
word *corr.* 2. hd., P 1. hd. paccha, 2. hd. adda m, S paccam, P °re sāsaśāvatthum,  
S °re sāsaśāvatthum, L °vattum.—10, B 1. hd., P viyajjito, S virajjito, C viasa°,  
S aham, L °kini, B 1. hd., CP ekānikā, S koṇikā, C vicintesi.—11, CLS °tuna,  
P the same or °tunu, B °thuye, L °tūye, S parituye, L pabbajissam, P pabba-  
jissa, S pabbajissā.—12, P °dattā, C sā gacchi gocarāmānā.—13, C takula,  
B 1. hd. S viniya°, C vinayatherāni, P °vari.—14, C °na ca amhākaham,  
L utthā || yāsanam, P °yāsanam, LP sā, S sa, C °payisu. P °payimsu, but m  
added from 2. hd., S paññāyimsu.—15, P kha, BCPS adāsi.—16, S yaṃ,  
C khajjena yaṃ tattha, B sannihitam.—17, BPS avaca, C avoca ayya, L °ajjitum,  
P °ajjatam.—18, P naṃ mam, C naṃ, S tato, P idh' e suttakam.—19, P annena  
saḥanena, BPS tappayi, C santappaya, S samana, L dvijātī, BCPS °jāti.—  
20, C rodenti, PS °nti, L añjali, P añcali, CS añjalt, S paṇā°.—21, C 1. hd.,  
PS nijjade°, B nisajjadessāmi.

atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto pāpuna bodhiñ ca aggadhammañ ca. |  
 nibbānañ ca labhaessu yaṃ sacchikari dvipada-seṭṭho. ||432||  
 mātāpitū abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca nīatigaṇavaggaṃ |  
 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphaṣṣayim. ||433||  
 jānāmi attano satta jātiyo yassā yaṃ phalaṃ vipāko |  
 taṃ tava ācikkhiṣsaṃ taṃ ekamaṇā nisāmehi. ||434||  
 nagaramhi Erakakacche suvaṇṇakāro ahaṃ bahutadhano |  
 yobbanamadena matto so parādāraṃ āsevi 'haṃ. ||435||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccisaṃ ciraṃ |  
 pakko tato ca utṭhahitvā makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamim. ||436||  
 sattāhaṃ jātakammaṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi |  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ.  
 ||437||

so 'haṃ tato cavitvā kālaṃ karitvā Sindhavāraññe |  
 kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkamim. ||438||  
 dvādasavassāni ahaṃ nillacchito dārake parivahitvā |  
 kiminā vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||439||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa gāviyā jāto |  
 vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase māse. ||440||  
 te puna naṅgalaṃ ahaṃ sakataṃ ca dhārayāmi |  
 andho vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||441||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto |  
 n' eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna parādāraṃ. ||442||

1. C naṃ, S bhaṇati, S pāpuna bodhiṃ, C bodhiyaṃ phala ca, S °mmaṃ.—  
 2. P labhāsu, C dvī°, S °kari dvapada°.—3. *odd.* °pitu, C °pitūhi °vādiyitvā  
 sabbaṃ.—4. P sattāhaṃ, B 1. hd., S sattāhaṃ, L °jītā, B apassasi,  
 C aphaṣṣayi, L apassayim, PS apassasi.—5. C om. attano, C phalavipāko.—6. P  
 tathā, C ācikkhiyaṃ tvaṃ, C om. taṃ, C etamaṇā, B 1. hd. niyāmehi, P nisāma-  
 pehi.—7. C Ekakacche, S Rekakacche, B suvaṇṇi, P °kāyo, C ayaṃ, S pahūta-  
 dhano, C pahutano.—8. C yoppana°, P °padena, CP mattho, S āsevi, *odd.* taṃ.—  
 9. B 1. hd. avicara, 2. hd. apacisaṃ, C aviciyaṃ, P aviciye, S aviciyaṃ, CP ciraṃ.  
 —10. C tako, S makkaṭṭiya, B maggaṭṭiyā, BCPS okkami.—11. L °kamaṃ, P pahā°,  
 S °kavi, BCLP yudhapa, S yuthapati, P nilaññesi, B nilaññesi, S laññesi.—12. S  
 hantvāna.—13. S katvā.—14. P kāṇāya, BPS khajjāya, S eḷakiyā, CPS °mi,  
 B °mhi.—15. PS nillaccito, C nilaccito, B. 1. hd. LP dārakam, S dārikam,  
 C parihitvā.—16. C vatto, P gantvā, S hantvāna, P pada°.—17. BPS vānija-  
 kassa (om. go), C °nija°, P bhāviyā, B 1. hd. S dāsiyā.—18. B 1. hd. °dhammo,  
 2. hd. °tampo, L °tampo, CPS °tammo. B 1. hd. nillaccito, C nala°, S nillajjito,  
 L vāse (?).—19. C tona, B 1. hd., S pura, P saketaṃ, CS sakata, C catthadhā-  
 yaram pi, P va, L dhārayamhi, P thāyayamhi, S mārayamhi.—20. BPS anto,  
 LP gantvā, BS gantvā, C °dayaṃ.—21. LP vithiyā, P yaro, S jāto.—22.  
 P bahilā, S mahilā, B hilā (sic), P sūriyo, BLP gantvā, S gantvā.

tiṃsativassamhi mato sākaṭikakulamhi dārikā jāta |  
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi. ||443||  
 taṃ maṃ tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaḍḍhiyā |  
 okaddhati vilapantiṃ acchinditvā kulagharassa. ||444||  
 aṭṭha soḷasame vasse disvāna maṃ pattayobbanam |  
 kaṇṇam oruddha tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. ||445||  
 tassa pi aññā bhariyā silavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca |  
 anurattā bhattāram tassāham viddesanam akāsim. ||446||  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yaṃ maṃ apakaritūna gacchanti |  
 dāsi va upaṭṭhahantiṃ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. ||447||

Isidāsi. ||

cattālisaniṇṇāto samatto. ||

Mantāvatiyā nagare rañño Koṇcassa aggamaheṣiyā |  
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsanakarehi. ||448||  
 silavatī cittaṭṭhikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinitā |  
 mātāpitaro upagamma bhaṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. ||449||  
 nibbānābhiraṭā ahaṃ asassataṃ bhavagataṃ yaḍi pi dibbam |  
 kim aṅga pana tucchā kāmā appasāda bahuviḍḍhātā. ||450||  
 kāmā kaṭukā āsvisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā |  
 te dīgharattaṃ niraye samappitā haññante dukkhitā. ||451||  
 socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino |  
 sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā. ||452||  
 bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā |  
 desente aṇaṇantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. ||453||

1, BP tiṣṭati°, BPS sākaṭi°, P °kulami.—2, P kapaṇamhi, S kapaṇadhi,  
 BLPS dhanita°, C gandhiṭi°, B °parisa.—3, C kam man, PS kam maṃ, LPS  
 sattavāho, C vipulāya ca, B vaḍḍhiyā, LPS vuddhiyā.—4, B vilapinti, CLPS  
 vilapanti.—5, C dviṣāna, C pattāyoppanam.—7, C tassā piyā bhariyā, L ariyā,  
 S tariyā, L sila°, BCPS °vati, BCP guṇavatī °vati.—8, L anurattā, P sattāram,  
 B 1. hd. vindepanam, 2. hd. vindezanam, C visenam, P vinepanam, S vindepa-  
 nam, *odd.* akāsi.—9, L °philam, *odd.* apakiri°, S °tuna.—10, LP dāsi, BC 2. hd.,  
 S ca, BCLP °hanti, S °hanti, L gato.—11, *odd.* °dāsi.—12, PS °niṇṇāto.—13,  
 B Mantāvatiyā, C om. agga.—14, BCLP dhītā, L āsi, BP āsi, pāsāritā.—15,  
 P khilavatī, BC silavatī, BCPS °kathitā, S bā°, *odd.* vinitā.—16, L °pitaro,  
 C upasāḥkamma, BPS nissā°, L °meta.—17, C °ratāham, B, C 1. hd., PS  
 apasatam, B bhagavatam.—18, BCLP kimaṅgam, S thacchā, BLS appasāda,  
 P abbasāda, P bahūviḍḍhātā.—19, B kaṭukāsiṇupamā, C āsvisu°, PS āsi°,  
 S °vibhupamā, S halā.—20, L haññanti.—21, P °pāde, C °buddhi°.—22, P saddhā-  
 kārena, C vācāya mana° (om. ca), C om. bālā.—23, B duppaññā, P acetanā,  
 P °dayāruddhā.—24, PB desentam aṇaṇantā, S adhā°, P om. na.

saccāni amma buddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajānantā |  
ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti deveṣu upapattiṃ.

||454||

deveṣu pi upapatti asassatā bhavagate aniccambahi |  
na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. ||455||  
cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti |  
na ca vinipātāgatānaṃ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. ||456||  
anujānātha maṃ ubhaya pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacaṇe |  
apposukkā ghaṭṭissam jātimaraṇappahānāya. ||457||  
kiṃ bhavagatena abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena |  
bhavataṇhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajjissāmi. ||458||  
buddhānaṃ uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho |  
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ yāvajjivaṃ na dūseyyaṃ. ||459||  
evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitāro na tāva āhāraṃ |  
āhariya gahaṭṭhā maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. ||460||  
mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto |  
ghaṭṭenti saññāpetum pāsādatale chamā patitaṃ. ||461||  
utṭhehi puttaka kiṃ socitena dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi |  
rājā Anikaratto abhirūpo tassa tvaṃ dinnā. ||462||  
aggamaheṣi bhavissasi Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā |  
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. ||463||  
rajje ānā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ hotu te putta. ||464||  
atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni bhavagataṃ asāraṃ |  
pabbajjā vā hohiti maraṇaṃ vā tena c' eva vāreyyaṃ. ||465||

1, BLP saccāni, S bahurātā, P ajāntā.—2, P anandani, C bhagavantam, P \*gati, B pi || hanti, L bihanti, BCLP upapatti, S uppatti.—3, S uppatti, BPS asassatā, B 1. hd., S bhagavato, P aniccimhi.—4, P va.—5, P cattāro, S pinipāto, S katañ, C katha ci labbhanti.—6, BLP vinipātāgatā, BP pabbajjā, P niyayesu.—7, S ānu°, B ubbo, L pabbajjitum.—8, BCLP apposuk°, P apposukā, C ghaṭṭiyaṃ, PS \*maraṇappa°, L \*papa°, B 1. hd. \*hānassa.—9, P ki, C bhagavātēna, P bhavātēna, S bhagavatēna.—10, L pabbajji°.—11, P buddhā, B 1. hd., S buddhāni, S akkhaṇo.—12, S sīlāni, BLP \*jivaṃ, *edd. du*°.—13, C bhaṇanti, P bhāhāraṃ, BS āharaṃ.—14, BCPS āhariyaṃ, B 2. hd. āharissam, S gahaṭṭham, PS maraṇā°.—15, P om. ca, B 1. hd., PS samagghato, C 2. hd. \*bhihato.—16, BCP pañāpetum, S paññāpetum, L pāsādale S pāsāda°.—17, BCLP puttaka, S puttikam, BCPS ki, C dinnā mhi Vā°.—18, C Apika°, L Anikarattā, P Anikadatto, B dinnam.—19, LS \*mahesi, C bhavissasi, P bhissasi, C Apika°, L ariyā.—20, C sīlādi, L sīlāni, S cāriyaṃ, P dukkharā.—21, PS ānā.—22, BP dhāreyyaṃ, CS dhāreyyaṃ, S hetu, C 1. hd., L putti.—23, B 1. hd., S aṭṭha so bha°, P aṭṭha so bha°, BCPS Sumedha, BLP edisikāni, C edisikā, BCPS \*gatam, B 1. hd., S āsāraṃ, P asāraṃ.—24, C om. vā, BP hohiti, C hohisi, S gotiti, *edd. om.* vā, BC (Lr) dhāreyyaṃ, P dhāreyyaṃ, S dhāreyyaṃ.

kim iva pûtikāyam asucim savanagandham bhayānakam |  
kunaṇṇam abhisamvisēyyam gattam sakipaggharitam asuci-  
puṇṇam. || 466 ||

kim iva t' āham jānantī vikūlakam mamsasonitapalittam |  
kimikulālayam sakuṇabhattam kaḷevaram kissa diyyati  
ti. || 467 ||

nibbuyhati susānam aciram kāyo apeta viññāṇo |  
chutṭho kaliṅgaram viya jigucchamānehi nātihi. || 468 ||  
chaḍḍūna nam susāne parabhattam nhāyanti jigucchantā |  
niyakā mātāpitaro kim pana sādharāṇā janatā. || 469 ||

ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare atṭhinhārusamghāte |  
kheḷassumucchāsavaparipuṇṇe pûtikāyamhi. || 470 ||  
yo nam vinibbhujitvā abbhantaram assa bāhiram kayirā |  
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi mātā jiguccheyya. || 471 ||  
khandhadhātuāyatanam saṅkhatam jātimūlakam |  
dukkham yoniso arucim bhaṇanti vāreyyam kissa icchey-  
yam. || 472 ||

divase divase tī sattisatāni navanavā pateyyum kāyamhi |  
vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo dukkhassa c' eva khayō. || 473 ||  
ajjhupagacche ghātam yo viññū evam satthuno vacanam |  
dīgho tesam saṃsāro punappunam haññamānānam. || 474 ||  
devesu manussesu ca tiracchānayoniyā asurakāye |

1, BCLP puti°, *edd.* asuci, C sāsanaṇḍhanam.—2, S kunaṇṇam, S abhiyaṇam°, BCL S °visēyya, P °visēya, B 1. hd. P santam, B 2. hd. bhātam (?), S santum, *edd.* sakim, P saṅgharitam, S asūci°.—3, *edd.* jānanti, BLPS vikulakam, C vikulakam, *edd.* mamsam, C yonita°, S sonitapalitam.—4, S sakuna°, S kalebaram, CP °vara, B 1. hd. riyyati ti, C riyati ti, P riyahiti, S riyyahiti.—5, C nibbū°, P nippu°, C aciram, P āciram, S kāro.—6, S cuddho, CL kajikaram, B 1. hd. kalinka°, BC jikuccha°, P nātihi, S jātihi.—7, BCL chaṭṭhuna, P chaṭṭhana, S chaṭṭhana, B 1. hd., C 1. hd., S parasamabhātam, C 2. hd. parosam bhātam, BC jiku°, B 1. hd., PS °cchanti, L °cchanta.—8, P ki, CL °raṇo jana°, B 1. hd., P °raṇā netā, S °raṇa netā.—9, P āhāre, S kalebare, P °nhārū°, S °nharu° BPS °pamghāte.—10, B 1. hd., kheḷamucchā || sāsāvaparipuṇṇaputikāyamhi, 2. hd., kheḷassumucchā || dhanassavaparipuṇṇaputī°, L kheḷassumucchā || savarapari-  
puṇṇe putī°, but ra *del.*, as it seems. C kheḷassumucchā sāsācāparipuṇṇaputī°, P  
kheḷapucchā sāsācāparipuṇṇaputī° S kheḷapucchāsāsācāparipuṇṇaputī°.—11, C  
vinibbhajjitvā, P vinibbhajitvā, S āssa, B āsā, C mā bāhiram, P karimayā.—  
12, P asaramāṇā || S °mūna, C 1. hd. sakkā, 2. hd. sakkāram, B mānatā, C  
°ccheyyam.—13, C khandhā°, S °āyatam, C °āyatana, BC samkhātām, PS saṅkhā-  
tām, S °mulakam.—14, S yotiso, BLPS aruci bha°, C anivigaṇanti, B 1. hd.,  
LP S kareyya, B 2. hd. vāreyya, C 1. hd. vāreyya, BLPS icchiya, L icchiyā,  
C iccheyyum.—15, *edd.* ti, P navanuvā (?), B 1. hd., PS sateyyum.—16, C  
saṅghāto, B 2. hd. corr. dukkhassa ce khayō, P dukkhassa cetayo.—17, *edd.*  
ghāta, C eva.—18, C dīgho, *edd.* tesam sāro.—19, C mānussesu, S tiracchina°,  
P °yoniyō, B asūra°.

petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā diyante ghātā. ||475||  
 nirayesu bahū vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa |  
 devesu pi attānaṃ nibbānasukhā paraṃ n' atthi. ||476||  
 pattā te nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe |  
 apposukkā ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahāṇāya. ||477||  
 ajj' eva tāta abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi |  
 nibbinṇā me kāmā vantaṃsā tālavatthukatā. ||478||  
 sā c' evaṃ bhaṇati pitaṃ Anikaratto ca yassa dinnā |  
 upayāsi pitaruṇāvuto vāreyyaṃ upatṭhite kāle. ||479||  
 atha asitanicitamuduke keṣe khaggena chindiya |  
 Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji.  
 ||480||

sā ca taṃ samāpannā Anikaratto ca āgato nagaraṃ |  
 pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaṇṇā su bhāveti. ||481||  
 sā ca manasikaroti Anikaratto ca āruhi turitaṃ |  
 maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yāceti Sumedhaṃ. ||482||  
 rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
 bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. ||483||  
 nisatṭhaṃ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni |  
 mā dummanā ahosi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā. ||484||  
 taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā |  
 mā kāmā abhinandi kāmāsv ādīnaṃ passa. ||485||  
 cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi kāmabhoginaṃ aggo |

1, B 1. hd., C aparimito, P °mithe, S °mite, BCLP diyate, S dighate, CS ghāto, P ghātho.—2, L nrayesu, P niyaresu, BLPS bahu, C bahuhi, S °pātāga°, S kilissa°.—3, B 1. hd., PS attānaṃ, B 2. hd., C atānaṃ, L atānaṃ, P °sukha, S nibbānakhā.—4, BPS sattā, C tassā, B nibbāna, P dasaphalassa.—5, *ed.* apposukkā, BLS° maraṇappahā°, P °maraṇapa°.—6, PS evaṃ, C tātā, L, P 1. hd. ki, B 1. hd. ka, C pasārehi.—7, C nibbinṇā, S nibbinṇā, B 2. hd., L kāmā, BL vanta || C vantaṃ ||.—8, B 1. hd., CPS sa, P 1. hd., cova, B oe, B Anikaratto, CP Apika°, C ca asa sā di°.—9, B 1. hd., PS upassā, B 2. hd., CL ubhayāya, B 1. hd., pitaruṇātāvā, B 2. hd., LPS pitaruṇātāvā, C pitaruṇātāvā, B 1. hd., CPS dhāreyya, L vāreyya, BP upariṭṭhate, S upariṭṭhate.—10, L athapitanici°, B 1. hd., CPS apitani°, P °nivitha°, S °nipita°, C naggena, BS khaggen° acchindiya, S °gen° acchantiya.—11, B Sumedhaṃ, S Sumedhi, C 1. hd., °daṃ cāpikavā, B 1. hd., C 2. hd., S cāpithatvā, B 2. hd., cāpivitvā, P cāpithatvā, C pathamajjhāne, P pathama°.—12, P taṃ, C sammāpa°, P samapa°, C Apika°.—13, B 2. hd., °de ca.—14, C va, P om. ca, BC manasikaroti, CP Apika°, S Aniratto, B 1. hd., aruhi, L ārūhi, LPS turita.—15, S °bhui°, LPS °taṅga, B 1. hd., P katañjali (corr. 2. hd. B), S kathañjali, S yācatathi, C Sumedhā, P Sumedha.—16, S āṇā, P bhogi, B 2. hd., L bhogā sudaharikā, P dahayikā.—17, B 1. hd., bhuñjāhi, S yudulla°, P leka.—18, C nisa°, S om. te, BPS rajjate.—19, BP °ro pi te, C °ro duve du°,—20, S taṃ taṃ, P ānatthi°, BPS vigatā mohā.—21, BPS kāmā me, P abhinani, B 1. hd., ānaṃ. B 2. hd., CLP ādi°, BP sama.—22, BS cātuddīpo, LP cātuddīpo, BS rājā, S Mandātā, L °bhoginaṃ.

atitto kâlāṅkato na c' assa paripûritā icchā. ||486||  
satta ratanāni vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasadisā samantena |  
na c' atthi titti kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. ||487||  
asisûlûpamā kāmā kāmā sappasiropamā |  
ukkopamā anudahanti atṭhikaṅkâlasannibhā. ||488||  
aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā |  
ayoguḷo va santatto aghamûlā dukkhapphalā. ||489||  
rukkhapphalûpamā kāmā maṃsapesûpamā dukkhā |  
supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakûpamā. ||490||  
sattisûlûpamā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ |  
aṅgarakâsusadisā aghamûlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. ||491||  
evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhâtā antarāyikā |  
gacchatha na me bhavagate viśāso atthi attano. ||492||  
kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sissamhi dayhamānaṃhi |  
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe tassa ghâtāya ghaṭitabbam. ||493||  
dvāraṃ apāpuṇitvāna 'yaṃ mâtāpitāro Anikarattaṇ ca |  
disvāna chamaṃ nisinne rodante idam avoca. ||494||  
digho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodatam |  
anamatagge pitu maraṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. ||495||  
assu thaṇṇaṃ rudhiram saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha |  
sattānaṃ saṃsaritam sarāhi atṭhinaṇ ca sannicayaṃ. ||496||  
sura caturo 'dadhī upanīte assuthaṇṇarudhiramhi |  
sara ekakappam atṭhinaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipulena samam. ||497||

1. C kāmātittho, P abhitto, S patitto, S kâlāṅkato, C na ca tassa, BCL. °puritā.  
—2, C sabba, P samante.—3, B na vitti ti°, P na vitti titthi, S na vitthi titti.—4,  
C asisulu°, S asittitṭhisulupa°, BCL, P 1. hd. sabba°, P °siyo°.—5, B 1. hd., PS  
ukkosamā. BCLP °kaṅkala°, S °kaṅkāla°.—6, S aticchā, C 1. hd. aduvā, 2. hd.  
adhuvā.—7, L ayoguḷho, S °guttho, S santutṭho, B 1. hd., S agga°, P aggha°,  
S °mûlā, BLS dukkhapphalā. P dukkhabalā.—8, B 1. hd. rukkhappalu°, B 2. hd.,  
C rukkhapphalu°, PS rukkhapphalu°, CLPS °pesu°, BCLP dukkhā.—9, BS  
supinosamā, BS °niyā māyā, P °yācikapamā, B °kopamā. C °kupamā.—10, B  
sattisulu°, C °sulû°, P sattisusû°, S sattiṃsalu°, S om. kāmā.—13, P gacchata,  
P bhagavate, B 1. hd., S bhagavato, B 2. hd. bhavagato. BLS viśāso, P viśāso,  
C atthano.—14, C 1. hd. ka, LP ki.—15, C °maraṇa, S tassa, P gâtāya, B 1. hd.,  
S ghâtā, B 1. hd., S gaṇṭhitabbam, P °tappam.—16, S dāraṃ, cld. °vāuaṇaṃ,  
BCP Apika°, P °ratthaṇ.—17, B chama, S chamā, C rodente, L rodanti,  
P rodhante, P idham.—18, BCLP digho, S °ppunaṇ.—19, LP pitū, BPS vaddhe,  
P bhattano, P vadho.—20, B 1. hd., CP dhaṇṇam, S dhaṇṇam, B 1. hd., LS  
saṃsaraṃ, B 2. hd. saṃpādam, C °gato ca || attha.—21, P saṭṭhānaṃ, B 2. hd.  
saṃsarataṃ, P parāhi, B aṭhinaṇ, C aṭhinaṃ, P aṭhanaṇ, C om. ca, P sandhi-  
yam, C °icca°.—22, BS para, C snrā, P parama catuyo, B °dati, CLPS °dadhī,  
BCLP upanite, B 1. hd., C, P °dhaṇṇam°, in P m. 2. hd., as it seems, B 2. hd.,  
°thaṇṇam°, S °dhaṇṇam°, B 1. hd., °rūcinamhi, 2. hd., °rūciraṃhi, L °rūdhī°, S  
°rucinamhi.—23, C paraṃ, B aṭhinaṃ, C aṭhiraṃ, P eṭhitaṃ, S aṭṭhinaṃ, B 1.  
hd., PS pañcayam.



anamatagge samsarato mahim Jambudipam upanītaṃ |  
 kolaṭṭhimattagūlikā mātāpituv sv eva na ppahonti. ||498||  
 sara tiṇakatṭhaṃ sākḥāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamataggato |  
 pitusu caturāṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitupituv sv eva na ppahonti.

||499||

sara kṇakacchapaṃ pubbe samudde aparato ca yu-  
 gacchiddaṃ |

siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ manussalābhamhi opammaṃ.

||500||

sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa kāyakalino asārassa |  
 khandhe passa anicce sarāhi niraye bahuvighāte. ||501||

sara kaṭasaṃ vaddhente punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātīsū |

sara kumbhilaḥbhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. ||502||

amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava pañcakaṭukena pītena |

subbā hi kāmaraṭiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. ||503||

amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi ye parilāhā |

subbā hi kāmaraṭiyo julitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā. ||504||

asapattamhi samāne kin tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā |

rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādḥāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā. ||505||

mokkhamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi yesu vadhabandho |

kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā dukkhāni anubhonti.

||506||

1, B 1. hd. samsādato 2. hd. 'sārato, C samsārato, P samsāratho, S samsāp-  
 dato, *edd.* mahi, BCP Jampū°, S Rambu°, LP 'dipam, BL ūpanitaṃ, P ūpa-  
 ni-  
 taṃ, C upanitaṃ, P 'mattha°, C 'mattā gu°, S 'gulikā, L mātāmātuv sv.—2,  
 BLPS *om.* sara, BP 'kaṭha, S 'kaṭṭha, C 'kaṭhassa, C 'sākha°, P 'phalāsaṃ BCP1.  
 upanitaṃ.—3, P caturagūli°, S caturāṅgulikā, C 'kā pi ghaṭikā mātāpitu yeva  
 na ppā°.—4, PS kāna°, B 1. hd., 'kacchamvaṃ, B 2. hd., C 'kacchakam, L  
 pūbbe, B 'ecchidham, C 'ecchinnaṃ, L 'ecchiddham or 'ecchidmaṃ, P 'ecchindaṃ,  
 S 'ecchidham.—5, P piraṃ, C *om.* ca, BP paṭimokkam, C paripunnāṃ, S paṭi-  
 mokkham, B 1. hd., P osammaṃ, C upamaṃ, S osapammaṃ.—6, S ghara, B 1.  
 hd., PS pena°, B 2. hd., C phenā°, BPS 'ndomamassa, C 'piṇḍo || pamāya, P  
 kāra°.—7, C nandhe, S anise, C pharāhi, S rāhi (*om.* sa), P bahū°, LS vighāte.  
 —8, B 1. hd., pura, B 2. hd., PS para, B 1. hd., S katasi, B 2. hd., CLP kaṭasi,  
 B 1. hd., PS vadhente, B 2. hd. vaddhente, C vaddhante, L vadente, B 1. hd.,  
 LPS suppunāṃ, B 2. hd., puppunāṃ, C pukhappunāṃ, PS jātisu.—9, P para,  
 S cea, P sattāri.—10, S amataṇhi vija° kiṃ, B 'katu°, C mitena, BLP pītena, S  
*om.* pītena.—11, P kammāyutiyo, P kaṭakatarā, B pañcakaṭu°.—12, BCS kiṃ,  
 S parilāhā.—13, C subbā pi, BLPS kudhitā, BPS kuppitā, C kumpitā, L *om.*  
 kupitā, BCS santāpitā, P kappitā, B 1. hd., ayaṃpattā°, CPS asāmpattā° S  
 samāne, P ki, BCS kiṃ, S tāva, B kāme, C bahusamattā.—14, B 'udakampi°,  
 P sādḥāraṇā.—15, B kiṃ, PS ki *edd.* yesu hi, B 1. hd., cadha°, BS 'bandhe.—  
 16, B 1. hd., kāmesu kāmāva || bandho dukkhāni anubhonti 2. hd., kāmesu hi  
 bhasākāmā du° anubhonti, C kāmesu hi kāmā vadhabandho || dukkhāni anu-  
 bhonti, || L kāmesu hi || asākāmā du° anu°, PS kāmā hi asukāmāvadbandho du° anu°.

âdipitâ tiṇukkâ gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n' eva muñcantam |  
 ukkopamâ hi kâṃâ dahanti ye te na muñcanti. ||507||  
 mâ appakassa hetu kâmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi sukham |  
 mâ puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gīlitvâ pacchâ vihaññasi. ||508||  
 kâmaṃ kâmesu damassu tâva sunakho va saṅkhalâbaddho |  
 khâhinti khu taṃ kâṃâ châtâ sunakham va caṇḍalâ. ||509||  
 aparimitaṇ ca dukkham bahûni ca cittadomanassâni |  
 anubhohisi kâmesu yutto paṇinissaja addhuve kâme. ||510||  
 ajaramhi vijjamâne kin tava kâmehi ye sujarâ |  
 maraṇabyâdhigahitâ sabbâ sabbattha jâtiyo. ||511||  
 idam ajaram idam amaram idam ajarâmaranapadam asokaṃ |  
 asapattam asambâdham akhalitam abhayaṃ nirupatâpaṃ.

||512||

adhigatam idam bahûhi amataṃ ajjâpi ca labhaniyam  
 idam |

yo yoniso payuñjati na ca sakkâ aghaṭamânenâ. ||513||  
 evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhâ saṅkhâragate ratiṃ alabhamânâ |  
 anunentî Anikarattaṃ kese 'va chamaṃ chupi Sumedhâ.

||514||

utthâya Anikaratto pañjaliko yâci tassâ pitaraṃ so |  
 vissajjetha Sumedham pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadassâ.

||515||

vissajjitâ mâtâpitûhi pabbaji sokabhayabhîtâ |  
 cha abhiññâ sacchikatâ aggaphalaṃ sikkhamânâya. ||516||

1, *edd.* âdipitâ, P tikukkâ, B pucchantaṃ, L mucchantam, P mucchantam, S muntaṃ.—2, P ukkoyamâ, B 1. hd., PS hi kâṃâ hi, P mucchanti.—3, S kâṃâ, C jahe, S jâhi, B 1. S sukhu.—4, B muthu, P phali, S bali, CS gīlitvâ, C vihaññasi.—5, BC ramassu, PS rapassu, BL saṅkhânubandho, C saṅkhânam || bandho, P saṅkhânubandho, S saṅkhânubandho.—6, BLPS kâhinti, C kâhanti, B 1. hd. su, C kâma, B 1. hd. chatâ, C caṇḍalo.—7, CLPS bahuni, B 1. hd., PS cittadoma.—8, C anubo, P bhohipi, BCPS kâmayutto, B 1. hd., CLP paṇinissada, S paṇinissada, C andhave, P andhuve.—9, BPS arajjambi, BS kin, P ki, P tata.—10, C bādhi, S gahikâ, L sabbatta. 11, B idam ajaram ida samânam, P idhajarada-samânam, S idham ajarapidasamânam, C idam ajaram idam aram idam taṃ ajarâmaranapadaso (sic!), P idham ajarâmaranapadasoka.—12, B 1. hd., S asamattam, P apasattam, B 1. hd. sambâ, PS asambâ, C akkhalitam, B 1. hd., S litama ayam, P arâya.—13, C bahûti pi, S bahûhi, P ajjâsi, BCLP labhaniyam.—14, S om. yo, P roniso, B 1. hd. payuñcati, C payujjati, S payañcati, P va, PLS om. ca, B 2. hd. âgha, P âghâ.—15, C eva, P gati, L P Sumedhâ, S saṅkhâra, P gatena ruti, BCS rati, B 1. hd., L alamânâ.—16, C anunenti, BLPS nenti, C Anikâ, B 1. hd. chusi, S om. chupi.—17, B upathâya, B Animika, CS Anikâ, B 1. hd. añcaliko, B 2. hd., LPS añjaliko, C yâva, P yâca.—18, B 1. hd. S jjetta, L visa, P viya, BL pabbajitum.

acchariyam abbhutan taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya |  
pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā byākari pacchime kāle. ||517||  
bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivesaṃhi |  
sakhīyo tīṇi janiyo viharādānaṃ adāsīmā. ||518||  
dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ dasasatakkhattuṃ satāni ca  
satakkhattuṃ |

devesu upapajjimhā ko pana vādo manussesu. ||519||  
devesu mahiddhikā ahumhā manussakamhi ko pana vādo |  
sattaratanassa mahesi itthiratanam aham āsim. ||520||  
so hetu so pabbavo taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti |  
taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nibbānaṃ.  
||521||

evaṃ kathenti ye saddahanti vacanaṃ anomapaññassa |  
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. ||522||  
Sumedhā. ||

mahānipāto samatto. ||

samattā theriyā gāthāyo. ||

3, L Koṇāgamane, P °maṇena saṃgharā° naca°, B 1. hd. °rāmamhi ca nive-samhi; corr. 2. hd., S °rāmamhi vesamhi.—4, CLS tīṇi, C janiyo, P viharā°, C °imha.—5, L dasatakkhattuṃ, C om. ca.—6, S upapajjimhā, C °imha.—7, BP manussikamhi, C mānussikamhi, BLPS om. pana.—8, *cd.* mahesi, B itti°, P itthiyatanam, BCLP asi, S āsi.—9, B 1. hd. om. second so, S pabbado, C mūlaṃ sāvasāsane.—10, BP pathama°, C pathamam, L om. paṭha, P °rathāya (?), L nibbāna.—11, B 2. hd., C evaṃ karonti, S anopamaññassa.—12, P nibbindani, P bhagavato, S bhagavato, P nippiditvā, P °nti.—14, L mahāpānito.—15, B theriyā, P has instead of this: theripāḷisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ | nibbānapaccayo hotu, S theripāḷi niṭṭhitaṃ, BLS add :

gāthā satāni cattāri asīti (LS asiti) puna cuddasa |  
theriy' (L theriy') ekuttarasatā sabbā tā āsavakkhaya ti ||

B adds: nibbānapaccayo hotu and then follows the date. S adds: || samattā theriyā gāthāyo || siddhir astu || me nibbānapaccayo hotu || At the end of the last leaf is written with small letters: Sumapārāmaṇiṭṭhānasthānasantakatheri-gāthā ||

## NOTES.

---

1. athâparena samayena satthari Vesâlim upanissâya kûṭṭâ-gârasâlâyam viharante Suddhodanamahârâjâ setacchattassa' eva hetṭhâ 'va arahattam sacchikatvâ parinibbâyi || atha Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ pabbajjâya cittam uppajji | tato Rohanînaditîre Kalahavivâdasuttantadesanâya pariyosâne nikkhamitvâ pabbajitânam pañcannam kumârasatânam pâdaparicârikâ ekajjhâsayâ 'va hutvâ Mahâpajâpatiyâ santikam gantvâ sabbâ 'va satthu santike pabbajissâmâ ti Mahâpajâpatim jetṭhikam katvâ satthu santikam gantukâmâ ahesum | ayañ ca Mahâpajâpatî pubbe pi ekavâram satthâram pabbajjam yâcitvâ nâlattha | tasmâ kappakam pakkosâpetvâ kesse chindâpetvâ kâsâyâni acchâdetvâ sabbâ tâ Sâkiyâniyo âdâya Vesâlim gantvâ Ânandatherena dasabalam yâcâpetvâ atṭhagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadañ ca alattha | itarâ pana sabbâ pi ekato upasampannâ ahesum | ayam ettha sañkhepo | vitthârato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pâliyam âgataṃ eva || evam upasampannâ pana Mahâpajâpatî satthâram upasañkamitvâ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atṭhâsi | ath' assâ satthâ dhammam desesi | sâ satthu santike kammatṭhânam gahetvâ arahattam pâpuṇi | sesâ pañcasatâ bhikkhuniyo Nandakovâdapariyosâne arahattam pâpuṇimsu | evam bhikkhunisaṅghe suppatitṭhite puthubhûte tattha tattha gâmanigamajanapadarâjadhânîsu kulitṭhiyo kulasuṇhâyo kulakumâriyo buddhasubuddhatam dhammasudhammatam saṅhasuppatipattiñ ca sutvâ sâsane abhippasannâ samsâre ca jâtasamvegâ attano sâmike mâtâpitaro nâtake ca

---

1, *ed. Vesâlî.*—4, *ed. 1. hd. Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ, 2. hd. del. gotami.*—6, *ed. pabbajji.*—13, *ed. Vesâlî, ed. dasaphalam.*—23, *ed. °râjathânîsu.*—24, *ed. °sunhâyo.*—26, *ed. sâmikâ.*

anujānāpetvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajimsu | pabbajitvā ca  
 sīlācārasampannā satthuno ca therānañ ca santike ovādaṃ  
 labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arahattam  
 sacchākaṃsu | tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsītā  
 gāthā pacchā saṅgītikārakehi ekajjhaṃ -katvā ekanipātādi-  
 vasena saṅgītiṃ āropayimsu | imā theriyā gāthānāma hi. ||

1. *katvā colena pārutā* ti | paṃsukūlakacolehi cīvaram  
 katvā acchāditasarīrā | tam nivatthā o' eva pārutā ca || . . .  
*sukkhadākaṃ vā* ti | upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvani-  
 dassanam | *kumbhīyan* ti | tadādhārassa aniccātucchādibhā-  
 vanidassanam. ||

11. udukkhale hi dhaññaṃ pakkhipantiyā parivattentiya  
 musalena koṭṭentiya piṭṭhī oṇāmetabbā hoti ti khujjakāraṇa-  
 hetutāya tad ubhayam khujjam ti vuttam | sāmiko pan' assā  
 khujjo eva. ||

12. *avasāyi* (sic) ti | avasāyo vuccati avasānam niṭṭhānam |  
 tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittatāya uddhameotā ti vakkha-  
 mānattā samaṇakiccassa niṭṭhānam veditabbam yassa kassa  
 oi || . . . *avasāyi*, though given by all the MSS. and the  
 Commentary, cannot but be corrupt. The reading proposed  
 in the text is, I think, the correct one.

19. 20. *Nandā*: ayam kira Vipassissa bhagavato kālā  
 Bandhumatīnagare gahapatimahāsālassa dhītā hutvā satthu  
 santike dhammam sutvā saraṇesu ca silesu ca paṭiṭṭhitā  
 satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyam ratanapaṭiṃḍitena  
 ohaddena katvā pūjam katvā kalam katvā sagge nibbattitvā  
 aparāparam sugatieu yeva saṃsaraṇti imasmim buddhuppāde  
 Kapilavatthunagare Khemakassa Sakkassa aggamahesiyā  
 kucohimim nibbatti Nandā ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. || . . .

21. 22. *Jentā* (thus Commentary throughout): ayam pana  
 Vesālīyam Licchavirājakule nibbatti ti. ||

23. 24. *sumuttikā* ti ādikā Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā  
 gāthā || ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
 bhava kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatti-

1, ed. pabbajimsu | pabbajitvā. — 12, ed. pakkhintiya. — 13, ed. koṭṭentiya, ed.  
 onāma\* hoṭi. — 17, ed. appaṭibandha\*. — 26, ed. chaṭṭana; em. first katvā, ed.  
 nippa\*. — 29, ed. nippatti, ed. nāma. — 31, ed. nippatti.

yam daḷiddakule nibbattitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakā-  
 rassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabbhavikam puttam  
 labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmam ahoṣi | tato paṭṭhāya  
 Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha | yasmā paṇ' assā nāmam  
 gottam na pākataṃ tasmā aññatarā bhikkhuni asaññātā ti  
 pāliyam vuttam || . . . tattha *sumuttike* ti | *sumuttā* | kakāro  
 padapûraṇamattam | suṭṭhu muttā vatā ti attho | sāsane  
 attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ divā pasādavaseṇa tassā vā  
 pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttam *sumuttike sumuttikā* ti ||  
 yam pana gihikā visesato jigucchati tato vimuttiṃ dassenti  
 sādhu muttika mhi ādiṃ āha || tattha *sādhu muttika mhi* ti |  
 sammad eva muttā vata amhi | *musalassā* ti | *musalato* | ayam  
 kira daḷiddabbhāveṇa gihikākāle sayam eva musalakammam  
 karoti | tasmā evam āha | *ahiriko me* ti | mama sāmiko ahiriko  
 nillajjo | so mama na ruccati ti vacanaseso || pakatiyā 'va  
 kāmese virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānam pavattiṃ jiguc-  
 chantī vadati *chattakam vāsi* (sic) ti | jīvitahetukena kariya-  
 mānam chattakam pi me na ruccati ti attho | vāsaddo avutta-  
 samuccayattho | tena peḷacaṅgotakādi saṃgaṇhāti || veḷu-  
 daṇḍādini gahetvā divase divase chattaḍḍinam karaṇavasena  
 dukkhajīvitam jigucchanti vadati *ahitako me tato* ti | keci  
 tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikākāle mama sarirato  
 vāyati ti attham vadanti | apare pana ahitako paresam  
 duggandhataro mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti |  
*ukkhakikā me daḷiddabbhāvā* ti (corr. 2. hd. to daddubbhāvā ti) |  
 me mama bhattapacanabhājanam cirapārivāseikabhāveṇa apari-  
 suddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati || tato ayam sādhu  
 muttika mhi ti yojanā || . . . *viharāmi vināsemi pajahāmi* ti  
 attho. ||

From the beginning of stanza 23 it is very probable  
 that the name of the Sumaṅgala's mother was Muttā or  
 Sumuttā. cfr. st. 7. 11. Instead of *ahiriko me chattakam vā*  
*pi* some seem to have read *ahitako me tato vāti*; but I am  
 very doubtful on this. The interpretation *vināsemi, pajahāmi*

1, ed. daḷidda° nippa°.—2, ed. pathama°.—4, ed. nāma.—10, ed. yā; ed.  
 gihikā sesato jigucchati tato vimutti.—12, ed. vatā.—13, ed. gihikāle.—16, ed.  
 pavatti | jigu°.—19, ed. °caḷkoṭa°.—21, ed. jigucchanti vadasi.—22, ed. gihikāle.

apparently belongs to B's reading *vihanāmi* or to *vicchindanti viharāmi*, but not to *viharāmi* alone, as given by the MS.

25. . . . *taṃ katvā negamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ ṭhapesi man ti | taṃ pañcasatamattaṃ dhaṇaṃ agghaṃ katvā negamo nigamavāsi jano itthiratanabhāvena anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghe agghanimittaṃ Adḍhakāsi ti samaññāvasena . maṃ ṭhapesi || tathā maṃ voharī ti attho. ||*

31. *tattha cātuddasī pañcaddasī ti | cuddasannaṃ pūraṇī cātuddasī pañcadasannaṃ pūraṇī pañcaddasī ti | cātuddasī pañcaddasī yā ca pakkhassā ti sambandho | accantasamyoge c' etaṃ upayogavacanamaṃ | yā ca pakkhassa atṭhamī ti | yā cā ti yojanā | pāṭihārikapakkhaṇī (sic) cā ti | parihāraṇakapakkhaṇī ca cātuddasīpañcaddasīatṭhamīnaṃ yathākkamaṃ ādito antato vā pavesaniggamavasena uposathasīlassa pariharitabbapakkhaṇī ca | terasīpāṭipadasattamīnavamīsu cā ti attho | atṭhaṅgasusamāgatan ti | pānātipātā veramaṇīādīhi atṭhahi aṅgehi suṭṭhu samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ | upagacchin ti upagamim upavasini ti attho. || . . . Afterwards Cy reads upagacchim.—cfr. Dhammapadam p. 404. Cy gives the name of the therī as Mettā and Mittā, and states that she had sprung from the Sakyarājakula of Kapilavatthu.*

33. 34. *uddhaṃ pādatalā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā | ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanti Tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patvā ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannaṃānasā pattaṃ gahetvā kaṭacchumattaṃ bhikkhaṃ adāsi | sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaraṇti imasmim buddhuppāde tādīsena kammanissandena Ujjeniyam Padumavatī nāma nagarasobhaṇī ahoṣi | rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi | Ujjeniyam kira Padumavatī nāma gaṇikā ahoṣi (sic) | taṃ ahaṃ datṭhukāmo mhi ti | purohito sādhu devā ti mantabalena Kumbhiraṃ nāma yakkaṃ āvahetvā yakkhānubhāvena rājānaṃ tāvad eva Ujjeninagaraṃ nesi ||*

6, ed. agghena agghani.—8, ed. catu.—9, ed. catu, ed. pañcadasī.—11, ed. om. ti after atṭhamī, ed. yaṇī cā ti.—14, ed. 2. hd. pavesaniggama.—18, ed. upagacchi ti upagami.—25, nippatitvā.

rājā tāya saddhiṃ ekarattim samvāsam kappesi | sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi | mama kucchiyaṃ gabbho patitṭhahī ti | taṃ sutvā rājā naṃ sace putto bhaveyya vaddhetvā maṃ dassesi ti vatvā muddikaṃ datvā agamāsi | sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmaṃ akāsi | puttaṃ ca sattavassikakāle tava pitā Bimbisāramahārājo ti rañño santikaṃ pahīni | rājā taṃ passitvā puttasiṇehaṃ paṭilabbhitvā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi | tassa saddhāpaṭilābho pabbajjāviśeṣādhigamo ca hetthā āgato yeva | tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhuniṃsu pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi || . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā attano puttena Abhayattherena dhammaṃ kaṭṭhena ovādasena tā gāthā bhāsita udānavasena sayam pi tā eva paccudāharanti uddham . . . nibbutā ti āha. ||

35. 36. Abhayattherī: . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Ujjeniyam kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā Abhayamātu saḥāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya siṇehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhiṃ Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasaṃ asubhadassanattamaṃ Sītavanaṃ agamāsi | satthā gandhakuṭiyam nisinno 'va tassānubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādibhāvaṃ pakāsesi | taṃ dievā samvegamānasā atṭhāsi | satthā obhāsaṃ pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi | *Abhaye bhiduro* etc.=st. 35. 36. . . . *sāsanā* ti imā gāthā abhāsi | sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivattitvā abhāsi. ||

43. Paṭācārātheriṃ sandhāya vadati | sā bhikkhūnī (sic) upāgacchi (sic) yā (2. hd.) me saddhāyikāyi (sic) pi *pāṭho*. |

46. suññatasamāpattiyaṃ animittasamāpattiyaṃ ca ahaṃ yad iocchitaṃ lābhini. |

48. oḡayha-m-uttinnaṃ ti vā *pāṭho* | makāro padasandhikaro | . . . Candabbhāgānadiyaṃ tīre. ||

8, ed. passitvā puttasiṇehaṃ.—12, ed. pabbajitvā.—14, ed. 1. hd. Abhayattherī, 2. hd. "yathā".—15, ed. sā gāthā.—18, ed. nippa.—19, ed. sinne.—23, ed. uddhumātakādibhāvaṃ.—23, ed. iocchakam.



50. *khalā* ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto | *tato* hatthidassanato pacchā | *tāya* hatthino kiriyāya hetubhūtāya vanam araṇṇiṃ gatā cittaṃ samādhemi yeva. ||

The reading *khalu tāya*, though supported by the Commentator, is no doubt wrong. Perhaps *khalutā* is a substantive derived from *khalu*, meaning "certainty," "surety." This at least would give a very good sense.

51-53. *amma Jivā* ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ mātāpitusu maṅgalaṃ anubhavitum gehantara-gatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā upakatṭhāya velāya bhagavato sāvakaṃ ekaṃ khināsavatheraṃ gehadvārasamīpena gacchantam disvā bhikkhaṃ dātukāmaṃ bhante idha pavisathā ti vatvā there geḥaṃ pavitṭhe pañcapatitṭhitena theram vanditvā goṇakādihi āsanaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi | nisīdi thero paññatte āsane | sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā therassa hatthe ṭhapesi | thero anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi | sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu nibbattitvā tattha yāvata-yukaṃ uḷāradibbasampattim anubhavitvā tato cutā sugatisu yeva saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ gahapati mahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbirī ti nāma. abhirūpā dassaniyā ahoṣi | sā vayappattakāle Kosalarañño attano gehe nītā katipayasaṃvaccharātikkaṃmena ekaṃ dhītaraṃ labhi | tassā Jivanti ti nāmaṃ akāmaṃ | rājā tassā dhītaraṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhiṣekaṃ adāsi | dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kalam akāsi | mātā yattha tassā sarīraṇikkhepo kato taṃ susānaṃ gantvā divase divase paridevayi | ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā | Aciravatīnadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītaraṃ ārabha paridevati | taṃ disvā satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ yathānisinno 'va attānaṃ dassetvā kasmā vippalapasi ti pucchi | mama dhītaraṃ ārabha vippalapāmi bhagavā ti | imasmim susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsi-

21, *ed. sugatimsu*.—23, *Ubbira ti nāmā*.—25, *ed. katipayam saṃ*.—31, *ed. gantā, ed. paridevasi*.—34, *ed. vippalapasi instead of 'lapāmi*.

tisahassamattā | tāsaṃ kataraṃ sandhāya vippalapasi ti |  
tāsaṃ taṃ taṃ ālāhanāṭhānaṃ dassetvā amma Jivā ti . . .  
=st. 51. *anusocasi* ti upadāhagāthaṃ āha || tattha amma  
Jivā ti mātupacāranāmena dhītuyā ālapanam | idaṃ o' assā  
vippalapanākāradaseenaṃ || *vanamhi kandasī* ti | vanamajjhe  
paridevasi | . . . *sabbā Jīvasanāmikā* ti | tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā  
samānanāmikā | . . . 53. *munim* ti | sabbāññubuddham. ||

54. 55. tattha kiṃ me katā Rājagahe manussā ti | ime  
Rājagahamanussā kiṃ katā kasmim nāma kicce byāvaṭṭā |  
*madhupittā va acchare* ti | yathā bhaṇḍaṃ gahe tvā madhuma  
pivanto visaññino hutvā sīsaṃ ukkhipitum na sakkonti evaṃ  
ime pi dhammasaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sīsaṃ ukkhi-  
pitum na sakkonti | kevalaṃ aochanti yevā ti attho | . . .  
*tañ ca appatīdāniyaṃ* ti | tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattita-  
bhāvāvahaṃ niyyānikaṃ abhikkantatāya thāsotujanasa-  
vanamānābhāvena (sic) avasecaniyaṃ (sic) asecaṃ (sic)  
anāsittakaṃ pakatiyā 'va mahārasaṃ tato eva ojavantaṃ |  
*osadhaṃ ti pi pāṭi* | vaṭṭadukkhabhādhihi kicchāya osadhaṃ  
bhūtaṃ pivanti maññe. ||

57. *Selā* : ayaṃ . . . imasmim buddhuppāde ājaviraṭṭhe  
Ājavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti | Selā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ  
ahosi | Ājavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ājavikā ti pi  
naṃ voharanti | sā viññūtaṃ pattā satthari Ājavikaṃ damitvā  
tassa hatthe pattaṇḍavaṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ Ājavinagaraṃ  
upagata dārikā hutvā raññā saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ upa-  
gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi |  
sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunisū pabbajitvā kata-  
pubbakiccavipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saṅkhāre sammasanti  
upanissayasampannattā paripakkāñā na cirass' eva ara-  
hattaṃ pāpupi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā therī Sāvatti-  
yaṃ viharati | ekadivaṃ paṇḍābhattaṃ Sāvattitho nikkha-  
mitvā divāvihāratthāya Andhavanaṃ pavasitvā aññatarasmim  
rukkhamūle nisīdi | atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo  
aññātakarūpeṇa upagantvā || *n' atthi* =st. 57. . . . *paṇḍānu-  
tāpini* ti gāthaṃ āha. ||

2, ed. ālāhana.—10, ed. om. gahe tvā.—23, ed. ājavakaṃ.—25, ed. dārika.—  
28, ed. "kicce".—30, ed. theriyā Sā viharanti (1. hd. vihanā).

60–63. *Somā* : ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. || . . .

60. na taṃ dvaṅgulipaṇṇāya itthiyā pāpuṇitum sakkā | itthiyo hi sataṭṭhavasakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ odanaṃ pacantiyo pakkuthite udae taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvata odanaṃ pakkaṇa ti na jānanti | pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbiyā uddharetvā dvīhi aṅgulīhi piḷitvā jānanti | tasmā dvaṅgulisaṇṇāyā (sic) ti vuttā. || (!) According to the Commentator st. 60 is spoken by Māra.

67–71. *paṇṇarāṣaṭi vassāni* ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmim buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesī nāma | gottato pana apaṇṇātā ahosi | sā Mahāpajāpatigotamīyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcaviṣaṭi samvacaṇṇāni kāmāreṇa upadduta accharāsamghātamattaṃ pi kālaṃ cittaṃkaggataṃ alabbanti bhāha paggayha kandaṃānā Dhammadinnatheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kāmehi vinivattitaṃānasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti na cirass’ eva chaḷābhīṇṇā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena || *paṇṇarāṣaṭi* . . . *sānanan* ti (st. 67–71) imā gāthā abhāsi || tattha *accharāsamghātamattaṃ pi* ti | *ghaṭikā* mattaṃ pi khaṇaṃ aṅguliphoṭhanaṃ mattaṃ pi kālaṃ ti attho || *cittassa’ upasam’ ajjhagan* ti | *cittassa upasamaṃ cittaṃkaggam* na ajjhagamaṇ ti yojanā. || . . . 69. *sā bhikkhunin* ti | Dhammadinnatheriṃ sandhāya vadati. |

72–76. *mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā* ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā gāthā || ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpūpajjiniyā itthiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti | Vimalā ti ’sā nāmaṃ ahosi | sā vappattā tath’ eva ducintitaṃ kappenti ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ diśvā

2, ed. nippatti.—5, ed. pakkudhite (correct?).—6, ed. pakkudiyamāne.—7, ed. piḷitvā.—16, ed. pabbajjita.—16, ed. upaduta.—26, ed. bhikkhūni.—32, ed. nippatti.—33, ed. 1. h. ducitaṃ, 2. h. ducintitaṃ.—34, ed. ’moggallānaṃ.

paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā theram  
uddissa palobhanakammam kātum ārabhi | titthiyehi uyyo-  
jitā tathā āsi ti keci vadanti | thero tassā asubhavibhāvanā  
mukhena santajjanam katvā ovādam adāsi | taṃ heṭṭhā  
theragāthāya āgataṃ eva | tathā pana therena ovāde dinne  
sā samvegajātā hirottappam paccuppaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭi-  
laddhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge bhikkhunīsu pabba-  
jitvā ghaṭenti vāyamenti hetusampannatāya na cirass' eva  
arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānava-  
sena || *mattā caṇṇena . . . nibbutā* ti imā gāthā abhāsi. ||

72. *aññā samatimaññi 'han* ti | aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇā-  
diguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi aham || aññāsaṃ vā  
itthīnaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇe atimaññi | atikkamitvā aññāsavamaṇam  
akāsim. ||

74. *ujjhagghanti* (sic; 1. hd. uccha°) *bahum janam* ti |  
yobbanamadamattam bahubālanam vippalambhetum ha-  
santi gandhamālāvatthābharaṇādīhi sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchā-  
danena yāvavilāsabhāvākādīhi (sic) tehi ca vividham nā-  
nappakāram vañcanam akāsim. ||

82-86. *Nandā* : ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Sākya-  
rājakule nibbatti | Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ akāmsu | aparabhāge  
rūpasampattiyā sundarī Nandā janapadakalyāṇī ti ca paññā-  
yittha. || Cfr. Dhammapadam p. 313 ff. The stanzas quoted  
at p. 316 differ much from my text.

88. *bahūvalasamāddānā* ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvidhavata-  
samāddānā | gāthāsukhattham bahū ti dīghakaraṇam | *addham*  
(*cd. om. m*) *sīsassa olikhan* (sic) ti | mayham pi sīsassa addham  
eva muṇḍemi | keci addham sīsassa olikhan ti kesakalāpassa  
addham jaṭābandhanavasena bandhetvā addham viśajjesin  
ti attham vadanti || Cy has *abhuñji* as C, and explains it by :  
rattiyam bhojanam na bhuñji. ||

93. *riñcivā paramam atthan* ti | jhānavipassanāmagga-  
phalāduṭṭham attham jahitvā chadditvā || In Cy the therī is  
called Mittakālikā. ||

1, *cd. paṭibandha°*.—3, *cd. asī, cd. vibhāvana*.—14, *cd. akāsi*.—17, *cd. mā's°*.—21, *cd. nippatti*.—25, *cd. bahu°*.—32, *cd. 1. hd. ricchitvā*.

99. *maggam aṭṭjūsan* (sic) *ti* | *majjhamapaṭipattibhāvato aṭṭjūsam* (sic) *uparimaggam uppādentī*. ||

102–106. *Soṇā* according to the Commentator was also called *Bahuputtikā* (*patikulam gatā dasa puttadhītaro labhītvā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha*). Cfr. Note on *Dhammapada* st. 115, which is also quoted in the Commentary.

105. *anantarāvimokkhāsin* *ti* | *aggamaggassa anantarā uppannavimokkhā āsīm* | *rūpi rūpāni passatī ti ādayo hi atṭha pi vimokkhā anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti* | *maggānantaram anuppattā ti phalavimokkhā pana samāpattikāle pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva samuppattito tam upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma* | *yathā maggasaṃādhi anantarikasamādhi ti vuccati*. ||

106. *tattha ṭhi* (sic 2. *hd.* ; 1. *hd. dhidha*) *tav' atthu jane iampi* (sic) *ti* | *aṅgānam sithilabhāvakaraṇādhinā jammi lāmake jane tuyham dhi* (sic 2. *hd.* ; 1. *hd. thita*, corr. to *ṭhi* and afterwards to *dhi*) *atthu* (1. *hd. ttha*) *tava dhītāro* (sic) *hotu*. || If I am not mistaken, the Commentator's reading (cfr. L) was : *dhi tav' atthu jane jammi*, which is quite out of place here. Compare v. v. l. l. on st. 343. I am not sure whether I have hit the correct reading.

107–111. *lūnakesī* *ti* *ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā* | *ayam . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā Bhaddā ti 'essā nāmaṃ ahosi* | *'essā mahatā parivārena vaddhamānā vayappattā tasmīṃ yeva nagare purohitassa puttam Satthukam nāma coram sahoḍham gahetvā rājāṇāya nagaraguttikena māretum āghātanam nīyamānam sihapajjare oloketi diśvā paṭibaddhañcitā hutvā sace tam labhāmi jivissāmi no ce marissāmi ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji* | *ath' assā pitā tam pavattim sutvā ekadhītāya bala-vasineho sahasasāṇicam datvā upāyena coram vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena nhāpetvā sabbābharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsādam pesesi* | *Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaṇ-*

10, ed. *vimokkhāna*.—11, ed. *anuppatto ti phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle*.—12, ed. *pathama*°.—13, ed. *yato*.—25, ed. *nippattitvā*.—28, ed. *āghātanam*.—29, ed. *sihañcapaṇiccare*, ed. *paṭibandha*°.—31, ed. *nippajji*.

kārena alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati | Satthuko katipāhaṃ  
vītināmetvā tassa ābharaṇesu uppannalobho Bhadde ahaṃ  
nagaraguttikena gahitamatto 'va corapapāte adhivatthāya  
devatāya sac' āhaṃ jīvitam labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ  
upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayācim | tasmā balikammaṃ  
sajjāpehi ti | sā tassa manam pūrisāmi ti balikammaṃ  
sajjāpetvā sabbābharaṇavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ  
yānam abhiruyha devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi ti corapa-  
pātam abhirūhitum āradhā | Satthuko cintesi | sabbesu  
abhirūhantesu imissā karaṇam gahetum na sakkāmi ti |  
parivārajanam tatth' eva ṭhapetvā taṃ eva balibhājanam  
gāhāpetvā pabbatam abhirūhanto tāya saddhiṃ piyakatham  
na kathesi | sā ingiten' eva tassādhippāyam aññāsi | Satthuko |  
Bhadde tava uttarisāṭakam omuñcetvā kāyārūhapaśāḍhanam  
bhaṇḍikam karohi ti | sā pi | mayham ko aparādhho ti | kiṃ  
nu bāle balikammattam āgato ti saññam karosi | balikammā-  
padesena pana tava ābharaṇam gahetum āgato ti | kassa pana  
ayya pasāḍhanam kassa ahan ti | nāham etaṃ vibhāgam  
jānāmi ti | hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyam pūrehi |  
alaṅkataniyāmen' eva ālīngitum dehī ti | so sādhu ti sampa-  
ticchi | sā tena sampaticchitabhāvam ūatvā purato ālīngetvā  
pacchato ālīnganti viya pabbatapapāte pātesi | so patitvā  
cunṇavicunṇam ahoṣi | tāya katam acchariyam disvā pabbate  
adhivatthā devatā kosallam vibhāventi imā gāthā abhāsi |

na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito |  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā ||  
na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito |  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti ||

tato Bhaddā cintesi | na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena geham  
gantum | ito gantvā ekapabbajjam pabbajissāmi ti nigaṇṭhā-  
rāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhe pabbajjam yāci | atha nam te  
āhaṃsu | kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū ti | yam tumhākaṃ

3, *ed. nagararattikena, ed. gahitamatto ca, ed. adhivatthāya.*—9, *ed. abhi-  
rūyhamtum.* -19, *ed. jānāmi and om. ti.*—24, *ed. adhivatthā.*—28, *ed. muhuttam.*  
In a quotation from the Apadāna this verse runs thus: itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti  
lahum atthavicintitā |—30, *ed. pabbajji,* *ed. 1. hd. nigaṇṭārāmaṃ, 2. hd.*  
*nigaṇḍha,* *ed. nigaṇḍhapabbajjam.*—32, *ed. tena.*



pucchâ nâma amhâkam pattâ ti | tvam yaṃ attanâ jânanakam  
 pucchâ ti | sâ sabbam eva attanâ jânavâdam pucchi | thero  
 sabbam vissajjesi | sâ uparipucchitabbam ajânantî tuṇhî  
 ahosi | atha nam thero âha | tayâ bahum pucchitam | aham  
 pi tam ekam pañham pucchissâmi ti | pucchatha bhante ti |  
 thero ekam nâma kin ti imam pañham pucchi | Kuṇḍalakesâ  
 n' eva antam na koṭim passantî andhakâram pavitthâ va  
 hutvâ na jânâmi bhante ti âha | tvam ettakam pi ajânantî  
 aññam kim jânissasî ti vatvâ dhammam desesi | sâ therassa  
 pâdesu patitvâ bhante tumhe saraṇam gacchâmi ti âha | mâ  
 mam tvam bhadde saraṇam gaccha | sadevake loke agga-  
 puggalam bhagavantam eva saraṇam gacchâ ti | evam  
 karissâmi bhante ti | sâ sâyaṇhasamaye dhammadesanave-  
 lâya satthu santikam gantvâ pañcapatitthitena vanditvâ  
 ekamantam aṭṭhâsi | satthâ tassâ nânaparipâkam ñatvâ |

sahassam api ce gâthâ anattapadasaññitâ |

ekam gâthâpadam seyyo yaṃ sutvâ upasammati ti ||<sup>1</sup>

imam gâtham âha | gâthâpariyosâne yathâṭhitâ 'va saha  
 paṭisambhidâhi arahattam pâpuṇi. | . . .

112-116. naṅgalehi kasam khetan ti âdikâ Paṭṭacârâya  
 theriyâ gâthâ || ayam hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kâle  
 Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvâ viññûtam pattâ eka-  
 divasam satthu santike dhammam supantî satthâram ekam  
 bhikkhunim vinayadharânam aggaṭṭhâne ṭhapentam disvâ  
 adhikâarakammam katvâ tam ṭhânantaram patthesi | sâ yâva-  
 jîvam kusalam katvâ devamanussesu saṃsarantî Kassapa-  
 buddhakâle Kikissa Kâsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvâ  
 sattannam bhaginīnam abbhantarâ hutvâ vīsativassasahassāni  
 brahmacariyam acari | bhikkhusaṅghassa parivenam akâsi |  
 sâ devaloke nibbattâ ekam buddhantaram dibbasampattim  
 anubhavitvâ imasmim buddhuppâde Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe

<sup>1</sup> Dhammapadam st. 101. This does not agree with the Commentary on Dhpd., in which this stanza is said to have been spoken to the thera Dâruciri, while st. 102. 103. are referred to Kuṇḍalakesā.

1, ed. om. ti.—4, ed. tassâ bahum.—7, ed. koṭi, ed. pavitthâya hutvâ.—22, ed. nippatitvâ.—24, ed. bhikkhant.



nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena  
 saddhim kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi | taṃ mātāpitaro samajāti-  
 kassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesum | taṃ ñatvā  
 sā hatthisāram gahe tvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhim  
 aggadvārena nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ gāmake vasantī gabbhī  
 ahosi | sā paripakke gabbhe kiṃ idha anāthavāseṇa | kulagehe  
 gacchāma sāmī ti vatvā tasmīṃ ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma  
 ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī ti tasmīṃ  
 bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbam paṭisāmetvā kulagharaṃ  
 gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathethā ti paṭivissakagharavāsi-  
 naṃ ācikkhitvā ekikā 'va kulagharaṃ gamissāmi ti maggaṃ  
 paṭipajji || so āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivissake pucchi-  
 tvā kulagharaṃ gatā ti sutvā maṃ nissāya kuladhītā anāthā  
 jātā ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpuri || tassā antarāmagge  
 eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahosi | sā pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya pa-  
 ṭippassaddhā gamam anuyuttā sāmikaṃ gahe tvā nivatti ||  
 dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhīni ahosi ti ādi sabbam purimanayen'  
 eva vitthāretabbam | ayaṃ pana viseso | yadā tassā antarā-  
 magge kammajavātā calimsu tadā mahāakālamegho udapādi |  
 samantato vijjulatāhi ādittam viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamā-  
 naṃ viya ca dhārānipātanirantaram nabham ahosi || sā taṃ  
 disvā sāmī me anovassakaṃ ṭhānaṃ jānāhi ti āha | so ito  
 o' ito ca olokento ekaṃ tiṇasañchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha  
 gantvā hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmīṃ gumbhe daṇḍake chindi-  
 tukāmo tiṇehi sañchādita vammikasāsante uṭṭhitarukkhadaṇḍa-  
 kaṃ chindi | tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā  
 ghoraviso āsiviso daṃsi | so tatth' eva patitvā kālam akāsi |  
 sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṃ olokenti dve  
 pi dārake vātavutthim asahamāne viravante urantare katvā  
 dvīhi jānukehi dvīhi hatthehi ca bhūmiṃ uppīlitvā yathā-  
 ṭhitā 'va rattim vītināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyaṃ māmsapesi-  
 vanṇam ekaṃ puttam pilotikācumbatake nipajjāpetvā  
 hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ ehi tāta pitā te ito

2, ed. 'sandhavaṃ.—3, ed. gaṇha'.—4, ed. hatthasāram, ed. 'sandhavana.—7,  
 ed. ajja gacchāma ti, 2. hd. adds sve gacchāma after gacchā.—8, ed. nessasi.—10,  
 ed. paṭivissaka'.—11, ed. 'garam.—12, ed. 'visake.—15, ed. paṭipassaddha.—21,  
 ed. 'nipātaṃ niranantaram.—25, ed. sañcādita', 2. hd. sañjādita'.—29, ed. 'vutthi.  
 —30, ed. japu', ed. bhūmi.—32, ed. pilotikacumbitake nippa'.

gato ti vatvâ sâmikena gatamaggena gacchantî tam vammî-  
kasamîpe kâlâṅkatam nisinnam disvâ mam nissâya mama  
sâmiko mato ti rodantî paridevantî sakalarattim devena  
vutthattâ jannukappamâṇam tanuppamâṇam udakam sa-  
vantim antarâmagge nadim patvâ attano mandabuddhitâya  
dubbalatâya ca dvîhi dârakehi saddhim udakam otaritum  
avisahantî jetthaputtam orimatîre thapetvâ itaram âdâya  
paratiram gantvâ sâkhâbhaṅgam attharitvâ tattha pilotikâ-  
cumbatake nipajjâpetvâ itarassa santikam gamissâmi ti  
bâlaputtakam pahâtum asakkontî punappunam nivattitvâ  
olokayamânâ nadim otarati | ath' assâ nadimajjham gatakâle  
eko seno tam dârakam disvâ mamsapesî ti saññâya âkâsato  
gami | sâ tam disvâ ubho hatthe ukkhipitvâ su sū ti  
tikkhattum mahâsaddam nicchâresi | seno dûrabhâvena tam  
anâdiyanto kumâarakam gahetvâ vehâsam uppati | orimatîre  
thito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvâ mahâsaddam nicchârâya-  
mâṇam disvâ mam sandhâya vadatî ti saññâya vegena udae  
pati | iti bâlaputtako senena jetthaputto udakena hato | sâ  
eko putto senena gahito eko udakena vûlho panthe me pati  
mato ti rodantî paridevantî gacchantî Sâvatthito âgamantam  
ekam purisam disvâ pucchi | kattha vâsî ko sî ti || Sâvatthi-  
vâsiko mhi ammâ ti || Sâvatthiyam asukavîthiyam asukaku-  
lam nâma atthi | tam jânâsi tâtâ ti || jânâmi ammâ ti | tam  
pana mâ puccha aṇṇam pucchâ ti || aṇṇena me payo janam  
n' atthi | tad eva pucchâmi tâtâ ti || amma tvam attano  
âcikkhitum na desi | ajja te sabbarattim devo vassanto diṭṭho  
ti || diṭṭho me tâta | mayham eva so sabbarattim vuttho | tam  
kâraṇam pacchâ kathessâmi | etasmim tâva me setthigheho  
pavattim kathehi ti || amma ajja rattiyam setthiṇ ca bhariyaṇ  
ca setthiputtaṇ ca tayo pi jane avattharamâṇe gehe patito  
ekacitukâyam jhâpenti | sv âyam dhûmo paññâyati ammâ ti ||  
sâ tasmim khaṇe nivatthavattham pi patamâṇam na sañjâni |  
sokummattakam nâma patvâ || || jâtarûpen' eva ubho puttâ  
kâlâṅkatâ panthe mayham pati mato | mâtâ pitâ ca bhâtâ ca

2, *cd.* vammikamsamîpe.—3, *cd.* °ratti.—4, *cd.* jannuka°, *cd.* savanti.—5, *cd.* nadi.—8, *cd.* pilotikacumbatake.—11, *cd.* olokiyamânâ, *cd.* atha sâ nadi°.—16, *cd.* nicchâriyamâṇam.—21, *cd.* vâsî.—26, *cd.* demi.—27, *cd.* °ratti.—28, *cd.* ekasmim.—29, *cd.* pavatti.—30, *cd.* °ramâṇam geham.—31, *cd.* °takâya jhâyanti.

ekacitakasmim dayhare || || ti vilapanti paribbhamanti tato  
 patthāya tassā nivāsanamattena pi vatthena patitacārattā  
 Paṭṭhācāra tv eva samaññā ahosi | tam disvā manussā gaccha  
 ummattike ti keci kacavaram matthake khipanti aññe pamsu  
 okiranti apare ledḍū khipanti | Satthā Jetavane mahāparisa-  
 majjhe nisiditvā dhammam desento tam tathā paribbhaman-  
 tim disvā nānaparipākañ ca oloketvā yathā vihārābhimukhī  
 āgacchati tathā akāsi | parisā tam disvā imissā ummattikāya  
 ito āgantum mā datthā ti āha | bhagavā mā nam vārayitthā  
 ti vatvā avidūratthānam āgatakāle satim paṭilabha bhaginī ti  
 āha | sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satim labhitvā nivattha-  
 vatthassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupatthā-  
 petvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidi | eko puriso uttarisāṭakam khipi | sā  
 tam nivāsetvā Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapatitṭhitena  
 vanditvā bhante avassayo me hotha | ekam me puttam seno  
 gaṇhi eko udakena vūlho panthe pati mato mātāpitāro bhātā  
 ca gehena avatthatā matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti ti sā soka-  
 kāraṇaṃ ācikkhi || satthā Paṭṭhācāre mā cintayi | tava avassayo  
 bhavitum samatthass' eva santikaṃ āgatā si | yathā hi tvam  
 idāni puttādīnaṃ maraṇanimittam assūni pavattesi evaṃ  
 anamatagge samsāre puttādīnaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitaṃ  
 assu catunnaṃ mahāsamuddānaṃ udakato bahutaran ti  
 dassento ||

mahāsamuddeesu jaḷam parittakam tato bahu assujalaṃ  
 anappakam |

dukkhena phutṭhassa narassa socato kimkāraṇā sokavassā  
 pamajjasi ti ||

gātham abhāsi | evaṃ satthari anamataggapariyāyakatham  
 kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ agamāsi | atha nam  
 tanubhūtasokaṃ natvā Paṭṭhācāre puttādayo nāma paralokaṃ  
 gacchantassa tāpaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bhavitum na

1, cf. dayhare ti. || || The words from jāṭh° to ḍa° are metrical.—2, cf. "mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena acarato patitacārattā.—5, cf. ledḍu.—6, cf. nti.—9, cf. āganta.—10, cf. sati paṭilabhi bhaginī ti.—11, cf. sati.—12, cf. paccupattha° ukku° sampatinipajjāya nisiddi.—19, cf. tam.—21, cf. pavattita.—24, cf. 1. hd. catūsu before mahā.—26, cf. socatā.—28, cf. anamatagga°.—29, cf. 1. hd. tanutaraṃ athanutaraṃ, 2. hd. del. athanutaraṃ.—30, cf. Paṭṭhācāri.—31, cf. loṇaṃ.

sakkontī ti | vijjamānā pi te na santaye 'va | tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmi maggo yeva sādhetabbo ti dassento || || na santi puttā tāṇāya . . . = Dhammapadam st. 288. 289 || || ti imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi | desanāvasāne Paṭācārā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci | satthā taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santikaṃ netvā pabbājesi | sā laddhūpasampadā uparimaggatthāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekaṃ divasaṃ ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovanti udakaṃ pi āsiñcitāṃ thokaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā pacchijji | dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato dūraṃ agamāsi | tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi | sā tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā mayā paṭhamāṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā ti cintesi | satthā gandhakuṭiyāṃ nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā sammukhena ṭhatvā kathento viya | evaṃ etaṃ Paṭācāre | sabbe p' ime sattā maraṇadhammā | tasmā paṭcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento ||

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve . . . = Dhpd. st. 113.

ti gāthaṃ āha | gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisambhidaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventi udānavasena || *naṅgalehi* . . . = st. 112-116 . . . ti imā gāthā abhāsi. ||

112. tattha *kasaṇ* ti kasikammaṃ karonto | puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ | *pavapaṇ* ti bijāni vapantā | *chamā* ti chamāyaṃ | bhummatthe hi idaṃ paccatthavacanaṃ. || . . .

117. 118. According to the Commentator stanzas 117. 118 were first uttered by Paṭācārā, and afterwards repeated by the theris together with their own gāthās 119-121.

1, ed. vijjamānāsitenasanti evaṃ tasmā.—2, ed. maggā.—5, ed. paṭiṭṭhāpetvā.—8, ed. ekantidivasaṃ.—10, ed. tatiyaṃ vā.—12, ed. paricchiditvā.—17, ed. sammukhena.—20, ed. sata jīvanato.—21, ed. jīvitaṃ sepeti ti.—25, ed. patti, ed. nippattita.—29, ed. ekaṃ vacanaṃ.

122. *bhattacolassa nādhigaṃ* ti | *bhattassa colassa ca pāri-*  
*pūriṃ nādhigacchiṃ.* |

127-132. *ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā*  
*sesānaṃ pañcamattānaṃ itthisatānaṃ sokavinodanavasena vi-*  
*sum visum bhāsītā* | *tassā ovāde ṭhatvā pabbajitvā adhigata-*  
*visesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunhi cha pi gāthā*  
*paccekam bhāsītā ti datṭhabbā* | *pañcasatā Paṭācārā* ti | *Paṭā-*  
*cārāya theriyā santike laddhaovādatāya Paṭācārāya vuttam*  
*avedisun ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhi-*  
*kkhuniyo.* |

129. *ayācito tato 'gacchi* ti | *tato paralokato kena o' ito idha*  
*āgacchi* | *āgato ti pi pāli* | *so ev' attho āgato.* |

133. *tattha aṭṭā* ti *additā* | *ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho* | *additā pīlītā*  
*ti attho.* |

136. *sañ cittaṃ paṭiladdhānā* ti | *buddhānubhāvena ummā-*  
*dam pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabbhitvā.* |

138. *etadantikā* ti | *etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ*  
*antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā sokā* | *na dāni tesam*  
*sambhavo atthi ti attho* || *yato sokāna sambhavo* ti | *yato*  
*antonijjhānalakkhaṇānaṃ sokānaṃ sambhavo tesam o' upādā-*  
*nakkhandhasaṅkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni nāṇatīraṇapahāna-*  
*pariññāhi pariññātā* | *tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.* ||

139-144. . . . *evaṃ eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam*  
*gataṃ ulāraṃ puññakammam katvā sugatisu yeva saṃsaritvā*  
*imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule*  
*nibbatti* | *Khemā ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi* | *suvanṇavannā kañca-*  
*nasannibhattā vayappattā Bimbisārarañño gehaṃ gatā satthari*  
*Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosam dasseti ti*  
*satthu dassanāya na gacchati* || *rājā manussehi Veluvanassa*  
*vanne pakāsetvā deviyā vihāradassanāya cittaṃ uppādesi* |  
*atha devī vihāraṃ passissāmi ti rājānaṃ paṭipucchi* | *rājā*  
*vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ adiesvā gantum na labhissasi ti*  
*vatvā purisaṇaṃ saññaṃ adāsi* | *balakkārena pi devim dassa-*  
*balam dassethā ti* | *devī vihāraṃ gantvā divasabbhāgam*

2, ed. °pūri °gacchi.—4, ed. sesam.—5, ed. pabbajjitvā.—7, ed. °anta.—9, ed. avedisū ti.—13, ed. aṭṭitā (twice).—15, ed. °bhāve.—19, ed. sokāna.—21, ed. nāta.—24, ed. saṃsaretvā.—30, ed. vediyā.—33, ed. devī.

khepetvā nivattenti satthāraṃ adisvā 'va gantum āradhā |  
 atha nam rājapurisā anicchantim pi satthu santike nayimsu |  
 satthā taṃ āgacchantim disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadisaṃ  
 itthim nimminivā tālapaṇṇaṃ gahetvā vñjamānaṃ akāsi |  
 Khemā devī disvā cintesi | evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭi-  
 bhāgā itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti | ahaṃ etāsaṃ  
 parivāritā na ppahomi manam pi (P) nikkāraṇapāpacittassa  
 vasena natthā ti nimittaṃ gahetvā taṃ eva itthim olokaya-  
 mānā atthāsi | ath' assā passantiyā 'va satthu adhiṭṭhānabalena  
 sā itthi paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamma majjhimaṃ pi  
 atikkamma pacchimaṃ patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā  
 valitacā hutvā saddhim tālapaṇṇena parivattitvā pati |  
 tato Khemā katādhikārattā evaṃ cintesi | evaṃvidhaṃ pi  
 sarīraṃ īdisaṃ vipattiṃ pāpuṇi | mayhaṃ pi sarīraṃ evaṃ-  
 gatikam eva bhavissati ti | ath' assā cittākāraṃ natvā  
 satthā || || ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam | sayamkatam makka-  
 tako va jālam | etaṃ pi chitvāna pparibbajanti | anapekkhino  
 kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā ti || || (= Dhpd. st. 347) gāthaṃ āhā |  
 sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti  
*atthakathāsu āgataṃ* | *Apadāne* pana imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā  
 sotāpattiṃ pāle paṭiṭṭhitā rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā  
 arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti āgataṃ | tatthāyaṃ Apadānapāli | . . .  
 . . . taṃ ekadivasaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ  
 nisinnaṃ Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṅkamitvā kāmehi  
 palobhento || *daharā tuvaṃ* . . . = st. 139 . . . ti gāthaṃ  
 āha. ||

143. *tattha aggim paricaram vane ti* | tapovane aggihuttaṃ  
 paricaranto | *yathābhuccaṃ pajānantā* (sic) ti | pattiyo (sic)  
 yathābhūtaṃ aparijānantā. cfr. st. 159. ||—*paricaram* for  
 paricarantā. Cfr. st. 112 *kaṣaṃ* and *patapaṃ*; Ten Jāt.  
 p. 117, 12. 21.: *obhāsayam*.

151. *dhītā Majjhassa atirajā ti* | Majjhanāmasa seṭṭhino  
 orasā dhītā. |

159. *yathābhuccaṃ pajānantā* (sic) ti | pavattihetuādi yathā-  
 bhūtaṃ anavabojjhanti. |

2, ed. anicchanti.—3, ed. āgacchanti.—4, ed. itthi, ed. vñjamānaṃ.—9, ed. vasantiyā.—10, ed. paṭhamā.—15, ed. cittākāraṃ.—21, ed. pabbajitvā.—27, ed. aggī, ed. am. vane ti.

163. *hetvā (sic) puttam samuppiyam (sic) ti | piyāyitabbam  
ñātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham ca hitvā. |*

166. *oram āgamanāyāni ti vā pāḷi | so ev' attho || na-y-idam  
punad (sic) ehi ti | orambhāgiyānam saññājanānam pahānena  
idam kāmattāhanam kāmabhavam paṭisandhivase na punar āga-  
missasi | rakāro padasandhikaro | itthan ti vā pāḷi | itthattham  
kāmabhavam icc eva attho | . . . gāthāpariyosāne therī saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhā-  
sitaniyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsi | ten' etā theriyā gāthā  
nāma jātā. ||*

170. *tattha bhikkhunin ti | Khemātherim sandhāya vadati. ||*

171. *uttamatthassa pattiya ti | arahattassa nibbānass' eva  
vā pattiya adhigamāya. ||*

178. *Paṭācārānusāsanan ti pi pāṭho. |*

182-188. *Cālā: ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Ma-  
gadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi  
nibbatti | tassā nāmagahaṇadivase Cālā ti nāmam akāmsu |  
tassā kaniṭṭhāya Upacālā ti atha tassā kaniṭṭhāya Sisūpacālā  
ti | imā tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa kaniṭṭhabhaginiyo |  
imāsam puttānam pi tiṇṇam idam eva nāmam | yā sandhāya  
theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sisūpacālā ti āgatam. ||*

199. *sakkāyasmin ti khandhapañcake | purakkhato pura-  
kkhārakārino | idam vuttam hoti | Māra tayā vuttā tāvatim-  
sādayo devā bhavato bhavam upagacchantā aniccātādiānekā-  
dīnavā kule sakkāye paṭiṭṭhitā | tasmā tasmim bhaye upapatti-  
kāle vemajjhakāle pariyosānakāle ti tasmim tasmim kāle  
sakkāyam eva purakkhitvā ṭhitā | tato eva avītivattā sakkā-  
yam nissaraṇābhimukhā ahutvā sakkāyatiram eva anupari-  
dhāvanta jātimaraṇasārino rāgādīhi anugatattā punappunam  
jātimaraṇam eva anusaranti | tato na vimuccanti ti ||—  
Though supported by Cy the reading purakkhato (=Skt.  
\*puraskṛtas nom. plur. of \*puraskṛt) is certainly wrong.*

201. *pakampite ca loka kena ci pakampetum cāletum*

3, ed. om. vā.—6, ed. 1. hd. yakāro.—11, ed. 'therī.—12, ed. uttamattassa,  
ed. arahatassa.—17, ed. nāmagapa.—18, ed. Sisupa.—19, ed. om. ti, ed.  
dhammasenāpa.—20, ed. ye.—21, ed. 'le.—22, ed. sakkāya.—23, ed.  
vemajjha, ed. kāla.—27, ed. sakkāya.—29, ed. 'ppunam.—33, ed. pikan

asakkupeyyatāya akampiyam ||—This reading is perhaps preferable to that given in the text.

204–212. *mā su te Vaddha lokamhi* ti ādikā Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthā | ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bhārukacchanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā ekaputtam vijāyi | tassa Vaddho ti nāmam ahoi | tato patṭhāya sā Vaddhamātā ti vohārittha. ||

209. *appamattassa jhāyato* ti | appamattāya jhāyantiyā | līṅgavipallāsena h' etam vuttam | . . . evam vuttam ovādam ankusam katvā sañjātasamvego thero [i.e. Vaddho] vihāram gantvā divāthāne nisinno vipassanam vadḍhetvā arahattam patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikam gantvā aññam byākaronto || *ulāram vata* etc. =at. 210–212. ti imā tisso gāthā abhāsi | atha therī attano vacanam ankusam katvā puttassa arahattupattiya ārādhitacittā tena bhāsitagāthā sayam paccanubhāsi | evan tā pi theriyā gāthā nāma jātā. ||

213–223. *kalyāṇamittatā* ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā | ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtam pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam sunantī satthāram ekam bhikkhunim lūkhaotvaradharānam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adhikārakammam katvā tam ṭhānantaram patthesi | sā kappasata-sahassam devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam duggatakule nibbatti | Gotamī ti 'essā nāmam ahoi | kisasarīratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha | tam patikulam gatam duggatakulassa dhītā ti paribhaviṃsu | sā ekam puttam vijāyi | puttalābhena o' assā sammānam akamṇu | so pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kilanakāle ṭhito kalam agamāsi | ten' assā sokummādo uppajji | sā aham pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālate patṭhāya sakkāram pāpunim | ime mayham puttam bahi chaḍḍetum pi

14, ed. sañjāta.—20, Since there is attached a particular interest to the legend of Kisāgotamī, I here give the commentary at full length. cfr. *Thiessen, Die Legende von Kisāgotamī*. Breslau 1880.—20, ed. Kisā.—23, ed. bhikkhunī.—27, ed. duggatākule.—28, ed. kisa.—29, ed. bhaviṃsu.—32, ed. agatasi, ed. mā.—34, ed. pāpuni, ed. chaḍḍetum.



vāyamanti ti sokummādavaseṇa matakalevaram aṅgenādāya  
 puttassa me bhesajjam dethā ti gehadvārapaṭipāṭiyā nagare  
 vicarati | manussā bhesajjam kuto ti paribhāsanti | sā tesam  
 katham na gaṇhāti | atha nam eko paṇḍitapuriso ayam putta-  
 sokena cittavikkhepam pattā etissā bhesajjam dasabalo jā-  
 nissati ti cintetvā amma tava puttassa bhesajjam sammā-  
 sambuddham upasaṅkamitvā pucchā ti āha | sā satthu  
 dhammadeśanāvelāyam vihāram gantvā puttassa me bhe-  
 sajjam detha bhagavā ti āha | satthā tassā upanissayam disvā  
 gaccha nagaram pavisitvā yasmim gehe ko ci matapubbo  
 n' atthi tato siddhatthakam āharā ti āha | sā sādhu bhante ti  
 tuṭṭhamānasā nagaram pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā  
 mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakam āharāpemi ti  
 sace etasmim gehe ko ci matapubbo n' atthi siddhatthakam  
 me dethā ti āha | ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkoti ti | kim tehi  
 aham siddhatthakehi ti dutiyam tatiyam gharam gantvā  
 buddhānubhāvena vigatummāda pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi |  
 sakale nagare ayam eva niyāmo bhavissati | idam hitānu-  
 kampinā bhagavatā diṭṭham bhavissati ti samvegam labhitvā  
 tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imam  
 gātham āha ||

na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo na cāpi 'yam  
 ekakulassa dhammo |

sabbalokassa sadevakassa es' eva dhammo yad idam  
 aniccata ti. ||

evaṃ ca pana vatvā satthu santikam agamāsi | atha nam  
 satthā laddho te Gotami siddhatthako ti āha | niṭṭhitam  
 bhante siddhatthakena kammam | paṭiṭṭhāpanam me hoṭhā  
 ti āha | ath' assā satthā |

taṃ puttapasusammattam . . . = Dhpd. st. 287 . . .  
 gacchati ti gātham āha | gāthāpariyosāne yathāṭṭhitā 'va  
 sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāya pabbajjam yāci | satthā pabbajjam  
 anujānāsi | sā satthāram tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā

1, ed. °manti, sm. ti.—3, ed. manusso.—4, ed. gaṇhāti.—5, ed. °desana.—  
 12, ed. pavisetvā pathama.—13, ed. āharāpeti.—16, ed. siddhattha.—20, ed.  
 chaḍḍetvā.—29, ed. assa.—33, ed. anujānāmi.

vanditvā bhikkhunupāṣeṣaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadāṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammaṃ karonti vipaseṇaṃ vaddhesi ti | ath' assā satthā |

yo ca vassasatam . . . = Dhpd. st. 114 . . . padan ti imam obhāṣagātham āha | sā gāthāpariyosāṇe arahattam pāpuṇitvā parikkhāraṇaṃ paramukkaṭṭhā hutvā tīhi lūkhehi samannāgatam cīvaram pārupitvā vicari | atha naṃ satthā Jetavane nisinnā bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā tñānantare tñapento lūkhacīvaradharāṇaṃ aggaṭṭhāṇe tñapeṣi | sā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā satthāraṃ nissāya mayā ayam viseso laddho ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsā mukheṇa imā gāthā abhāsi | *kalyāṇa*<sup>o</sup> = st. 213-223. ||

216. *dukkho itthibhāvo* ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsitā. ||

216. 217. *appekaccā sakim vijātāyo* ti | *ekaocā itthiyo* ekavāraṃ eva vijātā paṭhamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo galale (sic) apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti | *sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti* ti | *sukhumālasarirā* attano sukhumālabhāvena khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti | *janamāraṇamajjhagatā* ti | *janamāraṇo* vuccati mūlhaḡgabbho mātugāmajanassa mārako | *majjhagatajanamāraṇā* kucchi-gatamūlhaḡgabbhā ti attho | *ubho pi byasanāni anubhonti* ti | *gabbho gabbhinī* cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikabyasanāni pāpuṇanti | *apadassa* na gaṇanti ti *janamāraṇā* nāma kilesā | *tesaṃ majjhagatā kilesasantānapatitā* *ubho pi jāyāpatikā* idha kilesapariḡhavasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesa-vasena byasanāni pāpuṇanti ti | imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhini purimattabhāve attano anubhūtaḡgabbhaṃ anussaritvā āha | therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya paccanubhāsanti avoca || *upavijāññā gacchanti* ti ādikā dve gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā pavattim ārabba bhāsitā || *tattha upavijāññā gacchanti* ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti | *appattā* sakaṃ gehaṃ panthe vijāyitvā patim matam addasaṃ

1, ed. pabbajitvā.—6, ed. vassasatam.—7, ed. samannāgatam, ed. pārupitvā.—16, ed. paṭhamagabbhe.—21, ed. gātājāna.—23, ed. gabbhinī, ed. maraṇamāraṇantikam byasanāni.—24, ed. apadassa, om. ti.—25, ed. jāyāpatikā.—26, ed. parilāha.—29, ed. ādinavavibhā.—31, ed. pavatti.—33, ed. 1. hd. mante, 2. hd. panta, ed. pati.

ahan ti yojanā | *kapaṇikāyā* ti varākāya | imā kira dve gāthā  
 Paṭācārāya tadā sokummādapattāya vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇa-  
 anukaraṇavasena itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanattham eva  
 theriyā vuttā || ubhayam p' etam udāharaṇabhāvena ānetvā  
 idāni attano anubhūtam dukkham pi bhāventi *khṇakulīne*  
 ti ādiṃ āha | tattha *khṇakulīne* ti bhogādīhi pārijuṇṇiappatta-  
 kule | *kapaṇe* ti | kapaṇam aṇṇātāṃ patte | ubhayam c' etam  
 attano eva āmantanavacanam. || . . . Cy also gives the story  
 of Kisāgotamī as told in the Apadānam. Since this im-  
 portant work is in course of publication, I forbear quoting  
 the passage here.

224. *ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo* ti | mātā  
 ca dhītā cā ti ubho mayam aṇṇamaṇṇam sapattiyo ahumha |  
 Sāvatthiyam kira aṇṇatarassa vāṇijassa bhariyāya paccūsave-  
 lāya kucchiyam gabbho saṇṭhāsi | sā tam na aṇṇāsi | vāṇijo  
 vibhātāya rattiya sakātesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham  
 uddissa gato | tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vadḍhetvā 'va  
 paripākam agamāsi | atha nam sassū evam āha | mama putto  
 cirappavuttho tvaṇ ca gabbhinī | pāpakam tayā katan ti | sā  
 tava puttato aṇṇam purisam na jānāmī ti āha | tam sutvā pi  
 sassū asaddahantī tam gharato nikkaddhi | sā sāmikam gave-  
 santī anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā | tāvad eva c' assā  
 kammajavātesu calantesu maggasamipe aṇṇataram sālāṃ  
 pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānam ahosi | sā suvaṇṇabimbasa-  
 di-  
 sam puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccam  
 kātum bahi nikkhantā | ath' aṇṇataro aputtako satthavāho  
 tena maggena gacchanto asāmikāya dārako mama putto  
 bhavissatī ti tam dhātīyā hatthe adāsi | ath' assa mātā udaka-  
 kiccam katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā puttam apassantī  
 sokābbhibhūtā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va paṭipajji |  
 tam aṇṇataro corajetṭhako anturāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto  
 attano pejjāpatim akāsi | sā tassa gehe vasantī ekam dhītaram  
 vijāyi | atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena

1, *ed.* *kapaṇikāyā*.—2, *ed.* *vuttāyavuttakāraṇasanukaraṇa*°.—3, *ed.* *ādi-  
 navavibhū*°.—5, *ed.* *khṇakulīne*.—7, *ed.* 1. *hd.* °pe ti | *karamanaṇṇātāṃ*, 2. *hd.*  
 °pe ti | *kapaṇam aṇṇātāṃ*.—12, *ed.* *sapattiyo*.—13, *ed.* *sapattiyo ahumā*.—19, *ed.*  
 1. *hd.* *cirappavutto*, 2. *hd.* *cirappavuttho*.—21, *ed.* *nikkaddhi*.—24, *ed.* °bimbī°.—  
 26, *ed.* *om.* *kātum*.—31, *ed.* *tum*, *ed.* *paṭibaudha*°.—32, *ed.* °pati.

bhaṇḍitvā dhītaraṃ mañcake khipitvā dārikāya sisam thokaṃ  
 bhindi | tato sāmikaṃ bhāyitvā Rājagahaṃ eva paccāgantvā  
 serivicārena vicarati | tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā  
 ti ajānanto attano pajāpatiṃ akāsi | aparabhāge taṃ cora-  
 jeṭṭhakadhītaraṃ bhaginībhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāhaṃ katvā  
 attano geḥaṃ ānesi | evaṃ so attano mātaraṃ bhaginiṃ ca pa-  
 jāpatī katvā vāsesi | tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsaṃ vasiṃsu |  
 ath' ekadivasam mātā dhītu kesavaṭṭiṃ mocetvā ūkaṃ olokeṇti  
 sise vaṇaṃ disvā app eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhaveyyā ti  
 pucchitvā samvega-jātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhuniupassayaṃ  
 gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccāvivekavāsaṃ vasantī attano  
 ca pubba-paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā *ubho mātā* ti ādikā gāthā  
 abhāsi | tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va kāmesu ādinavadassana-  
 vasena paccanubhāsanti ayaṃ therī *ubho mātā ca dhītā ca* ti  
 āha | tena vuttaṃ | sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-  
 sukhena vītināmeṇti imā tisso gāthā abhāsi ti. |

236-251. Puṇṇā: ayaṃ . . . imasmiṃ buddhuppāde  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. ||

240. *ajānato*, which is the reading of all the MSS. stands  
 for *ajānanto*.

242. *orabbhikā* ti orabbhaghāṭakā | *sūkarikā* ti sūkaraghā-  
 ṭakā | *macchikā* ti kevattā | *migavadhikā* ti māgadhiikā |  
*vajjhaghāṭakā* ti vajjhākamme niyuttā. |

248. *upacca* (sic) sañcicca | . . . *upaccā* (sic!) *ti vā pāṭho* |  
*upatetvā* (sic) ti attho. ||

250. 251. ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi attanā vutta-  
 gāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccekabhāsītā ti sabbā theriyā gāthā  
 eva jātā. ||

252-270. *visatinipāte kālābhamaravaṇṇasādisā* ti ādikā  
 Ambapālīyā theriyā gāthā | ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
 dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upa-  
 cinanti Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā upasampannā  
 hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadaṃ samādāya viharanti ekadiva-  
 sam sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ cetiyaṃ vanditvā

1, *ed.* khipi.—2, *ed.* bhinti.—3, *ed.* pathama°.—4, *ed.* °pati.—5, *ed.* bhaginīñ.  
 —7, *ed.* pajāpati, *ed.* sapati°.—8, *ed.* °vatti, *ed.* 1. hd. ukkaṃ, 2. hd. ukam.—12,  
*ed.* °gāthā ya kā°.—14, *ed.* paccānu°.—18, *ed.* nippatti.—23, *ed.* vajjhigā° ti  
 vajjhātakamme.—30, *ed.* °adhikāra.—31, *ed.* pabbajitvā.

padakkhiṇaṃ karonti puretaraṃ gacchantiyā khīṇāsava-  
theriyā khipantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḍaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇe pati |  
taṃ khīṇāsavatheriṃ apassitvā gantvā sayaṃ pacchato  
gacchanti taṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ disvā kā nāma gaṇikā imasmiṃ  
thāne khelapiṇḍaṃ pātesi ti akkosi | sā bhikkhunīkāle sīlaṃ  
rakkhanti gabbhavaṣaṃ jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ  
thapehi | tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyaṃ rājauyyāne amba-  
rukhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti | taṃ disvā uyyānapālo  
nagaraṃ upanesi | ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī  
tv eva vohariyittha | atha naṃ abhirūpaṃ daṣṣaṇiyaṃ pāsā-  
dikaṃ vilāsakantikādiguṇavisesamuditaṃ disvā sambahulā  
rājakumārā attano attano pariggahaṃ kātukāma āññamaññaṃ  
kalahaṃ akāṃsu | tesāṃ kalahavūpasamatthaṃ tassā kamma-  
sañcoditā vohārikā sabbesaṃ hotū ti gaṇikāthāne thapesuṃ |  
sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāraṃ katvā  
buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādetvā pacchā  
attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ  
sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti attano sarīrassa jarājipṇa-  
bhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccataṃ eva  
bhāventi | *kālakā bhamaravaṇṇasādisā* etc.=st. 252-270. ti  
imā gāthāyo abhāsi. ||—cfr. Mahāvagga VI, 30 (=Mahā-  
parinibbānasuttaṃ p. 19, 8 ff.) VIII, 1 ff.

252. *vellitagga* ti kuñcitagga | mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva agga  
kuñcitā vellitā ādikā (?) | *muddhaja* ti keśa | . . . *sāṇavāka-*  
*sādisā* ti | *sāṇasādisā vākasādisā* ca *sāṇavākasādisā* o' eva |  
makaovākasādisā (sic) cā ti pi attho. |

253. *vāsito* ca (sic) *surabhikaraṇḍako* ti | pupphagandhavā-  
sacupṇādhī vāsito vāsaṃ gāhāpito pasādhanasamuggo viya  
sugandhi | *pupphapūraṃ mama uttamaṅgabhūto* (sic) ti |  
campakasumanamallikā dipupphehi pūrito pubbe mama keśa-  
kalāpo | nimmalo ti attho | *tan* ti uttamaṅgaṃ | *atha* pacchā |  
*etārisalomagandhikaṃ* pākaticalomagandhaṃ eva jātaṃ | *atha*

3, ed. "therī".—6, ed. jikucchitvā.—7, ed. rājā.—11, ed. "kantukādi".—13, ed.  
to taṃ kalahaṃ.—17, ed. santikaṃ.—26, Probably bākuvivākaśādisā is the  
correct reading.—29, ed. "pura, 2. bd. "pure. I have written uttamaṅgabhu and  
take this in the sense of "hair."—30, ed. camma", ed. pupphe mama.—32, ed.  
etarisa".

vā *salomagandhikan* ti matthalomehi samānagandham | eḷaka-  
lomagandhan ti pi vadanti. ||

254-256. *kānanam ca sahitaṃ suropitan* ti | suṭṭhu ropitaṃ  
sahitaṃ ghanasannivesaṃ uddham eva utṭhita<sup>4</sup> ujudighasākham  
upavanam viya | *kocchassūcicicitagga<sup>5</sup> sobhita<sup>6</sup>* ti | pubbe kocchena  
suvaṇṇasūciyā ca kesajāṭṭhaviya<sup>7</sup> tanena vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhi-  
tam | ghanabhāvena vā kocchasaḍḍisaṃ hutvā phalādanta-  
sūcihi vicitaggaṭṭhāya sobhitaṃ | *tan* ti uttamaṅgajam | *viraḷam*  
*tahim<sup>8</sup> tahi<sup>9</sup>* ti | tattha tattha viraḷam vilūnakesam | *kaṇḍha-*  
*gandhakasuvannamaṇḍita<sup>10</sup>* ti | suvaṇṇavajirādihi vibhūsitam  
kaṇḍhakesapuñjakam | ye pana *paṇḍhakaṇḍhakasuvannamaṇḍita<sup>11</sup>*  
(sic!) ti *paṭhanti* tesam saṇḍhāhi suvaṇṇasūcihi jaṭṭhaviya<sup>12</sup> tanena  
maṇḍitaṃ ti attho | *sobhate<sup>13</sup> suveṇi<sup>14</sup>hi* 'laṅkataṃ ti | suṇḍarehi  
rājarukkhaphalasadihehi kesaveṇihi alaṅkataṃ hutvā pubbe  
virājate | *taṇ jarāya khalitaṃ siram<sup>15</sup> katan* ti | tam tathā  
sobhitaṃ siram idāni jarāya khalitaṃ khaṇḍākhandaṇḍikaṃ  
vilūnakesam kataṃ | *cittakārasukatā ca lekhitā* ti | *cittakāreṇa*  
*sippinā nīlāya vappadhātuyā* suṭṭhu katā lekḥā viya | *su-*  
*bhamukā pure mamā* ti | suṇḍarā bhamukā pubbe mama |  
sobhate (sic) gatā (sic) mama bhamukā | *vali<sup>16</sup>hi palambitā* ti |  
nalātante uppannāhi valihi palambantā ti. |

257. *bhassarā* ti pabbassarā | *surucirā* ti suṭṭhu rucirā |  
*yathā maṇṭi* ti maṇimuddikā viya | *netṭāheṇu<sup>17</sup>* ti sunettā ahe-  
sum | *abhinīlamāyātā* ti | abhinīlā hutvā āyātā ca | *te* ti nettā |  
*jarāy' abhihatā* ti | jarāya abhihatā. |

258. *saṇḍatunḡasadi<sup>18</sup> ca* ti | saṇḍatunḡasesamukhāvaya-  
vānam anurūpā 'va | *sobhate* ti vatṭetvā ṭhapitaharitālāvatti  
(sic) viya mama nāsikā | *sobhate su abhiyobbanam<sup>19</sup> sati* (sic) ti |  
suṇḍare abhinavayobbanakāle | sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivā-  
ritasobhātāya paṭisedhikā viya ca jātā. |

259. *kaṇḍham ca sukataṃ suniṭṭhita<sup>20</sup>* ti | purimakappaka-  
tam suvaṇṇakaṇḍham viya | vatthalabhāvaṃ (sic) sandhāya

4, ed. utṭhita°.—6, ed. °jattānivijata°.—7, ed. phalādantasūcihi; phalā is  
corrupt.—8, ed. virajham tahi.—10, ed. suvaṇṇavajirādihi, ed. kaṇḍha° (corr. ?).—  
11, read: saṇḍhakaṇḍhakasuvannamaṇḍitaṃ (P).—13, ed. suveṇihi.—16, ed. virā-  
jate, ed. khalitaṃ apparently corrupted from khalati.—18, ed. saram, ed. khaṇḍā-  
tikaṃ.—19, ed. suttha.—20, ed. palampitā.—21, ed. palampantā.—24, ed. ubhihi-  
lamāyathā ti abhinīlā hutvā āyathā | om. ca.—28, ed. mama sika, ed. °yoppanam.

vadati | *sobhate* ti *sobhante* | *sobhante* ti *vā pāṭho* | *su* iti  
nīpātamattam | *kaṇṇapāḷiyo* ti *kaṇṇapantā*. | . . .

260. *pattalimakuluvannaṣadisā* ti | *kadalimakulasadisā*-  
*vaṇṇā* | *khaṇḍā* ti | *khaṇḍanabhedanapatanehi* *khaṇḍitā*  
*khaṇḍabhāvaṃ* *gatā* | *pīṭakā* ti | *vaṇṇabhedena* *pīṭabhāvaṃ*  
*gatā*. |

262. *saṇṭhakammudt* (sic) *va* *suppamajjitā* ti | *suttu*  
*pamajjitā* *saṇṭhakam* (sic) *suvaṇṇasaṅkhā* *viya*. | . . .

263. *vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā* ti | *vaṭṭena* *parighadaṇḍena*  
*samasamā* | *tā* ti | *tā* *ubho* *pi* *bāhāyo* | *yathā* *pāṭalippalitā* (sic)  
ti | *jajjarabhāvena* *phalitapāṭalisākhāsadisā*. |

264. . . . *yathā* *mūlaculhikā* (sic) ti | *mūlakakaṇḍasadisā*. |

265. *pīṇaravāṭṭapahituggatā* ti | *pīṇā* *vaṭṭā* *aññamaññam*  
*pahitā* 'va *hutvā* *uggatā* *uddhamukhā* | *sobhate* *su* *thanakā*  
*pure* *maman* ti | *mama* *ubho* *pi* *thanā* *yathāvuttarūpā* *hutvā*  
*suvaṇṇakalāpiyo* *viya* *sobhisum* | *puthutte* *hi* *idam* *ekavaca-*  
*nam* | *atītatthe* *ca* *vattamānavacanam* | *therīti* (sic) *va* *lam-*  
*pantanodakā* (sic) ti | *te* *ubho* *pi* *me* *thanā* *anudakā* *galitajalā*  
*veṇūdaṇḍake* *ṭhapitam* *udakubhasmā* (sic) *viya* *lambanti* |  
I am unable to make out the correct reading.

267. *nāgabhogaṣadisopamā* ti | *hatthināgassa* *hatthena* *sa-*  
*masamā* | *hatthī* *hi* *idha* *bhuñjati* *etenā* ti *bhogo* ti *vutto* |  
*tā* ti | *ūruyo* | *yathā* *velunāḷiyo* ti | *idāni* *velupubbasadisā*  
*ahesum*. |

270. . . . *so* 'palepapatito ti | *so* *ayam* *samussayo* *apalepa-*  
*patito* | *abhisāṅkhāralepaparikkhayena* *pātābhimukho* ti *attho* |  
*so* *pi* *alepapatito* ti *vā* *padaviggaho* | *so* *ev'* *attho* | *jarāgharo*  
ti | *jīṇṇagharasadisō* | *jarāya* *vā* *gharabhūto* *ahosi*. |

271-273 are spoken by the father of Rohiṇī.

278. *punnā* *sukkehi* *dhammehi* ti | *ekantasukkehi* *ana-*  
*vajjadhammehi* *paripunnā*. |

283. *na* *te* *sam* *koṭṭhe* *osenti* ti | *te* *samaṇā* *sam* *attano*  
*santakam* *sāpateyyam* *koṭṭhe* *na* *osenti* | *na* *paṭisāmetvā* *ṭha-*  
*penti* | *tādisassa* *pariggahassa* *abhāvato* | *kumbhin* ti | *kum-*  
*bhiyam* | *kalōpiyan* ti | *pacchiyam*. | . . .

2, ed. kaṇṇagandhā.—3, ed. \*adisāvaṇṇa.—4, ed. om. ti, ed. nākhaṇḍādibhedanapacānehi.—10, ed. hi.—13, ed. pītā vaṭṭam.—14, ed. 2. hd. sahita.—16, ed. sobhira.—22, ed. hattho hi.—23, ed. om. ti.

285. *aññamaññam piyāyanti* ti | *aññamaññasmim mettīm karonti* | *piyāyanti* (sic) ti pi *pāṭho* | so ev' attho. |

287. . . . *etthā* ti | *etesu samaṇesu*. |

291–311. *laṭṭhihattho pure arasin* ti *ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā* | *ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā ima-smim buddhuppāde Vanikahārajanapade aññatarasmim migaluddakagāme jetṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti* | *Cāpā* ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi | tena ca samayena Upako Ajivako bodhimaṇḍato dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum Bārāṇasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippasanno paripuṇṇāni kho te āvuso indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto kaṃ si tvam āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvam dhammaṃ rocesī ti pucchitvā |

sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'haṃ asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto |

sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto sayam abhiññāya kam uddiseyyan ti ||

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati |

sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi me paṭipuggalo ||

dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ puram |

andhabhūtasmi lokasmim āhañhi amatadudrabhin ti ||

satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakkappa-vattane ca pavedite pusannacitto so hupeyya p'āvuso, uruh' asi anantaṇṇo ti vatvā ummaggaṃ guhetvā pakkunto Vanikahārajanapadaṃ agamāsi | so tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāma-kaṃ upanissāya vasaṃ kappeti | tam tattha jetṭhakamigaluddako upaṭṭhāsi | so ekadivasaṃ dūraṃ miguvaṃ gacchanto mayhaṃ arahante mā pamañji ti attano dhitarāṃ Cāpam āṇāpetvā agamāsi saddhim puttabhātukehi | sā c' assu dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā | atha Upako Ajivako bhikkhācāra-velāya migaluddakassa gharāṃ gato parivisitum upugatum

1, ed. aññamaññam pi smim ti metti.—7, ed. sambharā.—9, ed. nippatti.—11, ed. Bārāṇasī. Cfr. Mahāvagga I, 6 ff. Rhys Davids, Buddhism, p. 42 f.—18, ed. sabhañjaho taṇhakkhaya.—20, ed. om. na.—23, ed. lokasmi ahañci amatadudrabhi ti.—33, ed. pavisitum.



Cāpaṃ diśvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jīvāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirāhāro nipajji | sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaraṃ pucchi | kiṃ mayhaṃ arahante appamajjī ti | sā ekadivasaṃ eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo ti āha | migaluddako ca tāvad ev' assa vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kiṃ bhante aphaṣukan ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi | Upako nitthunanto parivattati yeva | so vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbhaṃ taṃ karissāmi ti āha | Upako ekena pariyāyena attano ajjhāsayā ārocesi | itaro jānāsi pana kiñci sippaṃ ti | na jānāmi kiñci sippaṃ ti | ajānantena sakkā gharaṃ āvaṣitun ti | tumbhākaṃ maṃsaḥārako bhavissāmi maṃsaṃ ca vikiṇissāmi ti | māgaviko ambhākaṃ pi etad eva ruccati ti uttarisāṭakaṃ datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe kati-pāhaṃ vasāpetvā tādise divase gharaṃ ānetvā dhītaraṃ adāsi | atha kāle gacchante tesāṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto nibbatti | Subhaddo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāṃsu | Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsakāraḥkassa putta mā rodī mā rodī ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakaṃ ubbhaṇḍeti | so mā tvaṃ Cāpe maṃ anāthā ti maññi | atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma | tassāhaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha | Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ addiyati ti natvā punappunaṃ tathā kathesi | so ekadivasaṃ tāya tathā vutte kujjhitvā gantum āraddho | tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuṇiyamāno pi paññattim āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi | bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnaṃ āoikkhi | yo bhikkhave ajja kuhiṃ anantajino ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti | Upako pi kuhiṃ anantajino vasati ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattthim gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe thatvā kuhiṃ anantajino ti pucchi | taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimesu | so bhagavantaṃ diśvā jānātha maṃ bhagavā ti | āma jānāmi | kuhiṃ pana tvaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasi ti |

6, *ed.* nāgapubbo.—9, *ed.* nitthunanto.—16, *ed.* 1. *hd.* vasa°, 2. *hd.* vasa°.—17, *ed.* saṃvāsaṇvāya.—18, *ed.* nipatti.—20, *ed.* puttassa mā.—21, *ed.* uppaṇḍeti.—23, *ed.* atṭiyati ti.—24, *ed.* yo so.—25, *ed.* paññatti.—31, *ed.* Sāvattthiyaṃ.—34, *ed.* etthakaṃ.

Van̄kahārajanapade bhante ti | Upaka idāni mahallako jāto  
pabbajitum sakkhissasi ti | pabbajissāmi bhante ti | satthā  
aūñātaraṃ bhikkhum āṇāpesi | ehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ  
pabbājehi ti | so taṃ pabbājesi | so pabbajito satthu santike  
kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto na cirass'  
eva anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhāya kālaṃ katvā aviheṣu nibbatto |  
nibbattakkhaṇe yeva arahattaṃ apāpuṇi | aviheṣu nibbatta-  
mattā satta janā arahattaṃ pattā | tesam ayaṃ aūñātaro |  
vuttaṃ h' etaṃ |

avihaṃ upapannā 'me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo |  
rāgadosaparikkhiṇā tiṇṇā loke nibbattaṃ ||  
Upako Salakaṇṭho ca Pakkuso ti ca te tayo |  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi ca Piṅghiyo |  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogaṃ upajjhagun ti ||

Upake pana pakkante nibbinduhadayā Cāpā dāraṃ ayya-  
kassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggaṃ gacchanti  
Sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassa-  
nāya kammaṃ karonti maggaṭṭipāṭiyā arahatto paṭiṭṭhitā  
attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca  
kathitaḡāthāyo udānavasena ekajjhaṃ katvā | *laṭṭhihattho*  
. . . = st. 291-311 . . . imā gāthā abhāsi. ||

291. . . . *āsāyā* ti | taṇhāya | *āsiyā* ti *cā pāṭho* | ajjhāsa-  
yuhetū ti attho | *palipā* ti | kāmapaṅkato diṭṭhipaṅkato ca |  
*ghorā* ti | aviditavipulanatthā (sic) ca hatthā (sic) dāruṇato  
(sic) ghorā | *na sakkhiṃ pāram etasse* ti | tass' eva palipassa  
pārabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ etaṃ gantum *na sakkhiṃ* na asakkuṇi  
ti | attānaṃ eva sandhāya Upako vadati || *etase* cannot but  
be an infinitive of root i "to go." The C. apparently is  
wrong.

292. *sumattaṃ maṃ maññamānā* ti | attani suṭṭhu mattaṃ  
madappattaṃ kāmagedhavasena laggum pumattaṃ vā ti katvā  
maṃ sullakkhanti | *Cāpā puttāṃ atosaṃ* ti | migaluddassa

7, *ed.* nippatta°.—11, *ed.* loko vippattitaṃ. I do not know what the correct reading may be.—12, *ed.* 1. *hd.* (2. *hd.* ?) Salakaṇṭho, *ed.* Pakkuso.—13, *ed.* Bahunanti va, *ed.* 1. *hd.* Siñ.—17, *ed.* pabbajitvā.—18, *ed.* maggaṃ paṭi.—19, *ed.* paṭipatti, *ed.* va.—25, *ed.* sakkhi, *ed.* phalipassa.—26, *ed.* 2. *hd.* pāragū taṃ nibbā, *ed.* etaṃ, *ed.* sakkhi, *ed.* na abhisambhūti ti.—30, *ed.* matta, *om.* ti.—32, *ed.* puttāṃ mutoṃsasi, 2. *hd.* matoṃsasi.

dhītā Cāpā Ajivakassa puttā ti ādinā maṃ ghaṭṭenti puttam  
tosesi keḷāpassasi (sic) | *puttam maṃ maññamānā ti ca*  
*paṭhanti* | subhaṭi (sic) ti maṃ maññamānā ti attho. |

293. . . . *mahārtira mahāmunt* ti Upakam [Cāpā] ālapati |  
tam hi sā pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pi pabbajitukāmo ti katvā  
khantiṃ ca paccāsimsanti ti mahāmunt ti āha. |

294. . . . Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo | so ca Magadhā-  
ratṭhe bodhimaṇḍassa āsannapadeso. |

295. *kāḷavaṇṇatāya Kāḷa Upaka.* |

297. puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ uppādetukāmā *Kāḷam-*  
*gila* (sic) ti āha | *tattha Kāḷā* ti tass' ālapanam | *aṅginin* ti |  
aṅgaḷṭṭhisampannam | *ca* iti upamāya nipāto | *takkāriṃ*  
*pupphitam girimuddhant* ti | pabbatamuddhani ṭhitam su-  
pupphitadālikalaṭṭhiṃ viya | *ukkāgārin* (sic) *ti ca keci pa-*  
*ṭhanti* | aṅgaṭṭhilaṭṭhi (sic) viyā ti attho | *girimuddhant* ti ca  
idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhaṭāḍassanattam vuttam | *keci*  
*kāliginin* (sic) *ti pūṭham vatrā* tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisaṇ ti  
attam vadanti | *phulladālimalaṭṭhiṃ cā* ti | pupphitam bīja-  
pūralatam viya | *antodipe ca pāṭalin* ti | dīpagabbhantare  
pupphitapāṭalirukkham viya | dīpagahanaṇ o' ettha sokapā-  
ṭihāriyadassanattam eva. |

302. *bhūmiyaṃ ca nisambhūya* (sic) ti | pathaviyaṃ pātetvā  
bāḍhanavijjhanādinā vibādhissāmi. | . . .

312–337. *petāni bhoṭi puttānt* ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā  
gāthā | ayam . . . imasmim buddhuppāde Bārānasiyaṃ  
Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti | tassā rūpa-  
sāmpattiyā Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi | vayappattakāle o' assā  
kaniṭṭhabhātā kalam akāsi | ath' assā pitā puttasaṅkena abhi-  
bhūto tattha tattha vicaranto Vāsiṭṭhitheriyā samāgantvā  
tam sokavinodanakāraṇam pucchanto *petāni bhoṭi puttānt* ti  
ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi | therī tam sokābbhibhūtam ātvā  
sokavinodetukāmā *bahāni me puttasaṅtānt* ti ādinā dve gāthā  
vatvā attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi | tam sutvā brāhmaṇo

1, ed. Ajivakassa.—2, ed. 1. hd. koḷāssasi; corr. 2. hd. as above.—3, ed. maññamāno.—6, ed. khanti ca paccāsimsanti.—9, ed. kalava Kāḷa paka.—10, ed. āntti.—11, ed. aṅgini, ed. ca.—12, ed. takkāri.—14, ed. ṭaṭhi, ed. paṭhanti.—18, ed. dālimalaṭhi tam ti.—23, ed. bodhana.—26, ed. brahma.—29, ed. vicaranto, ed. sama.—30, ed. petā nu bhoṭi.—31, ed. tassa.—33, ed. brahma.

katham tvam ayye evam asokā jātā ti āha | tassa therī ratu-  
nattayagunam kathesi | brāhmaṇo kuhiṃ satthā ti pucchitvā  
idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharatī ti sutvā tāvad eva ratham yojetvā  
rathena Mithilam gantvā satthāram upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā  
sammodaniyaṃ katham katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi | tassa satthā  
dhammaṃ desesi | so dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho  
pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tati-  
yadivase arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | atha sārathi ratham ādāya Bārā-  
ṇasim gantvā brāhmaṇiyā taṃ pavattim ārocesi | Sundarī  
attano pitu pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā amma aham pi pabba-  
jissāmi ti mātaraṃ āpucchi | mātā yaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhoga-  
jātaṃ sabban taṃ tuyhaṃ santukam | tvam imassa kulassa  
dāyādikā | paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā  
pajahī ti āha | sā na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho | pabbajissāmi'  
evāhaṃ ammā ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā mahatiṃ sampattim  
kheḷapiṇḍaṃ viya chaddetvā pabbaji | pabbajitvā 'va sikkha-  
mānā yeva hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamanti  
hetusampannatāya ūḥassa paripākam gatattā saha paṭi-  
sambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi | . . . arahattaṃ pana patvā  
phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharanti aparabhāge satthu  
purato sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi ti upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā Bārā-  
ṇasito nikkhamitvā sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ anu-  
kkamena Sāvattiṃ gantvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā  
satthāram vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā satthārā katapaṭisanthā-  
rā satthu orasadhītubhāvādivibhāvanena aññaṃ byākāsi | ath'  
assā mātaraṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbo nātigaṇo parijano ca pabbaji |  
sā aparabhāge attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pitarā  
vuttagāthaṃ ādiṃ katvā udānavasena *petāni bhoti* . . . st.  
312-337 . . . imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. ||

312. *puttāni* ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttaṃ | *pete* putte ti  
attho | eko eva ca tassā putto mato | brāhmaṇo pana nacira-  
kālaṃ ayaṃ sokena aṭṭā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā  
puttā matā ti evaṃsaññi hutvā bahuvacanenāha | tathā ca

2, *ed.* brahma° kuhi, *ed.* pucchetvā, *ed.* Mithilāyaṃ.—3, *ed.* viharatī ti taṃ  
sutvā.—8, *ed.* Bārāṇasi.—9, *ed.* brahma°.—10, *ed.* pabbajjita°, *ed.* pabbajji°.—11,  
*ed.* bhogaṃ jātaṃ.—12, *ed.* kusalassa.—14, *ed.* pajjahī, *ed.* pabbajji°.—16, *ed.*  
chattetvā pabbajji | pabbajji°.—18, *ed.* hesampa°.—22, *ed.* sampahu°.—23, *ed.*  
Sāvatti.—24, *ed.* "mandhārā.—26, *ed.* ādi.—28, *ed.* ādi.—31, *ed.* brahma°.—33,  
*ed.* tathā vā.

*sājja sabbāni khāditrā satla puttānti ti khādamānā ti lokavo-*  
*hāravasena khumsanavacanam etam | loke hi yassā itthiyā*  
*jātajātā puttā maraṇaṇ ti tam garahanti | puttakhādaṇti ti ādi va-*  
*danti. |*

313. *sājjā ti | sā ajja | sā tvaṃ etarahi ti attho | ajjā ti rā*  
*pātho || kena vaṇṇenā ti | kena kāraṇena. |*

315. *na cāpi paritappati ti | na cāpi upāyās' āsi | ahaṃ*  
*upāyāsaṃ na āpajjī ti attho. |*

318. *nirūpadhiṇ ti niddukkhaṃ. |*

327. *hatthi ti hatthino | garassan ti gāvo ca asse ca | maṇi-*  
*kuṇḍalaṇ cā ti | maṇi ca kuṇḍalāni ca. | . . .*

329. *uttitṭhapinḍo ti | ghare ghare upatitṭhitvā laddhabba-*  
*bbikkhāpinḍo | uccho (sic) ti | tadattham gharapatipāṭiyā*  
*āhinḍanaṃ uttittṭhānaṇ ca (cfr. st. 349) | elānti ti | uttittṭhu-*  
*piṇḍādīni. ||*

340. *dāsakammakarāni cā ti | dāse ca kammakāre ca |*  
*lingavipallāsaṇa h' etam vuttaṃ. |*

341. *yo jātārūparajataṃ thapetrā punar āgame ti | yo*  
*puggalo suvaṇṇam aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaḍḍetvā*  
*puna gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānaṃ antare kathaṃ sissaṃ ukkhi-*  
*peyya. |*

344. Cy has *aññamaññaṃhi* | 347. Cy likewise *hiraññaṇa*  
*suvaṇṇena*, but *sapatṭā*. |

349. *uttitṭhapinḍo ti | vivaṭadvāre ghare ghare patitṭhitvā*  
*labhanakapinḍo | uccho (sic) ti | tadattham ucchā (sic) cari-*  
*yā | (ucchācariyā ?). I am not sure about the spelling and*  
*the meaning of this word. I have adopted L's reading uñcho*  
*'gleaning.'*

350. *vantā ti | chaḍḍitā | mahesitṭi ti | buddhādīhi mahesi-*  
*hi | khemaṭṭhāne ti | kāmāyogādīhi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte*  
*nibbāne | te ti | mahesayo | acalaṃ sukhaṇ ti | nibbānasukhaṃ*  
*pattā | yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbāna-*  
*sukhaṃ pattā tasmā tam patthentena kāmā paricajitabbā ti*  
*adhippāyo || Cy's reading mahesihi (thus to be corrected)*  
*seems preferable.*

1, ed. sājja.—3, ed. khādaṇi.—7, ed. upāyāsi.—8, ed. āpajji.—10, ed. asso.—  
 12, ed. piṇḍā.—14, ed. 1. hd. āhidantā, 2. hd. āhintantā.—19, ed. chaḍḍetvā.  
 —20, ed. gaṇheyyaṃ.

357. *cittappamādinō ti rā pātho* | so ev' attho | ye pana *cittappamādinō* ti vadanti tesam citassa pamādāvahā ti attho. ||

359. Cy throughout *pacchā*. 360. Cy: *sabbasaṃyojana-kkhaṇḍe*.

362-364. imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā aṭṭhame divase arahattam patvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle phalasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nisinnam therim bhikkhūnam dassetvā pasamsantena bhagavatā vuttā | atha Sakko devānam indo tam pavattim dibbena cakkhunā disvā evam satthārā pasamsiyamānā ayam therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaṭṭhā ti tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhim upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha aṭṭhāsi | tam sandhāya saṃgītikārehi vuttam || tam Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṅkamma iddhiyā | namassati bhūtapati Subham kammāradhitaran ti. ||

366. tattha *Jivakambavanam* ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam | . . . ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim Subham abravi | *Subhā* ti ca attānam eva therī aññam viya katvā vadati | theriyā vuttagāthānam sambandhadassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayam gāthā vuttā. ||

370. *nikkhipā* ti chaḍḍehi | *nikkhippā ti rā pātho* | apānetvā ti attho. |

371. *kusumarajena samuṭṭhitā dumā* ti | ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhahamānakusumareṇuvātena attano kusumaraje (sic) sayam samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti | *paṭhamavasanto sukho utū* ti | ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatī ti attho || Probably Cy's reading is meant for samutthata.

374. *tapantiyakatā ca dhītikā* ti | rattasuvannaṇṇena viracitā dhītalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya carati | . . . *anupame* ti | upamārahite tvam || *anūpame* is instr. plur.

375. Cy throughout *tassā* instead of *tayā*.

376. *yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvassā* ti |

1, ed. om. so.—2, ed. *cittappamānino*.—3, Cy's reading *sabba*° seems preferable.—6, ed. *samāpatti*.—7, ed. *therī*.—10, ed. *ṭabbā* si.—12, ed. *añjali*.—17, ed. *Subhā* si.—18, ed. *vuttakathānam*.—20, ed. *chatṭehi*.—23, ed. *samuṭṭhasamāna*°.—24, ed. *samuṭṭhatā*.—25, ed. *paṭhama*°, 2. hd. *°vasanto*.—26, ed. *vassanti*° *sukham samphasso*.—28, ed. *tapaniyatatā*.—33, ed. *āvassan* ti.

sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi ekāsanam ekaseyyam  
brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi kāmabhogehi sukhitā  
hutvā agāram ajjhāvasa || *sukhiā hoti agāram dvāsanti ti ke-  
ci paṭhanti* | tesam sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvāsanti  
ti attho || pāsādanivātavāsini ti | nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini |  
*pāsādavimānarāsini ti ca pāṭho* | vimānasadisese pāsādesu vā-  
sini ti attho. |

377. *abhirohehi* ti | maṇḍanabhūsanavasena vā sarīram  
āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho | *mālaranṇakan* ti | mālam c'eva  
gandhavilepanaṇi ca. |

378. *sudhotarajapacchadan* ti | sudhotakāyapadhābitam (sic)  
rajam uracchadam | *subhan* ti | sobhanam | *gonakatulikapaṭha-  
tan* (sic) ti | dīghalomakālakojavena c'eva haṃsalomādipunnā-  
ya tūlikāya ca paṭhatam (sic ; l. patthatham ?) | . . .

379. *uppalam ca udakato ubbhatan* ti | cakāro nipātamattam |  
udakato ubbhatam utṭhitam accuggamatṭhitam (sic) suphullam  
uppalam | *yathā yaṃ amanussasevitan* ti | tañ ca rakkhasapa-  
riggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātatā nimmanussehi sevitam kena-  
ci aparibhuttam eva bhavyeaya | *evam tucam brahmacārini* ti |  
evam eva tam sutṭhu phullam uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahma-  
cārini sakesu āngesu attano sarīravayavesu kenaci aparī-  
bhuttesu yeva jaram gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājinnā bha-  
vissasi. |

381. *tattha akkhini ca turiyā-r-icā* ti | turī vuccati migi |  
casaddo nipātamattam | migacchāpāya viya te akkhini ti  
attho | *koriyā-r-icā ti cā pāli* | kuñcakārakukkuṭiyā ti vuttam  
hoti | *kinnariyā ca pabbatantare* ti | pabbatakucchiyam vica-  
ramānāya kinnaravaniṭāya viya ca te akkhini ti attho. || . . .  
Oy has udikkhiya, but afterwards dakkhiya.

383. *na hi m'atthi tayā piyataro nayanā* ti | tava nayanato  
añño koci mayham piyataro n'atthi | *tayā* ti hi sāmiatthe  
eva karaṇavacanam. || The correct reading is that of the  
text. As to *tayā* cfr. Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen 1881,  
p. 1332.

3, ed. āvāsanti keci paṭhanti.—11, ed. sudhotarajam pacchadan ti.  
—13, ed. pupphāya.—14, ed. ca tali.—15, ed. upalam.—16, ed. suphulla.—17,  
ed. upalam.—20, ed. evam evam.—22, ed. gamissasi, ed. bhavissati.—24, ed. turi.  
—25, ed. migacchāpā, ed. akkhini attho.—26, ed. "kakkūṭiyā.—27, ed. 2. hd.  
kinnari, ed. pabbakucchiyam.

386. *inghelakkhuyā* (sic) *ti* | *āṅgārakāsuyā* | *ujjhito* *ti* | *vāta-khitto* *viya* *yo* *koci* *dahaniyo* | *indhanam* *viyā* *ti* *attho* | *visapatto-r-ivā* *ti* | *visagatabhājanam* *viya* | *aggato kato* *ti* | *aggato abhirato* (sic) *appagghanako kato* | *visassa lesam* *pi* *asceetvā* *apanito* | *vināsito* *ti* *attho*. || . . . *Oy* has here as in st. 385 throughout *samūlato*. |

387. . . . *tvam tādisikaṃ palobhassā* *ti* | *āvuso tvam tathā-rūpam* *aparimadditasāṅkhāram* *apaccavekkha* *katalokuttara-dhammam* *kāmehi* *palobhassa* *upacchandassa* | *jānantim* *so* *imaṃ vihaññasi* *ti* | *so tvam pavattim* *nivattiñ* *ca* *yāthāva-to* *jānantim* *paṭividdhasaccam* *imaṃ* *Subham* *bhikkhunim* *āgamma* *vihaññasi* *sampati* *āyatim* *ca* *vighātadukkham* *āpa-jjasi*. |

390. *sucittitā* *ti* | *hatthapādamukhādīākārena* *sutṭhu* *cittitā* *viracitā* | *sombhā* *ti* | *sombhakā* | *dārukacillakā* *naṛā* *ti* | *dāru-daṇḍādīhi* *uparacitarūpakāni* | *tantihī* *ti* | *nhārusuttakehi* | *khlīlakehi* *ti* | *hatthapādapiṭṭhikaṇṇakādiatthāya* *ṭhapitadaṇḍe-hi* | *vinibandhā* (sic) *ti* | *vividhenākārena* *bandhā* (sic) | *vi-vi-dham* *panaccitā* *ti* | *yantasuttādīnam* *channavissajjanādīnā* (?) *paṭhapitanaccitā* (sic!) | *panaccantānam* *viya* *diṭṭhā* *ti* *yojanā*. |

391. . . . *vikale* | *tahim* *tahim* *kipanena* | *paripakkate* *vikirite* | *avinde khaṇḍano* *kate* *ti* | *potthakarūpassa* *avayave* *khaṇḍākhandite* *kate* *potthakarūpam* *na* *vindeyyam* *na* *upa-labheyyam*. | . . .

392. *tathūpaman* *ti* | *taṃ* *sadisam* | *tena* *potthakarūpena* *sadisam* | *kin* *ti* *ce* *āha dehakānt* *ti* *ādi* | *tattha dehakānt* *ti* | *hatthapādamukhādidehāvayavā* | *man* *ti* | *me* *paṭipattim* *upaṭṭhahanti* | *tehi dhammehi* *ti* | *tehi* *pathaviādicakkhādī-dhammehi* *vinā* *na* *ppavattanti* | *na* *hi* *tathā* *tassa* *sannivitthe* *pathaviādidhamme* *muñcitvā* *deho* *nāma* | *santidhammehi* *vinā* *na* *cattanti* *ti* | *deho* *viya* *avayavehi* *avayavadhammehi* (sic) *vinā* *na* *vattanti* *na* *upalabbhanti*. | . . .

394. *supinante* *va* *suraṇṇapādapan* *ti* | *supinam* *ova* *supi-*

2, ed. *indanam*.—7, ed. °kam *kapalossā* *ti*.—8, ed. *katam* *lo*°.—9, ed. 1. *hd.* *addhandassa*, 2. *hd* *upajjhandussa*, ed. *jānanti*, ed. *viññasi*.—10, ed. *pavatti*.—11, ed. *bhikkhūni*.—12, ed. *āyati* *ca* *vighātam* *du*°.—19, ed. *panacchitā*, ed. *chana*°.—20, ed. *panaccantāna*.—23, ed. *vindeyya* *na* *upalabheyya*.—27, ed. °mukhānidehā°, ed. *matti*.—29, ed. °dhamme, ed. °vattati.



nantam | tattha upatthitasuvannamayarukkham viya | *upadhāvasi andha rittakan* ti | *andha bāla* | *rittakam* tucchakam antosārarahitam | idam attabhāvam evam mamā ti sāravantam viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi | *janamajjhe-r-iva rupparāpakan* ti | māyākārena mahājanamajjhe dassitam rūpiyarūpasadisam saram saram (sic) upatthahantam (sic) asāran ti attho | *raṭṭani-r-ivā* ti | lākhāya guḷikā viya | *koṭar' ohitā* ti | koṭare rukkhassusire ṭhapitā | *majjhepubbalhaka* (sic) ti | akkhidalamajjhe ṭhitajalapubbalhasedisā (sic) | *saassukā* ti | assujalasahitā | *piḷlikolikā* ti | akkhigūthako | *ettha jāyati* ti | etasmim akkhimandale ubhosu koṭṭsu visagandham vāyanti nibbattati | *piḷlikolikā* ti vā akkhidalesu nibbattanakā piḷikā vuccati. | . . .

396. . . . *na ca piṇṇitthā* ti | tasmim cakkhusmim saṅgan nāpajji | *asaṅgamānasā* ti katthaci pi ārammaṇe anāsattacitto. || Cfr. Kathāsaritāgāra 28, 18 ff.

400–402. imā tisso gāthā saṃgītikārehi ṭhapitā. |

403. *pāsādikā* ti gāthā Bodhittheriyā pucchāvasena vuttā | *anuyūñjamānā* ti gāthā saṃgītikārehi' eva vuttā | *Ujjeniyā* ti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsiyā 'va vuttā. |

406. Cy : *bahutadhamo*.

411. *kocchan* ti | massūnam kesānañ ca ullikhanakoccham | *pasādan* ti | kaṇhacunnādimukhavilepanam | *pasāddhanan* ti pi *pātho* | *pasāddhanabhaṇḍam* | *añjanan* ti añjananāḷim. |

418. *na pi 'ham aparajjhan* ti | nāpi aham tassa kiñci *aparajjhim* | *ayaṃ eva eā pātho* | *na pi himsemi* ti | *nābādhemi* | *dubbacanan* ti | duruttavacanam | *kiṃ sakkā kātum ayye* ti | *kiṃ mayā kātum ayye sakkā* || . . . The correct reading is no doubt kātuye, as given in the text. Cfr. st. 426 *marituye* and Oldenberg, Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung 25, 323.

419. *jinamhisi* (sic) *rāpini* (sic) *lacchin* ti | jinā ambhase jinā vat' amha rūpavatim Sirim | manussavesena carantiyā Sīri-devatāya parihīnā vatā ti attho. |

1, ed. "mayā", ed. upadhāvasi.—4, ed. abhinivisati.—8, ed. dakkhidala.—10, ed. akkhigūthako.—11, ed. vāyanto, ed. nippattati.—12, ed. nippattanukā.—17, ed. puṇā ti gāthā teodhittheriyā.—18, ed. saṃgati.—22, ed. kappā.—23, ed. "nāḷi".—25, ed. "rajjhi, ed. himsemi.—26, ed. 1. bd. sakkā kātaye.—32, ed. 1. bd. virusāvatim Sīri.

422. *nikkhipa pōṭiṇ ca ghaṭikaṇ cā ti | tayā paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍaṇ ca bhikkhākāpālaṇ ca chaḍḍehi.* |

434. *ekamaṇā ti | ekaggamaṇā | ayaṃ eva rā pāṭho.* |

437. *nillacchesi ti | purisabhāvasa lacchanabhūtāni bījā-kāni nicchasi (sic) nihari.* |

438. *elakiyā ti | ajiyā.* |

439. *dārake paricahitrā ti | piṭṭhiṃ āruya kumārake vahitvā | kimindā 'e' aṭṭo ti | abhijātattṭhāne kimiparaṃgato (sic) ca hutvā | aṭṭo addito | akalḷo ti | gilāno | ahoṣi ti vacanaseso ||* Cy's explanation of *vaṭṭo*=*eva aṭṭo* which is repeated in st. 441: *andho vaṭṭo ti | kāṇo 'va hutvā | aṭṭo pīlito* | is hardly correct. I take *vaṭṭo* in the sense of "crooked," "crippled."

443. *dhanikapurīkapatābahulamhi ti | iṇāyikānaṃ purisānaṃ adhipatanabahule | bahūhi iṇāyikehi abhibhavitaḍḍe.* |

444. *vaḍḍhiyā ti | iṇavaḍḍhiyā.* |

446. Cy throughout: *videsaṇaṃ.* |

447. *yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti ti | yaṃ dāsi viya sakkaccaṃ upatṭhahantiṃ tattha patino apakiritvāna chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti.* |

456. *cattāro vinipātā ti | nirayatiracchānayanipetavisaya-asurayoni ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipāttagatiyo | manussadevūpapattisaūcitā pana dve ca gatiyo.* |

461. *ghaṭenti pi pāṭho* | so *eva attho* | *ghaṭenti*, however, is the reading of the Commentator himself. Hence *ghaṭanti* may have been the various reading.

462. *Anikaratto* metr. c. for *Ankaratto*? Cy generally has *Anikaratto*.

467. *kimikulāle sakunābhanta ti pi pāṭho* | *kimīnaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ sakunānaṇ ca bhatabhūta ti attho.* |

468. *chutṭho ti | chaḍḍito | kalīnkaraṃ (sic) viyā ti | niratthakakattṭhakaṇḍasadiṇo.* |

1, cf. *tassa*.—2, cf. *pilotika*, cf. *bhikkha* ca *chaṭṭehi*.—4, cf. *nilacchesi*.—7, cf. *piṭhi*.—9, cf. *ahoṣi ti*.—14, cf. *dhanikapūrisa*.—16, cf. *aḍḍhiyā ti*.—18, cf. *abhikirituṃ na ga*, cf. *upatṭhahanti*.—19, cf. *patino assa kiritvāna*.—21, cf. *pittivissaya*.—22, The correct reading may be *cattāro dukkhasamu*.—23, Read *saṇḍitā*?

472. *dhāreyyaṃ* (thus throughout) *vivāhaṃ* | *kissa kena*  
*kāraṇena icchissāmi*. |

473. *dine dine tiṇi sattisatāni*. |

479. Unfortunately there is no word of explanation of this stanza in Cy. The text of this much corrupted stanza is therefore very doubtful.

486. *cātudāpo* ti | *Jambudīpādīnaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpā-*  
*naṃ issaro* | *Mandhātā* ti | *evamṇāmo rājā* | *kāmabhoginaṃ*  
*aggo* | *aggabhūto āsi* | *tenāha bhagavā* || || *Rāhu 'ggaṃ*  
*attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhoginan ti* || || Cfr. *Jātakam*  
 vol. ii. p. 310 ff. Cy has: *na c' assa papūritā* (cd. °pu°)  
*icchā*. |

487. *tenāha bhagavā* || || *na kahāpaṇavassena titti kā-*  
*mesu vijjati ti*. || || = Dhpd. st. 186.

497. *tattha sara caturo 'dadhi* ti | *upanīte assuthaññe ca*  
*rudhiramhi* ti | *imesaṃ sattānaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsa-*  
*rantānaṃ ekekassa pi aṭṭhimhi assumhi thaññe rudhiramhi*  
*ca pamānato upametabbe caturo 'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde*  
*upamāvasena buddhehi upanīte sara sarāhi* | *ekakappe aṭṭhi-*  
*naṃ sañcayaṃ Vipulena saman ti* | *ekassa puggalassa ekasmiṃ*  
*kappe aṭṭhinaṃ sañcayaṃ Vepulapabbatena samaṃ upanī-*  
*taṃ* || *vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ* ||

*ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo* |  
*siyā pabbatopamo rāsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā* ||  
*so kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā* |  
*uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānaṃ Giribbajan ti*. ||

498, 499. *mahāJambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ kolaṭṭhimattā*  
*gulikā mātāpituvā eva na ppahontī* ti | *Jambudīpo* ti  
*saṅkhātāṃ mahāpathaviṃ padarathite* (sic) *mattā darathike*  
 (sic) *katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātu ayaṃ me mātumātū*  
*ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā gulikā mātumātuvā eva na ppahontī*  
*ti* | *mātāmātusu akkhīṇāsv eva pariyantikā gulikā parikkha-*  
*yaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyūṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre*

1, cd. *vivāhaṃ sandassa kena kā°* (read: *sandhāya* P).—7, cd. *cātudāpo*, cd. *Jambū°*.—21, cd. *saccayaṃ*.—24, cd. *pabbatopamo*.—27, cd. *mahāJambudīpaṃ*  
*unitaṃ*.—28, cd. *Jambū°*.—29, cd. *pathavi*. The sense of the next words  
 apparently is: "having divided into small clods," but how they are to be  
 restored, I am unable to say.—30, cd. *ekaṃ*, om. *mātu ayaṃ me*.

samsarato sattassa mâtumâtaro ti | evaṃ Jambudîpamahî-  
samsârassa dîghabbhâvena upamâbbhâvena upanîtaṃ | manasi-  
kâro hî ti | *tiṇukaṭṭhasâkhâpalâsan* ti | tiṇaṇ ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca  
sâkhâpalâsaṇ ca | *upanîtan* ti | upamâbbhâvena upanîtaṃ |  
*anamataggato* ti | samsârassa anamataggabhâvato | *caturāṅgu-  
likâ pi ghaṭikâ* ti | caturāṅgulippamāṇāni khaṇḍāni | *pitu-  
pituvo eva na ppahonti* ti | pitāmahesu eva tā ghaṭikâ na  
ppahonti | idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti | imasmim loke sabbam tiṇaṇ  
ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca sâkhâpalâsaṇ ca caturāṅgulikâ caturāṅgulikâ  
katvâ tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me pitāmahassa  
ti bhâjīyamāne tā ghaṭikâ 'va parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ  
gaccheyyūṃ na tv eva anamatagge samsâre samsarato sattassa  
pitu pitāmahâ ti | evaṃ tiṇukaṭṭhaṇ ca sâkhâpalâsaṇ ca  
samsârassa dîghabbhâvena upanîtaṃ sarâhî ti. || . . .

500. *sara kâṇakacchapan* ti | ubhayakkhikāṇaṃ kacchapam  
anussara | *pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchinnaṃ* (sic) ti |  
puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasa-  
mudde vâtavasena paribbhamantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddam |  
*siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkan* ti | kâṇakacchapassa sîsam tassa ca  
vassasatassa accayena gîvaṃ ukkhipantassa sîsassa yugu-  
cchidde pavesanaṇ ca | *para* (sic) *manusse* (sic) *lâbbhimhi* (sic)  
*opammaṃ* ti | na-y-idaṃ sabbam pi buddhuppâdadhammade-  
sanâdevamanussattalâbhe opammaṃ katvâ paññâsârajjabha-  
yassa pi avecca sabhâvattâ | vuttaṃ h' etaṃ | soyyathâ pi  
bhikkhave puriso mahâsamudde ekacchinnaṃ (sic) yuggam  
(sic) khippeyyâ ti âdi. ||

502. *kaṭasiṃ vaddhante punappunaṃ tâsu tâsu jâtissu* ti | apa-  
râparam uppattiyâ punappunaṃ kaṭasiṃ susânaṃ âlâhanaṃ  
eva vaddhante satte anussara | *vaddhanto ti vâ pā.i* | tvaṃ  
vaddhento ti yojanâ. ||

504. *jahlâ kuthikâ* (sic) *kampitâ santappitâ* ti | ekâdasahi  
aggihi pajjalitâ pakkuthitâ (sic) ca hutvâ taṃ samaṅgīnaṃ  
kampanattâ santappanattâ ca. |

1, *ed.* samsarato, *ed.* Jampû°.—2, *ed.* upamâbbhâvena twice.—7, *ed.* pitu pitâ  
ahesum; read: pitu pitāmahesu?—10, *ed.* pitāmāsa°.—13, *ed.* eva.—15, *ed.*  
°akkhikāṇaṃ.—16, *ed.* anu pubba°, *ed.* va.—17, *ed.* purattima°.—18, *ed.*  
chindam.—19, *ed.* paṭimokkan.—20, *ed.* yugga°.—23, *ed.* opammaṃ, *ed.* °bhayassa°.—  
24, *ed.* avicca.—27, *ed.* kaṭasi va° ti puna°, *ed.* om. ti here.—28, *ed.* kaṭasi, *ed.*  
âlâhanaṃ.—33, *ed.* °natâ °ppanatâ.

506. *yesu radhabandho* ti *yesu kâmesu kâmanimittam mara-*  
*napothanâdiparikkilesa* | *andubandhanâdibandho* ca *hoti* ti  
*attho* | *kâmesu* ti *âdi vuttass' ev' atthassa pâkatakaraṇam* |  
*tattha hi* ti *hetuatthe nipâto* | *yasmâ kâmesu kâmahetu ime*  
*sattâ vadhbandhanadukkhâni anubhavanti pâpuṇanti* | *tasmâ*  
*âha* | *kâmâkâmâ nâma' ete asanto* ti | *hînâ lâmakâ* ti *attho* |  
*ahakâmâ ti râ pâṭho* | *so ev' attho* | *ahâ ti hi lâmakapariyâyo* |  
*ahalokitthiyo nâma* ti *âdisu viya*. || The text of this hope-  
 lessly corrupt verse is quite conjectural.

509. *sunakho va saṅkhânabaddho* (sic) ti | *yathâ saṅkhalena*  
*baddho sunakho garukabandhena baddho upanibaddho aññato*  
*gantum asakkonto tatth' eva paribbhamati evam tvaṃ kâma-*  
*tanhâya baddho* | *idâni kâmaṃ yadi pi* (?) *kâmesu tâva*  
*damassu indriyâni damehi* | *kâhinti khu tam kâmâ châtâ suna-*  
*kham va caṇḍulâ* ti | *khû ti nipâtamattam* | *te pana kâmâ tam*  
*tathâ karissanti yathâ châtajjhata sâpâkâ sunakham labhitvâ*  
*anayabyasanam pâpentî ti attho*. || Instead of *kâhinti*, the  
 reading proposed in the text is no doubt the correct one.  
 Cfr. Hemacandra iv, 228.

510. Cy : *kâmayutto*.

511. *jarâmarañabyâdhigahitâ sabbattha jâtiyo* ti | *yasmâ*  
*hînâdibhedabhinnâ sabbattha bhavâdisu jâtiyo jarâmarañ-*  
*byâdhiṇâ ca gahitâ tehi aparimuttâ tasmâ ajaramhi nibbâne*  
*vijjamâne jarâdhi aparimutthehi kâmehi kim tava payojanan*  
*ti yojanâ*. || The Commentator seems to have read : *kin tava*  
*kâmehi yesu jarâmarañabyâdhi*°.

518. *Dhanañjânî Kheṇâ ahañ cā ti mayam tisso sakhiyo*  
*ârâmaṃ saṅghassa vihâradânam adamhâ*. |

520. . . . *tattha cakkaratanâdini sattaratanâni etassa santi* ti  
*sattaratano cakkavatti* | *tassa sattaratanassa chadosarahitâ pañ-*  
*cakalyâṇâ atikkantamânussavaṇṇâ appattadibbavaṇṇâ ti evam-*  
*âdiguṇasampannâgamena itthiṣu ratanabhûtâ aham ahoṣim*. ||

518-521. *imâ pana catasso gâthâ theriyâ apadânassa vibhâ-*  
*vanavasena pavattatâ Apadânapâliyam pi saṅgham âropitâ*. ||

2, *ed. maraṇam potha*° *adubandhanâdibaddho*. — 10, *ed. yathâ gaddhulena bandho*  
*su*° *garukabandhena bandho upanibandho*. — 13, *ed. bandho* — 15, *ed. nam*. — 16, *ed.*  
*sopâkâ*. — 27, *ed. sakhiyo*. — 31, *ed. appattâ*°. — 33, *ed. ahoṣi*. — 35, *ed. °yamhi*.

# INDEX.

I = Theragâthâ, II = Therīgâthâ. The Arabic numbers refer to the last verse of each supposed author.

Āṅgaṇikabhâradvâjo I, 221.  
Āṅgaṇiko = Āṅgaṇikabhâradvâjo I, p. 32.  
Āṅguli = Āṅgulimâlo I, p. 86.  
Āṅgulimâlo I, 891.  
Ajito I, 20.  
Ajino I, 130.  
Ajjuṇo I, 88.  
Āñjanâvaniyo I, 55.  
Āññâkoṇḍañño I, 688.  
Aḍḍhakâsî II, 26.  
Adhimutto I, 114. 725.  
Anuruddho I, 919.  
Ānupamo I, 214.  
Ānopamâ II, 156.  
Abhayamâtâ II, 34.  
Abhayâ II, 36.  
Abhayo I, 26. 98.  
Abhibhûto I, 257.  
Ambapâli II, 270.

Ātumo I, 72.  
Ānando I, 1050.  
Ārohaputto = Hatthâ° I, p. 12.

Isidatto I, 120.  
Isidâsî II, 447.  
Isidinno I, 188.

Ukkhepakatavaccho I, 65.  
Uggo I, 80.  
Ujjayo I, 47.  
Uttamâ II, 44. 47.  
Uttarapâlo I, 254.  
Uttarâ I, 15. 181.  
Uttaro I, 122. 162.  
Uttiyo I, 30. 54. 99.  
Udâyi I, 704.  
Upacâlâ II, 195.  
Upatisso I, p. 93.  
Upavâno I, 186.  
Upasamâ II, 10.  
Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto I, 586.  
Upâli I, 251.  
Uppalavannâ II, 235.  
Ubbiri II, 53.  
Uruvelakassapo I, 380.  
Usubho I, 110. 198.

Ekadhammasavaniyo I, 67.  
Ekadhammiko = °dhammasavaniyo I, p. 11.  
Ekavihâriyo I, 546 (°hâri I, p. 61).  
Ekuddâniyo I, 68.  
Erako I, 93.

- Kaṅkhârevato I, 3.**  
**Kaccâno = Sambulakaccâno I, p. 26.**  
**Kaṇhadinno I, 180.**  
**Kappaṭakuro I, 200.**  
**Kappino = Mahākappino I, p. 61.**  
**Kappo I, 576.**  
**Kassapo I, 82.**  
**Kassapo = Nāḍikassapo I, p. 41.**  
**Kāludāyī I, 536.**  
**Kātiyāno I, 416.**  
**Kālo = Mahākālo I, p. 22.**  
**Kimbilo I, 118. 156.**  
**Kisāgotamī II, 223.**  
**Kuṭivihāri I, 56. 57.**  
**Kuṇḍadhāno I, 15.**  
**Kuḷo I, 19.**  
**Kumāputtasahāyako I, 37.**  
**Kumāputto I, 36.**  
**Kumārakassapo I, 202.**  
**Kullo I, 398.**  
**Koṭṭhiko = Mahākoṭṭhiko I, p. 3.**  
**Kosallavihāri I, 59.**  
**Kosiyo I, 374.**  
  
**Khaṇḍasumano I, 96.**  
**Khadiravaniyo I, 42.**  
**Khitako I, 104. 192.**  
**Khujjasobbhito I, 236.**  
**Khemā II, 144.**  
  
**Gaṅgāttiriyo I, 128.**  
**Gayākassapo I, 349.**  
**Gavampati I, 38.**  
**Gahvarattiriyo I, 31.**  
**Girimānando I, 329.**  
**Guttā II, 168.**  
**Gotamo I, 138. 260. 596.**  
**Godatto I, 672.**  
**Godhiko I, 51.**  
**Gosālo I, 23.**
- Cakkhupālo I, 95.**  
**Candano I, 302.**  
**Candā II, 126.**  
**Cāpā II, 311.**  
**Cālā II, 188.**  
**Cittako I, 22.**  
**Cittā II, 28.**  
**Cundo = Mahācundo I, p. 22.**  
**Cūḷako I, 212.**  
**Cūḷagavaccho I, 11. cfr. p. 4.**  
**Cūḷapanthako I, 566.**  
  
**Channo I, 69.**  
  
**Jambuko I, 286.**  
**Jambugāmikaputto I, 28.**  
**Jenti II, 22.**  
**Jento I, 111.**  
**Jento purohitaputto I, 428.**  
**Jotidāso I, 144.**  
  
**Tālapuṭo I, 1145.**  
**Tissā II, 4. 5.**  
**Tisso I, 39. 97. 154.**  
**Tīriyo = Gaṅgāttiriyo I, p. 19.**  
**Tekicchakāni I, 386.**  
**Telakāni I, 768.**  
  
**Dantikā II, 50.**  
**Dabbo I, 5.**  
**Dāsako I, 17.**  
**Devasabho I, 89. 100.**  
  
**Dhaniyo I, 230.**  
**Dhammadinnā II, 12.**  
**Dhammapālo I, 204.**  
**Dhammasavapitā I, 108.**  
**Dhammasavo I, 107. .**  
**Dhammā II, 17.**  
**Dhammiko I, 306.**  
**Dhīrā II, 6. 7.**

Nadikassapo I, 344. cfr. Kassapo.  
 Nandako I, 174. 282.  
 Nandâ II, 20. 86.  
 Nandiyo I, 25.  
 Nanduttarâ II, 91.  
 Nando I, 158.  
 Nâgasamâlo I, 270.  
 Nâgito I, 86.  
 Nigrodho I, 21.  
 Nisabho I, 196.  
 Nîto I, 84.  
 Nhâtakamuni I, 440. cfr. p. 48.

Pakkho I, 63.  
 Paccayo I, 224.  
 Pañcâliputto *vide* Visâkko.  
 Pañcâcârâ II, 116. cfr. 121. 132.  
 Paripunnako I, 91.  
 Pavittho I, 87.  
 Passiko I, 242.  
 Pârâpariyo I, 116. 746. 948.  
 Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo I, 124.  
 Piṇḍolo = Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo I,  
 p. 19.  
 Piyañjaho I, 76.  
 Pilindavaccho I, 9.  
 Puṇṇamâso I, 10. 172.  
 Puṇṇâ II, 3.  
 Puṇṇikâ II, 251.  
 Puṇṇo I, 70.  
 Puṇṇo Mantâniputto I, 4.  
 Poṭṭiriyaputto *vide* Soṇo.  
 Posiyo I, 34.

Phusso I, 980.

Bandhuro I, 103.  
 Bâkulo I, 227.  
 Belaṭṭhakâni I, 101.  
 Belaṭṭhasiso I, 16.  
 Belaṭṭhi = Belaṭṭhasiso I, p. 4.

Brahmadatto I, 446.  
 Brahmâli I, 206.  
 Bhagu I, 274.  
 Bhaddaji I, 164.  
 Bhaddâ Kapilânî II, 66.  
 Bhaddâ purâṇaniganṭhi II, 111.  
 Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâya putto I,  
 865.  
 Bhaddo I, 479.  
 Bhadrâ II, 9.  
 Bharato I, 176.  
 Bhalliyo I, 7.  
 Bhâradvâjo I, 178.  
 Bhûto I, 526.

Mantâniputto *vide* Puṇṇo.  
 Malitavambho I, 105.  
 Mahâkaccâyano I, 501.  
 Mahâkappino I, 556. cfr.  
 Kappino.  
 Mahâkassapo I, 1090.  
 Mahâkâlo I, 152. cfr. Kâlo.  
 Mahâkotthiko I, 2. cfr. Koṭṭhiko.  
 Mahâgavaccho I, 12. cfr. p. 4.  
 Mahâcundo I, 142. cfr. Cundo.  
 Mahânâgo I, 392.  
 Mahânâmo I, 115.  
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî II, 162.  
 Mahâpanthako I, 517.  
 Mahâmogallâno I, 1208. cfr.  
 Moggallâno.  
 Mânavo I, 73.  
 Mâtangaputto I, 233.  
 Mâlunkyauputto I, 404. 817.  
 Mâluto (?) I, p. 48.  
 Migajâlo I, 422.  
 Migasiro I, 182.  
 Mittakâlî II, 96.  
 Mittâ II, 8. 32.  
 Mutthâ II, 11.



Mudito I, 314.  
 Meghiyo I, 66.  
 Mendasiro I, 78.  
 Melajino I, 132.  
 Mettaji I, 94.  
 Mettikā II, 30.  
 Moggallāno—Mohāmmoggallāno I,  
 p. 108.  
 Mogharājā I, 208.

Yasadatto I, 364.  
 Yaso I, 117.  
 Yasojo I, 245.

Rakkhito I, 79.  
 Ratthapālo I, 793.  
 Ramaniyakuṭiko I, 58.  
 Ramaniyavihāri I, 45.  
 Rājadatto I, 319.  
 Rādho I, 134.  
 Rāmaṇeyyako I, 49.  
 Rāhulo I, 298.  
 Revato I, 658. cfr. I, p. 8.  
 Rohiṇī II, 290.

Lakunṭako I, 472.  
 Lomasakaṅgiyo I, 27.

Vakkali I, 354.  
 Vaṅṭeo I, 1279.  
 Vacchagotto I, 112.  
 Vacchapālo I, 71.  
 Vajjito I, 216.  
 Vajjiputto I, 62. 119.  
 Vaḍḍhamāta II, 212.  
 Vaḍḍhamāno I, 40.  
 Vaḍḍho I, 339.  
 Vanavaccho I, 13. 113.  
 Vappo I, 61.  
 Valliyo I, 53. 126. 168.  
 Vasabho I, 140.

Vāraṇo I, 239.  
 Vāsittṭhi II, 138.  
 Vijayā II, 174.  
 Vijayo I, 92.  
 Vijitaseno I, 359.  
 Vijito—Vijitaseno I, p. 41.  
 Vimalakoṇḍañño I, 64.  
 Vimalā II, 76.  
 Vimalo I, 50. 266.  
 Visākhā II, 13.  
 Visākho Pañcāliputto I, 210.  
 Vitasoko I, 170.  
 Viro I, 8.

Sakulā II, 101.  
 Samkicco I, 607.  
 Samgharakkhito I, 109.  
 Saṅghā II, 18.  
 Saṅjayo I, 48.  
 Sandhito I, 218.  
 Sappako I, 310.  
 Sappadāso I, 410.  
 Sabbakāmo I, 458.  
 Sabbamitto I, 150.  
 Sabhiyo I, 278.  
 Samitigutto I, 81.  
 Samiddhi I, 46.  
 Sambulakaccāno I, 190.  
 Sambhūto I, 294.  
 Sarabhaṅgo I, 493.  
 Sātimattiyo I, 248.  
 Sānu I, 44.  
 Sāma-nākāni I, 35.  
 Sāmā II, 38. 41.  
 Sāmidatto I, 90.  
 Sāriputto I, 1017.  
 Siṅgālapitā I, 18.  
 Siṅgālapitiko = Siṅgālapitā I,  
 p. 4.  
 Sirimaṇḍo I, 452.  
 Sirimā I, 160.

- Sirimitto I, 509.  
 Sirivaḍḍho I, 41.  
 Sivako I, 184.  
 Sitavaniyo I, 6.  
 Sīlavā I, 619.  
 Sivako I, 14.  
 Sīvali I, 60.  
 Sīśūpacāla II, 203.  
 Sīhā II, 81.  
 Sīho I, 83.  
 Sikkā II, 56.  
 Sugandho I, 24.  
 Sujātā II, 150.  
 Sunāgo I, 85.  
 Sunīto I, 631.  
 Sundarasamuddo I, 465.  
 Sundarī II, 337.  
 Suppiyo I, 32.  
 Subāhu I, 52.  
 Subhā kammāradhītā II, 365.  
 Subhā Jīvakambavanikā II, 399.  
 Subhūti I, 1.  
 Subhūto I, 324.  
 Sumaṅgalo I, 43.  
 Sumanā II, 14.  
 Sumanā vuḍḍhapabbajitā II, 16.  
 Sumano I, 334. 434.  
 Sumedhā II, 522.  
 Suyāmano I, 74.  
 Surādho I, 136.  
 Susārado I, 75.  
 Suhemanto I, 106.  
 Sotuccho I, 102.  
 Senako I, 290.  
 Selā II, 59.  
 Selo I, 841.  
 Sonā II, 106.  
 Soṇo Kuṭṭhikaṇṇo I, 369.  
 Soṇo Kojiviso I, 644.  
 Soṇo Potiriyaputto I, 194.  
 Sopāko I, 33. 486.  
 Sobhito=Khujjasobhito I, p. 32.  
 Sobhito I, 166.  
 Somamitto I, 148.  
 Somā II, 62.  
 Hatthārohaputto I, 77.  
 Hārīto I, 29. 263.  
 Heraññakāni I, 146.

## CORRECTION.

p. 194, 21 *read*: theriyagāthāya Cāle Upacāle Sīśūpacāle ti āgatam *and compare* Theragāthā v. 42.

## APPENDIX I

### SOME ALTERNATIVE READINGS FOR THERAGĀTHĀ

IN the introduction (p. iv) to Vol. II of his edition of *Paramatthadīpanī*, F. L. Woodward pointed out that the text of Thag given therein includes many readings which differ in many respects from those of Oldenberg's edition. These readings are usually superior to Oldenberg's, but not always so. Many are also found in parallel passages in other Pāli texts.

In this appendix to Oldenberg's edition I have given a somewhat arbitrary selection of alternative readings from ThagA, and also from *Be* (quoting these from the Nālandā Devanāgarī Series version as the original is not available to me), *Ke*, and *Se*. I have also given some readings which occur only in parallel passages elsewhere in Pāli, and I have also emended some passages in the light of non-Pāli parallels, especially in Uv. and G. Dh. I have very occasionally suggested emendations even when no authority supports my suggestion. With these exceptions, I have in each case indicated a source for the alternative reading, but where this is another edition of Thag I have not indicated any canonical occurrences, since these can be found from PTC.

In selecting alternatives my main consideration has been that of metre, since I believe that in a versified text the metre should be the prime guide to any editor or translator, while fully realising that versions which are metrically correct may merely represent later attempts at normalisation. I have not, however, usually referred to, or "corrected", the many dozens of instances where a slightly incorrect verse in O can be corrected by lengthening or shortening a vowel, especially a final one, scanning a vowel as short before a doubled consonant, doubling a consonant to lengthen a preceding vowel, or eliding an initial vowel or a final syllable, even if the more correct version occurs elsewhere. Nor have I drawn attention to the many passages where words such as *ariya*- must be read in their old dissyllabic form to scan correctly.

Where alternative readings are equally metrical, I have sometimes selected versions which seem preferable because of considerations of grammar, syntax, sense, or style. Since such choices are often matters of personal taste, I cannot hope that all readers will agree with me in every case.

Cambridge.  
March, 1966.

K. R. NORMAN.

### ABBREVIATIONS

ThagA = text of Thag included in *Paramatthadīpanī*, ed. F. L. Woodward, 3 vols., PTS, 1940, 1952, 1959.

ThagA cty = Dhammapāla's explanations of Thag.

Be = Chatthasaṅgāyana ed., Rangoon, 1956.

Ke = 2nd Siamese ed., Bangkok, 1926-8.

Se = text of Thag included in *Paramatthadīpanī*, ed. Suriyagoda Sumangala and Nebada Sangharatana, 2 vols., Colombo, 1918, 1925 (Simon Hewavitarne bequest).

O = Oldenberg's ed. of Thag, PTS, 1883.

Breth. = *Psalms of the Brethren* by Mrs. Rhys Davids, PTS, 1913.

Uv. = *Udānavarga*, ed. F. Bernhard, Göttingen, 1965.

G.Dh = *Gāndhārī Dharmapada*, ed. J. Brough, London, 1962

Mil. = *Milindapañha*, ed. V. Trenckner, London, 1880.

PED = Pāli-English Dictionary, PTS, 1925.

CPD = Critical Pāli Dictionary, Copenhagen, 1924- .

PTC = Pāli Tipiṭaka Concordance, PTS, 1952- .

f.n. = foot-note.

v.l. = variant reading.

< > = add enclosed reading

[ ] = delete enclosed reading

Pāli canonical texts are referred to by the same abbreviations as in PTC.

Numbers without letters refer to verses of Thag.

9. read *nedam* for *na-y-idam* (cf. 885 n' *etam*)

14. read *gacchāma* for *gacchāmi* (ThagA, Be, Se)

- read avaca for avacāsi (Be, Se)*
18. *read pahassati for pahiyati (Be ; cf. O f.n.)*
27. *panud[ah]issāmi (Be ; cf. ThagA cty panudissāmi)*
32. *ni[m]missam*
37. *[raṭṭham] (cf. Breth. p. 42 f.n. 1)*
40. *read sato for satto (Be, Ke)*
44. *read dissantam for dissantī*
45. *cf. < ājāniyam mam dhāretha puttam buddhassa orasam > (· 174cd ; cf. Breth. r. 50 f.n. 3)*
49. *read cihacihā- for vihavihā- (ThagA, Be)*
66. *read sato for rato (ThagA, Be, Se)*
72. *read dunnikkamo for dunnikkhamo*
77. *read hatthim for hatthi- (Ke)*
82. *read sokāpahato as one word (Be ; v. CPD s.v. apahata)*
85. *read pavivekassa rasam for pavivekarasam (cf. Uv. XXXI. 51 pravivekasya rasam)*
- 98 9. *read piyam for piya- (Be)*
100. *read parinibbāty for parinibbissaty (cf. 364)*
101. *read gihittam for gihitvam (Be)*
103. *read pitvāna for pītvāna (ThagA)*
108. *separate sa vīsam- (Be ; cf. ThagA cty so)*
119. *read opiya for osiya (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
124. *kule[su] (cf. Uv. XIII. 18 kule)*
129. *read ajānakā for ajānatā (Ke ; cf. O f.n.)*
143. *read pharasū- for pharasu- (ThagA, Be, Se)*  
*read tatth' for ttah' (ThagA, Be, Se)*
150. *read gaccha for gaccham (ThagA)*
151. *read bāham for bāhum (ThagA, Be)*  
*read abhisandahitvā for abhisaddahitvā (ThagA, Be, Ke)*
164. *read saḥassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu for saḥassakaṇḍu satabheṇḍu (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
184. *read phūsukā for pāsukā (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
186. *read apaceyyānam for apacineyyānam (ThagA, Be)*
195. *read gharā for abhi- (Be, Ke ; cf. ThagA cty gharāvāsa-bandhanato nikkhamitvā)*
200. *read hi for ha (Be; Ke)*
203. *read sa hi suttesu for patisuttesu (ThagA, Be, Ke)*
205. *read kassa for tassa (Be, Se ; cf. ThagA cty kassa)*
209. *punctuate c' attavannam (ThagA)*

212. *read* jhāya taṃ *for* jhāyitaṃ (ThagA, Be, Sc)  
*read* sunikkamo *for* sunikkhamo (ThagA, Be, Kc)
214. *read* cittakaliṃ *as one word* (Be, Se ; cf. 356)
223. *read* vihārā ca *for* vihārato (cf. O f.n.)
225. *punctuate* ca-m-anutappati (ThagA)
229. *separate* ahi musika- (ThagA ; cf. Uv. XIII.9 ahir mūṣaka-)
233. panud[ah]jissāmi (Be ; cf. 27)
239. *read* samaṇū- *for* samaṇu- (ThagA, Be, Sc)
243. *read* -santhato *for* -santato (ThagA, Be, Sc)
248. *read* jaṅghā- *for* jaṅgha- (ThagA, Sc)
254. *read* vidālītā *for* padālītā (ThagA, Sc)
258. tiracch[ān]ayoniya
260. *punctuate* veditvā-m-ahaṃ (ThagA)
261. cf. 225
269. *read* samatiṭṭhatha *for* samatiṭṭhata (Be, Kc, Sc)
291. ayoni[so]saṃvidhānena (ThagA, Be, Sc)
308. *read* leṇaṃ aleṇa- *for* lenaṃ alena- (ThagA, Be, Kc)
309. *read* mama *for* mahā- (ThagA, Be, Sc)  
*read* leṇassa *for* -lenassa (ThagA, Be, Kc)
310. *punctuate* tā' mat- (ThagA)
316. *read* v' asatī *for* savatī (ThagA, Sc)
318. cf. 269
320. *read* icchako *for* icchato (Be, Kc)
321. *read* aghagataṃ *for* aghataṃ (ThagA, Be, Sc)
324. [sa]kubbato (Be ; cf. G. Dh 291 kuvadu and Uv. XVIII.7 kurvataḥ)
342. *read* -gahana- *for* -gahaṇa- (ThagA, Be, Sc)
345. *read* majjhaṇhikaṃ *for* majjhantikaṃ (cf. Be majjh anhikaṃ and ThagA cty majjhaṇha velāyaṃ)  
*read* odakaṃ *for* udakaṃ
354. *read* aggaṃ *for* agga- (ThagA, Be, Sc)
359. *read* vopaṇessāmi *for* vo daṇessāmi (ThagA)
- 365c. [ca] (cf. 479)
369. *read* parinibbāty *for* parinibbissaty (cf. Breth. p. 204 f.n. 1)
380. *read* yass' atthāya *for* yassa c' atthāya (cf. 136)
400. *read* abhivutṭhaṃ *for* abhivaddhaṃ (Kc)
401. *read* c' etaṃ *for* ve taṃ (Be, Kc)

406. *punctuate* vihārā-n-upanikkhamiṃ (ThagA)  
 411. *read* utṭhehi *for* utṭhāhi (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 415. *divide* -su kovido (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 431. *read* udakakuṇḍham *for* udakumbhakam (ThagA, Be)  
 445. *read* uppajje te *for* uppajjate (Be, Se ; *cf.* ThagA *cty* sace te uppajjeyya)  
 447a. < ev' > (*cf.* Uv.VI. 14 evābhivarsati)  
 448. *read* -dhūmāyito *for* -dhūpāyito (*cf.* SA on S i 40 -dhūmāyito)  
 451. *read* viharate *for* vijahate (ThagA, Se)  
 455. *read* -rūpasmi *for* -rūpasmim (Be)  
 457. *read* c' etā *for* vetā (Be, Ke)  
 464. *cf.* 269  
 468a. *read* ce *for* ca (Be ; *cf.* ThagA *cty* sace)  
       *read* kāyagataṃ *for* kāyagatā- (Be, Se)  
 481. *read* anucaṅkamim *for* anucaṅkamissam (*cf.* ThagA *cty* anugamanavasena caṅkamim)  
 484. *read* Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ *for* Aṅgāna Magadhānaṃ (Ke ; *cf.* ThagA *cty* Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ)  
 493. *read* nivattate *for* nibbattate (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 494. *read* sukhāvaho *for* sukhādhivāho (*cf.* 1052 and ThagA *cty* sukhāvaho)  
 495. *cf.* 124  
 497. *read* attā ca naṃ *for* attānañ ca (ThagA, Be)  
       *read* vedi *for* veti (ThagA, Be, Ke)  
 504—6. *read* so *for* yo (Be, Se)  
 522. *read* vihaga- *for* vihaṅga- (Be, Se ; *cf.* ThagA *cty* vihaga-)  
 543. *read* na *for* ne (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 546. *read* pannarase *for* pannaraso (*cf.* Sn 1016)  
 547. *read* paṭikacca *for* paṭigacca (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 563. *read* -ppavedanā *for* -ppavedanaṃ (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 564. *read* vehāsā-d-upasaṅkamim *for* vehāsūn upasaṅkamim (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 568. *read* nigāḥito *for* nigāḥiko (*cf.* O f.n. and PED s.v.)  
       *read* -ggharaṇo *for* -ggharaṇi (Be, Se)  
 571. *read* maraṇāya *for* maraṇassa (Be ; *cf.* ThagA *cty* maraṇass' atthāya)  
 582. *read* va . . . va *for* ca . . . ca (Be)

585. *read dukkhantaṃ for dukkhass' antaṃ* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 590. *cittassa < ca >* (Be, Ke)  
 592. *read bhajitabbakāni for bhajitabbāni* (Ke)  
 596. *read vippamutto for vimutto* (ThagA, Be, Ke)  
 605. *read yass' atthāya for yassa c' atthāya* (Ke)  
 613. *read abhihāsanam for abhibhāsanam* (Be, Ke ; cf. ThagA cty tosanam)  
 627. *read visodhayiṃ for visodhitam* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 659. *separate saṃ yugam* (cf. CPD s.v. ativattati)  
 662. *punctuate v' onatā*  
 663. *read accagū for ajjhagū* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 665. *read dhīrā for vīrā* (ThagA, Be, Ke)  
 667c. *read va for ca* (Be, Se ; cf. ThagA cty va)  
 669. *read pavivekadukkham for pavivekiyam dukkham* (Be)  
 675. *read ūhataṃ for upātaṃ* (ThagA)  
       *read 'pasāmaye for pasāmaye* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 679. *read -nikkamo for -nikkhamo* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 680. *read dalha- for dalho* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
       *read bhetvāna for chetvāna* (Be, Se)  
 681. *read ūmiyā for ummiyā* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 683. cf. 243  
 688. *read yass' atthāya for yassa c' atthāya* (ThagA, Se)  
       *read saddhivihārinā for sandavihārena* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 691. *read muttam for mutta-* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 692. *read accaruci for accantaruci* (Be, Ke)  
       *punctuate Himavā v' aññe* (ThagA)  
 701. *read virajjati for viharati* (ThagA)  
 702. *read 'pasammati for pasammati* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 704. *read parinibbāty for parinibbissaty* (cf. 369)  
 705. *punctuate avase 'saṃ*  
 710. *read pitvā va for pitvāna* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 713. *read vā for ca* (ThagA, Be, Se ; cf. O f.n.)  
 714. *read gaṇhāti for gaṇhati* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 721. *read bhadante for bhaddante* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 727. *read samācaram for samācāram* (ThagA, Se)  
 733. *read ambilaṃ for ambila-* (Be, Se)  
       *read ganthito for gadhito* (ThagA, Se)



738. *read -sare for -rase* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 740. *read pi for hi* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 741. *read adhosīdanasamyuttam for atho sīdati samyuttam*  
 (cf. O f.n. and ThagA f.n.)  
 742. *read sā for sa* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 743. *read abhijigīsati for abhijigīsāti* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 744. *read kusalo for kusālā* (ThagA, Be, Se ; cf. O f.n.)  
 745. *read satim for sati-* (ThagA, Se ; cf. O f.n.)  
 749. *read asuro for āsuro* (ThagA, Be, Se ; cf. O f.n.)  
 750. *read añchāmi for añcāmi* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read muccāmi for muñcāmi* (cf. O f.n.)  
 753. *read bālham for bālam* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read tiṭṭhati for ṭhati* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se ; cf. O f.n.)  
 757. *read [sallam] abbhantara-apassayam* (cf. CPD s.v. and  
 ThagA f.n.)  
 758. *read pāṇi ca for pāṇi va* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 759. *read -mattike for -mantike* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read -usūya- for -ussuyya-* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 768. *read gantham for gandham* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 770. *read aṭṭhim for aṭṭhi-* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 771. *read pādā for pāpā* (ThagA, Be, Se ; cf. O f.n.)  
 774. *read nāsādā for nāsādā* (Be, Se)  
*read vāguram for vākuram* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 775. *read chinno pāso for chinnā pāsā* (Be, Se ; cf. ThagA cty  
 chinno pāso)  
*read nāsādā for nāsādā* (Be, Se)  
*read vāguram for vākuram* (Be, Se)  
 776. *read va for ca* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 781. *divide yena kammam* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 782. *read h' idam for hi nam* (ThagA, Be)  
 783. *read aḍḍhā for addhā* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 784. *read seyyā for seyyo* (Be, Se)  
*read avyositattā for abyositatthā* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read karoti for karonti* (Be, Se)  
 786d. *read pāpadhammā for pāpadhammo* (Se ; cf. O f.n.)  
 789. *read avañjhā for avajjā* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 790. *read gabbha- for gabbhe* (Be, Se ; cf. ThagA cty gabbha-)  
 791. *read ñatvā for disvā* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 794. *read piyam for piya-* (Be, Se)

- 807, 809, 811, 813, 815, 817. *read cāpi for vāpi (Be, Se ; cf. ThagA cty cāpi)*
817. *[vi]jānato (Se)*
824. *read Sela [ti bhagavā] (ThagA, Be, Se)*
825. *[iti Selo brāhmaṇo] (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
826. *read t' etaṃ for imaṃ (Be)*
- 827, 837. *[Selā ti bhagavā] (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
838. *read āgamha for āgamma (Be ; cf. ThagA cty agamimha)*
867. *read tuvañ for tvañ (ThagA, Be, Ke)*
868. *read paccapādi for paccupādi (Be ; cf. ThagA cty paṭipajji)*
869. *read icc' for itv (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
- 871a. *yo < ca > (ThagA, Be, Se ; cf. O f.n.)*  
*pamajjitvā[na] (Be, Ke, Se ; cf. O f.n.)*
874. *read pi . . . pi . . . pi for hi . . . hi . . . hi (ThagA, Be, Se)*
875. *[hi]*
876. *read maṃ for mamaṃ (cf. ThagA cty maṃ na himso)*
893. *read ajjhagā for ajjhagamā (ThagA, Se)*
909. *read muhuttēna for muhutte (ThagA, Be, Se)*  
*read sa-Brahmakappo as one word (ThagA, Be, Se)*
910. *print Upariṭṭhaṃ as pr. n. (ThagA)*
915. *read ito . . . tato for ito . . . ito (ThagA, Be, Se)*
930. *separate upaṭṭhitā vivekāya (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
932. *read sa-saṃgāme for sayamgāhe (ThagA, Be, Se)*
934. *read putta- for puttā (Ke)*
935. *read vattenti for vadanti (Be, Ke)*  
*read paḥuddhā for paṭibuddhā (ThagA, Se)*
937. *read tela- for telā (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
939. *read issere for issare (cf. O f.n.)*
940. *read apāṭukā for avāṭukā (ThagA, Be, Se)*
945. *read na for ni (ThagA, Be, Se)*
954. *read kilesissanti for kilisissanti (ThagA, Se)*
955. *read voharantā for voharanti (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)*
962. *read -paṭṭhāni for -pattāni (ThagA, Be, Se)*
963. *read va for ca (Be)*
969. *read paridhassati for paridahissati (Be)*
979. *separate silēsu saṃvutā (Be, Ke, Se)*
980. *read phusantā for phusanti (ThagA, Be, Ke)*

981. *read yatasañkappajjhāyī for yathā saṃkappacariyāya*  
(ThagA, Be, Se)
982. *read vā for ca* (ThagA, Be, Se)
984. *read kappiyaṃ tañ ce chādeti for kappiyatañ ca ādeti*  
(ThagA, Be, Se)
992. *read ramaṇiyān' for ramaṇiyā* (ThagA)
1000. *read -kkhayo for -kkhayā* (ThagA, Se)
1009. *read vāpi for cāpi* (ThagA)
1015. *read mahāmatī for mahāmuni* (ThagA, Be)
1018. *kodhanena < ca >* (ThagA, Be ; cf. O f.n.)
1019. *paññavatā < ca >* (cf. O f.n. and G. Dh 229)
- 1037-8. *read abhikkante for atikkante* (Be, Se)
1053. *cf. 124*
1055. *read me for taṃ* (Be, Ke ; cf. Mil. p. 395)
- 1056c. *read vā for ca* (Be ; cf. Mil. p. 395 va)
1058. *read tattha for tassa* (ThagA, Ke)
- 1071ab. *read pañcaṅgikena turiyena na rati hoti tādīsī* (ThagA ;  
cf. 398)
1077. *read tathā tādiṃ for tathāvādiṃ* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read ve for ca* (Ke)
1079. *virūḥabrahmacariyā < te >* (Be)
1083. *read viram for dhīram* (ThagA, Be, Se)
1084. *read jhāyasi for jhāyati* (ThagA, Se)
1100. *read pasattho for pasatṭho* (ThagA, Be, Se)
1105. *read asaṅgacārī for saṃgāmacārī* (Be)
1113. *read virādhaya for virāye* (ThagA, Be, Se)
1119. *read -antare for -antaram* (ThagA, Be, Se)
1120. *read hohi ... hohi ... hohi for hoti ... hoti ... hoti*  
(ThagA, Be, Se ; cf. O f.n.)
1125. *read taṇhā avijjā for taṇhaṃ avijjaṃ* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read āvāmituṃ for āgamituṃ* (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)
1127. *read brāhmaṇe ... khattiye for brāhmaṇo ... khattiyā*  
(cf. O f.n.)  
b. *kārosi < no >*
1129. *read cāraṇikaṃ for vāraṇikaṃ* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read dassayaṃ for dassahaṃ* (ThagA, Be, Se)
1133. *read adho divā for adhodiśā* (ThagA, Be, Se)
1134. *read dhitipparaṃ for dhi dhī paraṃ* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read ahaṃ for alaṃ* (cf. ThagA f.n.)

- read* -sandaniṃ *for* -sandani (ThagA, Be, Se)
1143. *read* na nūna *for* nanu (*cf.* 1129)
1152. *read* duggandhakaraṃ -paribandhaṃ *for* duggandhaṃ  
kariparibandha (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*add* < karisa- > (*cf.* O f.n. and App. II)
1155. *read* ākāsaṃ hi *for* ākāsaṃhi (ThagA)
1156. *read* āsādi *for* āhari (Be, Ke ; *cf.* ThagA cty āsādehi)
1159. < uppādavayadhammino | uppajjitvā nirujjhanti :  
tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho > (ThagA, Ke, Se)
1160. sukhumaṃ < te > (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)
1163. *cf.* 40
1171. *read* etaṃ *for* ekaṃ (Be ; *cf.* ThagA cty etaṃ)
1172. *read* aphassayi *for* apassayi (ThagA, Be, Ke)
1173. *read* āsādi *for* āhari (Be ; *cf.* ThagA cty āsādehi)
1174. *read* adhogaṃ *for* acaṅkamaṃ (ThagA, Be, Se)
1181. *read* yassa *for* yasse (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
*read* muhuttaṃ *for* muhutte (Be)
1190. *read* sarassa *for* sāgarasmiṃ (Se ; *cf.* ThagA cty  
mahāsamuddassa majjhe)
1202. *read* aphassayi *for* apassayi (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)
1205. *read* dahissasi *for* dahissaṃ (ThagA, Be, Se)
1207. *read* oiyate *for* miyyate (Be ; *cf.* O f.n.)
1208. *read* antaradhāyatha *for* antaradhāyati (Be ; *cf.* O f.n.)
1211. *read* dhamme s' amhi *for* dhammesv amhi (Be)
1213. *read* evaṇ ce maṃ *for* evaṃ evaṃ (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)
1214. *read* nibbanatho *for* nibbanathā (ThagA, Be, Se)
1215. *read* vehāsaṃ *for* vihāsaṃ (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read* mutattā *for* muttantā (ThagA, Be, Se)
1216. *read* taṃ munim āhu *for* muni taṃ āhu (ThagA)
1217. *read* atha *for* aṭṭhi- (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read* -gat' assa *for* -gatissa (ThagA, Be, Se)  
*read* duṭṭhulla- *for* padulla- (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)
1218. *read* -ratta- *for* -rattaṃ (ThagA, Be, Se)
1219. *read* pathasmiṃ *for* pathamhi (Ke)  
*read* vipphaṇṇā' ahuvā *for* vipphaṇṇā' hutvā (ThagA)
1220. *read* papatanti *for* patanti (ThagA, Be, Se)
1222. *read* 'dha *for* idham (ThagA)  
*read* padhānavā *for* amānavā (ThagA, Be, Se)
1223. *read* kāma- *for* kama- (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)

1228. *read* piyavācam *va for* piyavācam *eva* (S i 189)  
 1232. *read* sālīkāy' *iva for* sālīkāye *va* (ThagA, Be, Se)  
       *read* udīrayi *for* udīyyati (ThagA, Se)  
 1233. *read* suṇanti *for* suṇantā (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1234. *read* samāgatā *for* samagatā (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)  
 1239. *read* vimalaṃ *for* vipulaṃ (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1242. bandha[na]- (*Be*)  
 1246. *read* -nikkamo *for* -nikkhamo (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1249. *read* nagassa *for* nāgassa (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1253. *read* addasāma *for* addasāmi (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1257. *read* -gataddasā *for* -gataṃdasā (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1259. *read* ariyaṃ c' aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ *for* ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ (*Ke, Se*)  
 1263. *read* chettā *for* chetvā (ThagA, Be ; *cf. O f.n.*)  
 1265. *read* sotā *for* sotaṃ (ThagA, Be)  
       *read* no *for* nu (ThagA, Be)  
 1267. *read* ganthā *for* gandhā (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1268. *read* nivuto *for* nibbuto (ThagA, Be, Se)  
       d. *read* na jotimanto pi narā tapeyyuṃ (Sn 348 ; *cf. O f.n.*)  
 1269. *read* parisāsu *for* parisāya (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1270. *read* saṇiṃ *for* sanikaṃ (Sn 350)  
 1272. *read* samujju- *for* samujja- (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1273. *read* paroparaṃ *for* parovaraṃ (ThagA, Be, Se)  
 1275. [ti bhagavā] (ThagA, Be, Ke, Se)

## APPENDIX II

### ĀRYĀ STANZAS IN THERA-THERĪ-GĀTHĀ

In her translation of the Therīgāthā, Mrs. Rhys Davids states (p. 110, note) that the metre of Kisāgotamī's verses (213-223) "is not the śloka, and is too irregular to be easily classifiable"; p. 163, note, she confesses her inability to classify the metre of the last chapter but one (vv. 400-447), and p. XL, note, "the last poem" (vv. 448-522) is added to the list. In all three cases, the metre is the common Āryā, as rare in Pali as it is frequent in Prakrit, and also in Sanskrit literature. Unfortunately, and more surprisingly, the editor of the Thī, Richard Pischel, was also totally ignorant of this metre (as is proved most conspicuously by the frequent cases of wrong division of lines), and at any rate in practice treated prosody as non-existent. The result was the more unsatisfactory as the Āryā, which had fallen into disuse in Pali after the "emigration" of that language from India to Ceylon, has been quite unfamiliar or even unknown to countless generations of Pali scribes and editors, with the result that most stanzas in this metre have severely suffered in tradition.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, the Āryā is a much more "sensitive" metre than the Śloka, governed by refined and very strict rules of prosody which can and ought to be used as the surest guide to the restoration of a corrupt text. Further aid for this attempt is offered to the Pali scholar of today by many oriental printed editions representing the traditions of the various Theravāda countries. Practical requirements of work for the Critical Pali Dictionary have led the present writer to undertake a re-edition of all Āryās (about 450) occurring in the Pali canon. Coming to know of this project when the reprinting of the present volume was nearly finished, Miss Horner very kindly offered to include in it the new text of the Āryās (27 in Th, 130

---

<sup>1</sup> There is a distinct tendency, most noticeable in S, to transform the obsolete Āryā into the familiar Śloka.

in Thī)<sup>2</sup>; owing to the advanced state of the printing, this was only feasible in the form of an appendix. It will be seen that the metrical restitution involves numerous and considerable changes, some of which even affect Dictionary and Grammar (e.g. mahisī for mahesī, abl. tāto = tasmāt, inf. kātuyye, not kātuye [Prakrit kāumje], etc.).

For the prosody of the Āryā, the reader is referred to my 1964 lectures at the Collège de France, Paris,<sup>3</sup> where I have also dealt with the Therīgāthā Āryās from the chronological and literary point of view. It may suffice to repeat here that there are, in Pali as in Jaina Prakrit, two kinds of Āryā, the (very rare) old type being represented only by Th 65, 1243–1245, and that in the Pali Āryā the odd pāda may occasionally be replaced by an odd Śloka pāda; these cases have been marked in the notes. The caesura may be wanting (the line then being called vipulā) on condition that the 4th gaṇa *must* then be ॐॐॐ; in a very few cases this rule is disregarded.

I denote with a, b, c, d, the four pādas of a stanza (for the Āryā, the use of the term pāda is not strictly speaking correct). Other abbreviations are those used in the Critical Pali Dictionary, the designations of text editions being simplified by omission of the ° (E, S, etc., not E°, S°, etc.). The following oriental editions were collated :

S Syāmaratṭhassa Tepiṭakam ; Vv, Pv, Th, Thī, Bangkok 2470 = 1926.

B Chatṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam ; Vv, Pv, Th, Thī, Rangoon 1960.

N Nālandā Devanāgarī Pāli Series ; Vv, Pv, Th, Thī, 1959.

C1926 Therīgāthā-pāli with Sinhalese translation, publ. by the Students' Buddhist Union, Colombo 1926.

C1930 Vimanawatthu-Petawatthu Thera-Therigatha Pali (Tipiṭakapālimudraṅkane tatiyapoththakam), ed. Siri Nānissara Dhammānanda Thero, Colombo 1930.

<sup>2</sup> Th 42/43 and Thī 23/24 are left out because I am unable to offer a satisfactory restoration of these particularly difficult and corrupt stanzas.

<sup>3</sup> Les études jaina, état présent et tâches futures (Collège de France, 1965), p. 53 ff.

The signs ^ (˘) are put over vowels written short (long) in all editions but to be read long (short) to suit the metre. - above a vowel is written merely to indicate that an anusvāra (ṁ) has to be disregarded metrically (whatever the actual pronunciation of the vowel may have been). Sometimes (and not only at the beginning of a word or second member of compound), a double consonant is metrically treated as single (a practice proved beyond doubt by numerous parallels in Aṁg poetry); in such cases I write (t)t, (k)kh, etc. Not infrequently the spelling with single consonant is found in part of the tradition (particularly dukha besides dukkha, in this case no doubt under the influence of sukha). A † marks, as in CPD, words or passages for which I have failed to find a satisfactory emendation.

Hamburg, 1966

L. ALSDORF.

## THERAGĀTHĀ

nilā sugīvā sikhino      morā kāraṇvīyaṁ abhinadanti |  
te sīta-vāta-kalitā      suttaṁ jhāyaṁ nibodhenti. || 22||

ukkhepakata-Vacchassa      saṁkalitaṁ bahūhi vassehi |  
taṁ bhāsati gahaṭṭhānaṁ      sunisinno uḷāra-pāmojjo || 65 ||

na tathāmatam sata-rasaṁ  
suddh' annaṁ yaṁ may' ajja paribhuttaṁ |  
aparimita-dassinā Gotamena buddhena desito dhammo. || 91||

mānena vañcitāse      saṁkhāresū kilissamānāse |  
lābhālābhena mathitā      samādhim nādhigacchanti. || 102 ||

65, Cf. Helmer Smith, *Analecta Rhythmica* p. 11.—Āryā of old type.

91, A Giti stanza, c/d vipulā. b: all sudh°.

102, b: all saṁkilissa°. Helmer Smith o.c. p. 12: saṁkhāre[su] saṁki°. c: śloka pāda. d: 4th gaṇa ~-).



lahuko vata me kāyo phuṭṭho pīti-sukhena vipulena |  
tūlam iva eritaṃ mālutena pilavati va me kāyo. || 104 ||

esāvahiyyase pabbatena bahu-kuṭaja-sallakikena |  
Nesādakena girinā yasassinā pari(c)chadenā ti. || 115 ||

In "stanza" 199, I cannot detect any metre ; it seems to be prose. Of 200, the traditional text runs : mā kho tvaṃ Kappaṭa pacālesi | mā taṃ upakaṇṇakamhi tālessaṃ | na ha tvaṃ Kappaṭa mattaṃ | aññāsi saṃgha-majjhamhi pacalāyamāno ti. The stanza may be tentatively restored as follows (with pāda a as śloka pāda) : mā, Kappaṭa, pacālesi, mā taṃ upakaṇṇakamhi tālessaṃ ! | na hi taṃ, Kappaṭa, mattaṃ aññāsi pacalāyamāno ti. || 200 ||

(356-359)

tvaṃ olaggo na gacchasi  
duvāra-vivaraṃ gajo va alabhanto |  
na ca citta-kalī punappunaṃ  
pasahaṃ pāpa-rato carissasi. || 356 ||  
yathā kuñjaraṃ adantaṃ  
nava-ggahaṃ aṅkusa-ggaho balavā |  
āvatteti akāmaṃ, evaṃ āvattayissan taṃ ! || 357 ||  
yathā vara-haya-dama-kusalo  
sārathi-pavaro dameti ājaññaṃ, |  
evaṃ damayissan taṃ patitṭhito pañcasu balesu. || 358 ||

104, b : all phutṭho ca pī'.

115, Acc. to Helmer Smith o.g. d = śloka pāda with 6th long dissolved ; with final ti included in text, regular āryā pāda.

200, c : cf. Appendix I, p. 224. d might also be restored : aññāsi saṃgha-majjhammi, but pacalāyamāno can hardly be missed.

356, a, c, d vaiṭṭiṇi, b āryā. a : E gacchasi (cf. H. Berger, *Futurisches gacchati im Pali*, *Münchener Studien für Sprachwissenschaft* 4 p. 25). b : ESC dvāra.

satiyā taṃ nibandhissam payat'atto vo damessāmi |  
 viriya-dhura-niggahito  
 na-y-ito dūram gamissase, citta ! || 359 ||

---

abbhokāse viharasi sītā hemantikā imā rattiyo !  
 mā sītena pareto  
 vihaññittho pavisa tvaṃ vihāram phusit'aggaḥam. || 385 ||

---

sakalam samatta-rogaṃ Sarabhaṅgo nāddasaṃ pubbe |  
 so 'yaṃ rogo diṭṭho vacana-karenātidevassa. || 489 ||

---

(587-596, Gotamo thero)

Oldenberg's text needing but few corrections, it seems unnecessary to repeat it here, and the following notes will suffice :

vv. 587, 588, 589, 591 are Upagīti stanzas. The following odd pādas are śloka : 587 a, c ; 590 a ; 591 a, c ; 592 c (āryā by reading with S bhajitabbakāni) ; 593 a (āryā by deleting final ca) ; 594 a (insert ca after bhāveyya).—590 b read cittassa ca saṇṭha°. 594 b : insert ca after anattasaññam. 595 b : read iddhī. 596 c : read with SCBN vippamutto.

---

tava sarīram nava-sotaṃ  
 duggandha-karam karisa-paribandham |  
 bhikkhū parivajjayate  
 taṃ mīlham va yathā suci-kāmo. || 1152 ||

---

359. An Udgīti stanza. a : śloka.

385. Three āryā pādas (in b scan rattiyo), followed by a half-śloka !  
 489. An Upagīti stanza (normal āryā by inserting aham before pubbe !).

1152. a : śloka. b : E gandham karipariba°, S gandhakam parivajjeyya, v.l. = E, C gandhakaram pariba° ; E note : " possibly the first member of the compound is karisa."

(1243-1245, = SN I 193, 16-27 ; 1245 c, d also = Sn 934)  
 -oghassa hi nittharaṇ' atthaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ . . . maggam  
 akkhāsi. |

tasmim' amate akkhāte dhamma-dasā t̥hitā asamhīrā. || 1243 ||  
 pajjota-karo ativijjha sabba-(t̥)t̥hitinaṃ atikkamaṃ addā, |  
 ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca

aggaṃ so desayī das' addhānaṃ || 1244 ||

evaṃ sudesite dhamme ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ ? |  
 tasmā tassa bhāgavato

sāsaṇe sadā namassam anusikkhe. || 1245 ||

## THE RĪGĀTHĀ

(213-223, Kisāgotamī)

kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokam ādissa vaṇṇitā. |  
 kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. || 213 ||  
 bhajitabbā sappurisā paññā tathā vaḍḍhatī bhajantānaṃ |  
 bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi dukkehi mucceyya. || 214 ||  
 dukkhaṇ ca vijāneyyā

dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ nirodhaṇ ca |

aṭṭh' aṅgikaṇ ca maggam cattāri pi ariya-saccāni. || 215 ||  
 dukkho itthī-bhāvo akkhāto purisa-damma-sārathinā |  
 sāpattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ app' ekaccā sakim vijātāyo. || 216 ||  
 galake apakantanti sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti |  
 jana-māraka-majjha-gatā

ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti. || 217 ||

1243-5, three āryās of old type.

1243, b : one mora wanting before maggam. c : after tasmim', all read ca or te ; tamhi ca would suit the metre.

1245, c/d : hi after tasmā and appamatto after sāsaṇe deleted metri c.

213, a-c śloka, d āryā.

214, a scanning, though badly, as śloka, too, S transforms the rest of the verse into śloka : paññā tathāpi vaḍḍhati/bhajamānaṃ bhajamāno yo koci khattiyādiko.—b : BN pañña tathā va°, E tathā pava°. d : all °hi pi dukkhehi ; CBN pamu°.

215, c, d : only E om. ca and pi.—S transforms the whole stanza into a bad śloka : dukkhaṇ ceva vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ/nirodh'-aṭṭh'aṅgika-maggaṃ cattāri ariya-saccāni ca.

216, c : all sapatti, but Kern Toev. sāpatti ex conj.

217, a : E gale, Kern Toev. conj kalale, but cf. (PI) s.v. apakantati. b : S sukhumāliyo. d : initial vy metrically = single cons.; S dve byasanānubhonti pi (śloka !).

upavijaññā gacchanti      addasāhaṃ patim matam, |  
 panthamhi vijāyivā      appattāhaṃ sakam geham. || 218 ||  
 dve puttā kāla-katā      patī ca panthe mato kapaṇikāya |  
 mātā pitā ca bhātā      dayhantī eka-citakāyam. || 219 ||  
 khīṇa-kulīne kapaṇe !      anubhūtaṃ te dukhaṃ aparimāṇam, |  
 assū ca te pavattam      bahūni jātī-sahassāni. || 220 ||  
 passim susāna-majjhe      atho pi khādītāni putta-mamsāni. |  
 hata-kulikā sugarahitā  
 mata-patikā amatam adhigacchim. || 221 ||

sambhāvito me maggo      ariyo aṭṭh' aṅgiko amaya-gāmī, |  
 nibbānaṃ sacchikatam,      dhammādāsaṃ avekkhī' haṃ || 222 ||  
 aham amhi kanta-sallā      ohita-bhārā, kataṃ me karaṇiyam ! |  
 Kisāgotami theri      vimutta-cittā imaṃ abhaṇī. || 223 ||

### Kisāgotamī

(v. 243)

E : sace imā nadiyo te pāpaṃ pubbekataṃ vaheyyum  
 puññaṃ p'ime vaheyyum tena tvaṃ paribāhiro assa.

Tentative restoration as āryā :

hañce imā nadiyo      pāpaṃ pubbe kataṃ vaheyyum te, |  
 puññaṃ p'imā vaheyyum,      tenā paribāhiro assa. || 243 ||

MSS and editions reflect various attempts at transformation into śloka, e.g. SC :

sace imā nadiyo te      pāpaṃ pubbe kataṃ vahuṃ (!) |  
 puññān' imāni vaheyyum,      tena tvaṃ paribāhiro.

For hañce cf. Pali hañci and Aśoka (Rock ed. IX) hañce, haccē.

218, a-b śloka, c-d āryā c : ES panthe ; all 'yivāna, d : C appattā va sakam gharam (śloka ?).

219, a : E kalamkatā, b : ES pati, c : ES bhātā ca, d : CBN dayhanti ca eka (metr. also possible).

220, a : C khīṇā, S khīṇakulamhi, b : B dukham, ESCN dukkham.

221, a : CBN vasitā susāna (read thus ?), ES passim tam su, b : khādītāni unmetrical ; read probably khādītāni (cf. Prakrit khāya khādita, Pali khāyita), c : all sabba-garahi, sugara' ex conj. metri c.

222, a : all bhāvito (sam conj. metri c.) ; S me ayam maggo (śloka ?), c : S pi sacchi (śloka ?), d : EC' apekkiham ; E v.l., SN avekkhiham, B avekkhim haṃ.

223, a : S ahamhi, E aham amhi, c : all Kisā, N v.l. Kisā ; CBN gotami, d : ES suvimu ; ESN bhaṇi, C abhaṇi.

## (400-447, Isidāsi)

nagaramhi Kusuma-nāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā maṇḍe |  
 Sakya-kula-kulināyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. || 400 ||  
 Isidāsi tattha ekā, dutiyā Bodhī ti sīla-sampannā, |  
 jhān' ajjayana-ratāyo bahussutā dhuta-kilesāyo. || 401 ||  
 tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhatt'attham kariya dhota-pattāyo |  
 rahitamhi sukha-nisinnā imā girā abbhudīresum || 402 ||  
 pāsādikā si, ayye Isidāsi, vayo pi te aparihīno. |  
 kiṃ disvāna valīkaṃ athā si nekkhammam anuyuttā ? || 403 ||  
 evam anuyujjamānā sā rahite dhamma-desanā-kusalā |  
 Isidāsi vacanam abravi :

sunā, Bodhi, yathā mhi pabbajitā ! || 404 ||  
 Ujjeniyā puravare mayhā pitā sīla-samvuto seṭṭhi. |  
 tass' amhi eka-dhītā piyā manāpā ca dayitā ca. || 405 ||  
 atha me Sāketāto varako āgacchi uttama-kulino |  
 seṭṭhi pahūta-ratano ta(s)sa maṃ suṇhaṃ adā tāto. || 406 ||  
 sassūyā sasurassa ca sāyam pātam paṇāmam upagamma |  
 sirasā karomi pāde, vandāmi yathā mhi anusitṭhā. || 407 ||  
 yā mayhā sāmikassā bhaginīyo bhātuno parijano vā, |  
 ēka-vārakam pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demi. || 408 ||  
 annena ca pānena ca

khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |  
 chāдеми upanayāmi ca,  
 demi ca yaṃ yassa patirūpaṃ. || 409 ||  
 kāle upaṭṭhahitvā gharaṃ † samupāgamāmi ummāre |  
 dhovanti hattha-pāde pañjalikā sāmikam upemi || 410 ||

400, b : C puthuviyā. d : CBN 'niyo hi guṇavatiyo, metr. also possible.

401, b : all 'pannā ca. c : all ajjhā°. d : all 'sutāyo.

402, a : S. caritvāna (śloka !).

403, c : ES valī°, vyali B byali°, N vyāli°.

404, a : all anuyujja° (cf. CPD s.v. anuyujjati). c : ES 'si idam vaca°.

405, c : ES ekā. d : ES 'pā dayitā ca.

406, b : C varakā. āgacchum ... kulina°. c : ES seṭṭhi bahutara°. d : all adāsi.

407, a : ESN sassura°.

408, b : EC om. vā. c : ES tam eka, CBN tam eka. C 'vara°.

409, a : ESN om. ca after annena. c : C om. ca.

410, a : ESN kālena utṭha°, C kālena upaṭṭha°. b : S patigharaṃ ; E samupagamāni (with many vv. ll.), SCBN samupāgamāmi (two morae wanting) ; gharaṃ u | ∞ āgamemi ummāre (" I wait upon the threshold ") ? c : ESN dhotahatthapādā.

kocchaṃ paśādhanaṃ anjanaṃ ca ādāsakaṃ ca gaṇhitvā |  
parikamma-kārikā viya sayam eva paṭim vibhūsemi. || 411 ||  
sayam eva odanaṃ sādhaṃyāmi, sayam eva bhājanam dhovim, |  
mātā va eka-puttaṃ tathā bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. || 412 ||  
evaṃ maṃ bhatti-kataṃ

anurattaṃ kārikaṃ nihata-mānaṃ |  
utthāyikaṃ analasaṃ sīlavatiṃ dussate bhattā. || 413 ||  
so mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati :

āpucch' ahaṃ gamissāmi ! |  
Isidāsiyā na icchaṃ eka-ghare 'haṃ sahāvatthum. || 414 ||  
mā evā, putta, avacā ! Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā, |  
utthāyikā analasā kim tuyhā na rocate, putta ? || 415 ||  
na ca me himsatī kiñci, na c'ahaṃ Isidāsiyā sahāvacchaṃ ! |  
dessā va me, alaṃ me ! āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi. || 416 ||  
tassa vacanaṃ sunitvā sassū sasuro ca maṃ apuochimsu : |  
kissa tayā aparaddhaṃ ?

bhaṇa vissatthā yathābhūtaṃ || 417 ||  
na pi haṃ aparajjhaṃ kiñci, na himsemi, na bhaṇāmi  
dubbacanaṃ. |

kim sakkā kātuyye, yaṃ maṃ viddessate bhattā ? || 418 ||  
te maṃ pitū gharaṃ paṭinayimsu vimaṇā dukkena abhibhūtā : |  
puttaṃ anurakkhamānā jita mhasa rūpinim lacchim ! || 419 ||  
atha maṃ adāsi tāto aḍḍhassa ghamaṃhi dutiya-kulikassa |  
tāto upaḍḍha-sunkena yena maṃ vindathā seṭṭhī. || 420 ||

411, a : all paśādam ; C and Thi-a : paśādhanaṃ ti pi pāṭho, Thi-a : paśādhana-bhaṇam. (conj. Morris JPTS 1893, 45 f. pāsaka metr. impossible).— a-b vipulā.

412, a-b vipulā. b : CBN dhovanti. c : all puttaṃ. d : C tadā, ESN tathā (metr. possible : tathā bha(t)tāraṃ).

413, b : ES anuttaraṃ kārikaṃ taṃ ni°.

414, a-b vipulā. b : ESC āpucchā°. c : ESN na saha vacchaṃ, C na vacchaṃ, v.l. na icchaṃ ! d : all ekāgāre, B v.l. ekaghare ; cf. 425 d.- all sahaṃ° (sahāva° = saha + āvatthum).

415, a : āloka pāda. b : all cāhaṃ saha va° (āvacchaṃ l. ag. fut. !).

417, a : C tassa ca va°. b : ES sasuro : d : S bhaṇa kataṃ. SBN vissatthā.

418, a-b vipulā. b : all na pi him° ; ES himseva ; E gaṇāmi. c : ESB N kātuye (so also Geiger § 204 b !), C kātuyye, v.l. kātum ayye (cf. 426 d!) ; Thi-a : kātuye ti kim mayā kātum ayye sakkā. d : ES viddessa°.

419, a-b vipulā. b : ESC dukkhena. CPD a.v. avibhūta (so EC!) reads adhibhūta, less probable. d : ES jinā mhasa (jitā mhasa : ji with double acc. "to win something from somebody, to deprive somebody of something" ; translate : "while keeping our son we have lost a fair Lakṣmī").

420, c-d vipulā. c : abl. tāto (= tasmāt, again 436 c) = Prakrit tān Pischel § 425). d : all vindatha.

tassa pi gharamhi māsam

avasim, atha so pi maṃ paticchharati |

dāsi va upatṭhahantim adūsikam sila-sampannam. || 421 ||

bhikkhāya ca vicarantam

damakam dantam ca me pitā bhaṇati : |

so hi si me jāmātā ! nikkhipa pontiṇ ca ghaṭikaṇ ca ! || 422 ||

so pi vasitvā pakkham

atha tātam bhaṇati : dehi me pontim |

ghaṭikaṇ ca mallakaṇ ca, punā pi bhikkham carissāmi ! || 423 ||

atha naṃ bhaṇatī tāto ammā sabbo ca ñāti-gaṇa-vaggo : |

kim te na kīrati idhā ? bhaṇa khippam, yaṇ tē kīrīhīti ! || 424 ||

evam bhaṇito bhaṇatī : yadi attā sakkato; alam mayham ! |

Isidāsiyā na iccham eka-ghare 'ham sahāvatthum ! || 425 ||

vissajjito gato so, aham pi ekākinī vicintemi : |

āpucchitūna gaccham marituyye pabbajissam vā. || 426 ||

atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchī gocarāya cāramānā |

tāta-kulam vinaya-dharī bahussutā sila-sampannā || 427 ||

taṃ disvān' amha kule utṭhāy' āsanā pa(ñ)ṇāpayim tassā, |

nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsim. || 428 ||

annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitam |

santappayitvā avacam : ayye, icchāmi pabbajitum. || 429 ||

atha maṃ bhaṇatī tāto :

idheva, puttaka, carāhi taṃ dhammam, |

annena ca pānena ca tappaya samaṇe dvijāti ca ! || 430 ||

ath' aham bhaṇāmi tātam rodanti añjalim paṇāmetva : |

pāpaṃ hi mayā pakatam kammam, taṃ nijjaressāmi. || 431 ||

421, b : ESC paticchhati, unmetrical and making no sense ; BN °ocharati (E vv.ll. °ochagati, °ochayāti, °ocharāti) of unknown etym. and meaning but guaranteed by metre.— c : all dāsi, E v.l. °si.

422, b : all om. ca. c : BN hobisi, B v.l. "so hi si (sabbattha)". d : BN potṭhiṇ ca. 423. c-d : all ca puna.

424, b : all ca me ña°. c : ES karati, C kirati. all idha. d : ESNB karihīti, C taṃ te karihīti.

425, b : all yadi me attā sakkoti (transl. "[even] if I myself am honoured . . ."). c-d = 414 c-d ! c : CBN na saha vaccham. d : all saha va°.

426, a : ES vīa°. d : EBN marituye, C maritāye vā, S maritum vā (cf. 418 c).

427, b : ESC āgacchi.

428, a-b restoration doubtful. a : ESNB disvāna ambhākam, C disvānam-hākam. b : all utṭhāyāsanam tassā paṇṇāpayim (E v.l. °payisu, °yimsu, paṇṇāyimsu). c : 1st gaṇa one more wanting.

429, a-b = 409 a-b. c : ESNB °ppayitvā, S °ppayitvāna ; C °tvāvocaṃ ; °tvā cf. 433 a !

430, b : BNC tvam.

431, a : ESC athāham c : S anujānāhi maṃ tāta (śloka ! ) mayā pa°.

atha mañ bhaṇatī tāto : pāpuṇa bodhiñ ca agga-dhammañ ca |  
 nibbānañ ca labhassū, yañ sacchikarī dvipada-seṭṭho. || 432 ||  
 mātā-pitaro abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca ñāti-gaṇa-vaggañ |  
 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphaṇṇasāyaṃ. || 433 ||  
 jānāmi attano satta jātiyo, yass' ayañ phala-vipāko.  
 tañ tava ācikkhissāṃ, tañ eka-manā nisāmehi ! || 434 ||  
 nagaramhi Eraṇakacche suvaṇṇakāro ahaṃ pahūta-dhano. |  
 yobbana-madena matto so para-dāraṃ asevi haṃ. || 435 ||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccisaṃ ciraṃ pakko. |  
 tāto ca utṭhahitvā makkaṭṭhiyā kucchim okkamisaṃ. || 436 ||  
 sattāha-jātakam mañ mahākapi yūthapo nilacchesi. |  
 tass' etañ kamma-phalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna para-dāraṃ.  
 || 437 ||

so 'haṃ tato cavitvā kalam katvāna Sindhavāraññe |  
 kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkamisaṃ. || 438 ||  
 dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nilacchito dāraṇa parivahitvā |  
 kimino vaṇṭho aka(1)lo yathā pi gantvāna para-dāraṃ. || 439 ||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā go-vāṇijakassa gāviyā jāto |  
 vaccho lākhā-tambo nilacchito dvādaśe māse || 440 ||  
 voḍhūna naṅgalaṃ ahaṃ tsakaṭaṃ ca dhārayāmi |  
 andho vaṇṭho aka(1)lo yathā pi gantvāna para-dāraṃ. || 441 ||  
 so 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto |  
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna para-dāraṃ. || 442 ||  
 timsati-vassamhi mato sākaṭika-kulamhi dārikā jātā |  
 kapaṇamhi appa-bhoge dhanika-purisa-pāta-bahulamhi.  
 || 443 ||

432, d : ES kari.

433, a-b vipulā. a : all pitū. d : all aphaṇṇasāyaṃ (tisso vijjā aphaṇṇasāyaṃ = āloka !).

434 a-b vipulā. b : ESC yassāyaṃ phalaṃ vi°.

435, a : ES Eraṇakac°. d : CBN asevi, ES asevi.

436, c : all tato (cf. 420 c). d : all okkamisaṃ.

437, b : all kapi, nillā° (cf. 439 b, 440 d).

438, b, d : all karitvā, okkamisaṃ.

439, b : all nillā°. c : all kimināvaṇṭho akallo (Skt. kṛmīṇa "having worms", vaṇṭha "cripple", cf. PTSD s.v. vatta° !).

440, d : all nillā°. ....

441, a : ES te pana naṅga°. b : truncated pāda, restoration impossible. E vv.11. cattadhārayam pi, va dhārayamhi, thāyayamhi, mārayamhi. c : all vaṇṭho.

442, b : all vithi°.

443, d : C 1926 akaṇṇikapurisa, C 1930 dhanipika°.



taṃ maṃ tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaḍḍhiya  
okaḍḍhati vilapantiṃ aochinditvā kula-gharasmā. || 444 ||  
atha soḷasame vasse disvā maṃ patta-yobbanam kaññaṃ |  
orundhat' assa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. || 445 ||  
tassa pi añña bhariyā silavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca |  
anurattā bhattāraṃ, tassā viddesanam akāsiṃ. || 446 ||  
tass' etaṃ kamma-phalaṃ, yaṃ maṃ apakirītūna gacchanti |  
dāsi va upaṭṭhahantiṃ ! tassa pi anto kato me ti. || 447 ||

Isidāsi ||

(448-522, Sumedhā)

Mantāvatiyā nagare rañño Koṇcassa agga-mahisiya |  
dhītā āsi Sumedhā pasādītā sāsana-karehi. || 448 ||  
silavatī citta-kathā bahussutā buddha-sāsane vinitā. |  
mātā-pitaro upagamma bhaṇati : ubhayo nisāmetha ! || 449 ||  
nibbānādhiraṭṭhaṃ,

asassataṃ bhava-gataṃ, yadi pi dibbaṃ, |  
kiṃ pana tucchā kāmā app'assādā bahu-vighātā ! || 450 ||  
kāmā kaṭukā āsiṃvis' ūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā, |  
te dīgharattā niraye samappitā haññare dukhitā. || 451 ||  
socanti pāpa-kammā vinipāte pāpa-buddhino 'saddhā |  
kāyena ca vācāya ca manasā ca samvutā bālā. || 452 ||  
bālā te duppañña acetanā dukkha-samudayoruddhā |  
desentē ajānantā na bujjhare ariya-saccāni. || 453 ||  
saccāni buddhavera-desitāni te bahutarā ajānantā |  
abhinandanti bhava-gataṃ, pihenti devesu upapattiṃ. || 454 ||  
devesu pi upapatti asassatā bhava-gate aniccamhi, |  
na ca santasanti bālā punappunaṃ jāyitabbassa. || 455 ||

444, a : śloka pāda (ra-vipulā). b : all vaḍḍhiyā. d : ESC gharassa.

445, b : ESC disvāno. c : ES oruddhata°.

446, d : all tassāham vi°.

447, b : ES upakari° (E v.l. apakiri°), C apakiri°, BN °kiri°, cf. PTSD apakirītūna, CPD (apakirati), Geiger § 211.

448, b : all mahesiya. c : C āsiṃ. d : ESC 1926 pasādika, 1930 pasādītā ; Thi-a pasādika aññjāta-ratanattaya-pasādakatā.

449, a : ES Thi-a kathikā. c-d vipulā.

450, a-b vipulā, ES °ratā aham. ESCB kiṃ aṅga pana.

451, a-b vipulā. d : all haññante dukkhita, B note : "haññare dukkhita (?)".

452, b : all °no sadā, E v.l. saddhā. c : C om. both ca. d : E om. bālā ; C 1930 ca-asamvutā, om. bālā (śloka !).

454, a-b vipulā. d : all °nāmma buddha°. c : all ye abhi°. d : ES pihanti ; C upapattiṃ.

455, c : S uttānti.

cattāro vinipātā duve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti, |  
na ca vinipātā-gatānaṃ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. || 456 ||  
anujānatha maṃ ubhayo

pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacaṇe! |

appossukā ghaṭṭissam jātī-maraṇa-ppahānāya. || 457 ||  
kiṃ bhava-gatena abhinanditena kāya-kalinā asārena ? |  
bhava-taṇhāya nirodhā, anujānatha, pabbajissāmi ! || 458 ||  
buddhānaṃ uppādā vivajjito akkhaṇo, khaṇo laddho ! |  
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ yāvajjīvaṃ na dūseyyaṃ. || 459 ||  
evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā : mātā-pitaro, na tāva āhāraṃ |  
āharissāmi ghaṭṭhā, maraṇa-vasa-gatā va heesāmi. || 460 ||  
mātā dukkhita rodati pitā ca † assāsabbasosamabhihāto |  
ghaṭṭati saññāpetum pāsādatale chamā patitaṃ. || 461 ||  
uṭṭhehi, putti, kiṃ socitena ? dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi |  
rājā Anīkaratto abhirūpo, tassa taṃ dinnā. || 462 ||  
agga-mahisi bhavissasi Anīkarattassa rājino bhariyā. |  
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ pabbajjā dukkarā, putti ! || 463 ||  
rajjē āpā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā, daharikā si, |  
bhuñjāhi kāma-bhoge ! vāreyyaṃ hotu te, putti ! || 464 ||  
atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā :

mā edisakāni ! bhava-gatam asāraṃ, |

pabbajjā vā hohiti maraṇaṃ vā me, na vāreyyaṃ. || 465 ||  
kiṃ pūti-kāyaṃ asuciṃ

sāvaṇa-gandhaṃ bhayānakaṃ kuṇapaṃ |

abhisamvisēyyā bhastam

saki-paggharitaṃ asuci-puṇṇaṃ ? || 466 ||

456, b : ES dve, B note : "dve (sabbattha)".

457, a : all "jānātha, cf. 458 d ! c : all "asukkā".

458, a-b vipulā. a : CBN "gate abhi". d : all "jānātha".

459, a : all uppādo. c : initial br = single cons. d : all yāvaji°.

460, c : E āhariya, BN āharissam, C 1926 āhariyāmi, C 1930 āharissāmi, Thi-a āhariyaṃ (Sinhalese sa misread ya !). S b-d : aṭṭha naṃ mātā-pitaro ahaṃsu : na mayaṃ ghaṭṭhā maraṇavasaṃ gatā va jahessāma.

461, a : all dukkhi°. b : CBN "bhihato, Thi-a aasā ti Sumedhāya. sabbaso samabhihāto ti aasā pitā sabbaso abhihātasukho. S pitā ca dukkhito tathā sokasambhihāto.

462, a-b vipulā. a : ECBN puttaka, S puttike (cf. 430 b). c : ES Anika°, C Anīkadatto (thus throughout). d : all tvaṃ.

463, a : all mahesi. d : ECBN puttaka, S puttike.

464, a-b vipulā, 4th gaṇa not ريك پي b : ES "rikā pi. d : all putta.

465, c : C bhiti, BN hotu. d : ES vāte ; all na ceva vāre°.

466, a : all kim iva (C 1930 iva) pū°. b : ESNB sāvaṇa, C sāvaṇa (metre demands sā° = srāvaṇa). c : ES gattam. d : C bhastācāsatīm (C 1930 "rtamasakim) paggharaṇaṃ.

kim iva t̥tahaṃ jānanti vikūlakam māmsa-sonit'upalittam |  
kimi-kulala-sakuṇa-bhattam

kaḷevaram kissa di(y)yaṭi ti. || 467 ||

nibbuyhatī susānam aciram kāyo apeta-viññāno |  
chuddho kalingaram viya jigucchamānehi nātīhi. || 468 ||

chaḍḍhūna nam susāne para-bhattam nhāyare jigucchantā |  
niyakā mātā-pitaro, kim pana sādharāṇā janatā ! || 469 ||

ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhi-nhāru-saṃghāte |  
kheḷ'ass'u(c)cāra-passava-paripunṇe pūti-kāyamhi. || 470 ||

yo nam vinibbhujitvā abbhantaram assa bāhiram kayirā, |  
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi mātā jiguccheyya. || 471 ||

khandha-dhātu-āyatanam

saṃkhātam jāti-mūlakam dukkham |

yoniso anuvicinantī vāreyyam kissa iccheyyam ? || 472 ||  
divasē-divase ti-sattī-satā nava-navā pateyyū kāyamhi |  
vassa-sattam pi ca ghāto,

seyyo dukkhassa ceva khayō ! || 473 ||

ajjhupagacche ghātam yo viññū evā satthuno vacanam : |  
dīgho vo saṃsāro punappunam haññamānānam ! || 474 ||

devesu manussesu ca tira(c)chānam yoniyā asura-kāye |  
petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā dissare ghātā. || 475 ||

ghātā nirayesu bahū vinipāta-gatassa kilissamānassa, |  
devesu pi attānam ! nibhāna-sukhā param n'atthi. || 476 ||

467, a: ESCN tāham, B taham (read vat' aham ? n'aham ?). b: S lohitupa°, EC 1926 sonitapa°, C 1930 °tupa°. c: all kimikulāyam saku°; Thi-a: kimi-kulāle sakuṇa-bhattam ti pi pātho. d: C 1926 diya°, 1930 BN diyyati. BN om. ti.

468, c: E chutṭho, S chaḍḍito, v.l. chuddo; cf. Dh 41: aciram vat'ayam kāyo paṭhavim adhisessati/chuddho apeta-viññāno nirattham va kalingaram.

469, a: C 1930 chaḍḍhūna tam. b: ESNB nhāyanti, C 1926 nahāyanti, 1930 nhā°, S note: "nhāyare (?)".

470, b: C nahāru (nh of nhāru = single cons. !). c: E °assumucchāsava, S °assumucchādanasāva, BN °assuccārasava, C °assuccārapasava.

471, (Construct: gandhassa ... jiguccheyya ?).

472, a: āloka. b: all saṃkhātam. c: ES yoniso arucim bhaṇanti.

473, a, b: all °satti-satāni (E tisattī°).

474, b: CBN viññāyevam. c: EC dīgho tesam sam°, S dīgho ca tesam saṃsāro (āloka ?). B v.l. dīgho vo sam°.

475, b: all tiracchānayo°. S kāyesu. d: ES diyaṇte, C 1926 dissanti, 1930 °te, BN dissaro.

476, b: read klīma°, initial kl metrically = single cons. ! BNC piḷiya-mānana.

pattā te nibbānaṃ, ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe |  
 appossukā ghaṭanti jāti-maraṇa-ppahānāya. || 477 ||  
 ajj'eva, tāta, abhinikkhamissā, bhogehi kiṃ asārehi ? |  
 nibbiṇṇā me kāmā, vanta-samā tāl'avatthukatā. || 478 ||  
 sā c'evā bhaṇati pitarāṃ, Anīkaratto ca, yassa sā dinnā, |  
 upayāsi pi taruṇa-vuto vāreyyam upatṭhite kāle. || 479 ||  
 atha asita-nicita-muduke kese khaggena chindiya Sumedhā |  
 pāsādaṃ ca pidhatvā paṭhama-jjhānaṃ samāpajji. || 480 ||  
 sā ca tahi samāpannā Anīkaratto ca āgato nagaraṃ. |  
 pāsāde va Sumedhā anicca-saññā su bhāveti. || 481 ||  
 sā ca manasīkarotī, Anīkaratto ca āruhi turitaṃ ; |  
 maṇi-kanaka-bhūsit'āṅgo katañjaliyācati Sumedham : || 482 ||  
 rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā, daharikā si, |  
 bhuñjāhi kāmā-bhoge ! kāmā-sukhā dullabhā loke. || 483 ||  
 nissatṭhaṃ te rajjaṃ, bhoge bhuñjassu, dehi dānāni ! |  
 mā dummanā aho ! mātā-pitaro pi te dukhitā. || 484 ||  
 taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anatthikā vigata-mohā : |  
 mā kāme abhinandī ! kāmesv ādīnavaṃ passa ! || 485 ||  
 cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā kāmā-bhogaṇaṃ aggo |  
 attitto kāla-kato na c'assa paripūritā icchā. || 486 ||  
 satta ratanāni vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasa-disā samantena |  
 na c'atthi titti kāmānaṃ, attittā vā maranti narā ! || 487 ||  
 asisūn'ūpamā kāmā, kāmā sappa-sir'ūpamā, |  
 ukk'ūpamā anudahanti, atṭhi-kaṅkāla-sannibhā. || 488 ||  
 aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahu-dukkhā mahā-visā, |  
 ayo-guḷo va santatto agha-mūlā dukha-pphalā. || 489 ||

477, c: all appossukkā ghaṭanti.

478, a-b vipulā. a: CBN tātabhi°. c: C nibbiṇṇā. d: EC tālāva°.

479, c: E °si pitarupāvuto, S °si pitarupāvu°, CBN °si vāraṇavato (abl. ??).

480, c: ECBN om. ca. SC pidhetvā, BN pidahitvā (pāsādaṃ pidahitvā metr. also possible).

481, c: BN °de ca su°. d: BN saññāṃ.

482, b: ES °ruhi. d: ES °jali.

483, a-c = 464 a-c. d: E sudulla°.

484, a: ES nisa°. d: all om. pi; E vv.ll. °ro pi te, °ro duve du°, all dukkhi°.

485, c: ESCBN °nandi, C 1926 °ñi.

486, b: all °tā āsi kāmā°. C bhogi°. c: all attitto (CPD s.v. attitta: "unmetrical; read kāmātitto kālakato (?)", metrically impossible; cf. 487 c!). ECBN kālamka°.

487, a-b: vipulā, c: śloka. d: all attittā va (vā = eva!).

488-489 are a śloka quotation.- 488, a: ES sūlū°, C sūḷū°, BN sūnū°.

489, d: ES dukkha.

rukka-pphal'ūpamā kāmā maṇsa-pes'ūpamā dukhā, |  
 supin'ūpamā vañcanīyā kāmā yācitak'ūpamā. || 490 ||  
 satti-sūl'ūpamā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ, |  
 aṅgāra-kāsu-sadisā agha-mūlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. || 491 ||  
 evaṃ bahu-dukhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā. |  
 gacchatha, na me bhava-gate vissāso atthi attano ! || 492 ||  
 kim mama paro karissati a(t)tano sīsamhi dayhamānamhi |  
 anubaddhē jarā-maraṇe ?

tassā ghātāya ghaṭitabbam ! || 493 ||  
 dvāraṃ apāpuritvā mātā-pitaro Anikarattaṃ ca |  
 disvā chamā nisinne rodante sā idam avoca : || 494 ||  
 dīgho bālānā saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodataṃ |  
 anamatagge pitū maraṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. || 495 ||  
 assū thaññaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha |  
 sattānaṃ saṃsarataṃ, sarāhi aṭṭhinā sannicayaṃ. || 496 ||  
 sara cattāro udadhi upanite assu-thañña-rudhiraṃhi, |  
 sara eka-kappam aṭṭhinā sañcayaṃ Vepulena samaṃ. || 497 ||  
 anamata(g)ge saṃsarato

·mahā-mahim Jambudīp-a-m-upanitaṃ ; |  
 kol'aṭṭhi-matta-gulikā mātā mātūsu na pahonti. || 498 ||  
 sara tiṇa-kāṭha-[sākhā]-palāsaṃ  
 upanitaṃ anamataggato pitusu |  
 caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitū-pitusu eva na pahonti. || 499 ||  
 sara kāṇa-kacchapam pubba-samudde aparato ca yuga-  
 chiddaṃ |  
 sirā tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ  
 manussa-lābhamhi opammaṃ. || 500 ||

490, c: EBN C 1930 °niyā. 492, a: EBN dukkhā.

493, c, d: all °bandhe, tassa.

494, a: E °punitvāna 'yaṃ, S °pitvānāyaṃ, C °ritvāham, BN °ritvāna-haṃ. c: all disvāna chamaṃ. d: all om. sā (due to wrong change to 1st person !), CBN avocaṃ.


495, a-c: āloka, d āryā.

496, a: all assu. c: ES °saritaṃ. d: all ca sanni°.

497, a: all sara caturrodadhī. d: all vipu° (Vepula e.g. Thi-a ad 497 [Th-Thī PTS p. 214]; SN II 190 f.).

498, b: all om. mahā (but Thi-a reads mahā-Jambu°, and cf. SN II 197, 6 mahāpathavim kol'aṭṭhi-matta . . . ; pathavī replaced by mahī metri c. !). d: E mātāpitusuveva, S °pitusuveva, CBN mātāmātusuveva (eva introduced from 499 d where metre demands it !); all ppahonti.

499, a: BN om. sara. all sākā. b: C om. pitusu. d: all pitu°, pahonti.

500, a-b: vipulā, 4th gaṇa not  b: ES pubbe. c: C 1930 sara tassa.

sara rūpā phena-piṇḍopamassa kāya-kalino asārassa, |  
 khandhe passa anicce, sarāhi niraye bahu-vighāte. || 501 ||  
 sara kaṭasim vadḍhente punappunam tāsū tāsū jātisū, |  
 sara kumbhīla-bhayāni ca, sarāhi cattāri saccāni. || 502 ||  
 amatamhi vijjamāne kim tava pañca-kaṭukena pītena ? |  
 sabbā hi kāma-ratiyo kaṭukatarā pañca-kaṭukena. || 503 ||  
 amatamhi vijjamāne kim tava kāmehi ye parilāhā ? |  
 sabbā hi kāma-ratiyo tjalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā. || 504 ||  
 asapattamhi samāne kim tava kāmehi ye bahu-sapattā ? |  
 rāj'aggi-cora-udak'appiyeḥi sādharāṇato bahu-sapattā. || 505 ||  
 mokkhamhi vijjamāne

kim tava kāmehi yesu vadha-bandho ? |

kāmesu hi a-sakāmā

vadha-bandha-dukkhāni anubhonti. || 506 ||

ādīpitā tiṇ'ukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahati n'eva muñcantam ; |  
 ukkopamā hi kāmā : dahanti, ye te na muñcanti. || 507 ||  
 mā appakassa hetū kāma-sukhassa vipulaṃ jahi sukkham ! |  
 mā puthulomō va balisaṃ gilitvā pacchā vihaññāsi. || 508 ||  
 kāmam kāmesu damassu tāva sunakho va saṅkhalā-baddho. |  
 kāhinti khu taṃ kāmā chātā sunakham va caṇḍālā. || 509 ||  
 aparimitaṃ ca dukkham subahūni ca citta-domanassāni |  
 anubhohisi kāma-yutto, paṇinissaja addhuve kāme. || 510 ||  
 ajaramhi vijjamāne kim tava kāmehi yesu jara-maraṇam ? |  
 maraṇa-vyādhī-gahitā sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. || 511 ||

501, a-b : vipulā.

502, a : C 1930 vadḍhante, "to ti vā pāli.

504, d : unmetrical, restore : jalitā santāpitā kuthitā ? CBN kampitā for kupitā.

505, c-d : vipulā. c : C 1930 rāgaggi. d : all sādharāṇā, but 'Thi-a' ṇato ; ES C 1930 BN insert kāmā before bahu.

506, c, d : ES hi vadhabandho kāma-kāmā dukkhāni, C 1930 "su hi asatakāmā vadhabandhana-dukkhāni. (a-sakāmā "involuntarily, against their will", Thi-a : ahakāmā ti vā pātho).

507, b : all dahanti.

508, b : all jahi sukkham. d : all 'haññasi' ('āsi : Geiger § 123).

509, a-b : vipulā. c : E kāhinti ex conj. (cf. p. 216 ; Rhys Davids transl. p. 175 n. 5) ; SC kāhanti.

510, a : 1st gaṇa one mora wanting. b : all bahūni (su ex conj.). c : EC kāmesu yutto, SBN kāmayutto. d : C 1926 "saṇja, C 1930 "asara, v. l "saṇja.

511, b : all jarā ; all om. maraṇam (haplography ?) ; B note conj. : yesu jarā ca/maraṇavyādhīni.











**THE ASIATIC SOCIETY, CALCUTTA**





